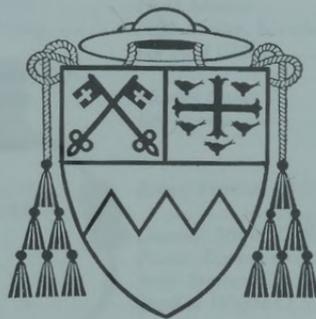


THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SPRING 1993

VOLUME XCVIII PART I



Editor:  
Rev. J. FELIX STEPHENS O.S.B.

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription	£10.00
Single copy	£ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EY  
Telephone: 043 93 206; Fax: 043 93 770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Development and Publications Office

## CONTENTS

Benedictines:	
Europe and the Synod	
Pro Europae Ecclesia	
Ryedale Christian Council:	
The First 30 years	<i>Alberic Stacpoole O.S.B.</i> ..... 24
The School of St Laurence's in the 18th Century	<i>Geoffrey Scott O.S.B.</i> ..... 30
200 Years of Unpublished Record:	
Gilling Founds Ampleforth	<i>Athanasius Allanson O.S.B.</i> ..... 42
St Benet's Hall, Oxford 1897-1927	<i>Justin McCann O.S.B.</i> ..... 47
Community Notes	<i>ed Fr Prior: Justin Arbery-Price O.S.B.</i> 56
St Laurence's Abbey: Sept. 1992	
Obituaries:	
Sigebert D'Arcy O.S.B.	<i>Fr Abbot and Lawrence Scoon</i> ..... 60
Kieran Corcoran O.S.B.	<i>Richard ffield O.S.B.</i> ..... 64
John Hugh Aveling	<i>Leo Chamberlain O.S.B.</i> ..... 68
Simon Trafford O.S.B.:	
Calligrapher	<i>Iain Gale, The Independent</i> ..... 73
Leyland DAF	<i>Jonathan Cotton O.S.B.</i> ..... 75
Book Review:	
The Stanbrook Press 1956-90	<i>Fr Abbot: Patrick Barry O.S.B.</i> ..... 77
Dominic Milroy:	
Headmaster 1980-1992	<i>Head Monitor</i> ..... 81
Chairman H.M.C. 1992	<i>High Master, Manchester G.S.</i> ..... 82
Called to be Holy	<i>Ian Petit O.S.B.</i> ..... 84
Book Review: Ian Petit O.S.B.	
Your Sins Are Forgiven	<i>Maaike Carter</i> ..... 87
My Writing Life	<i>Bill Spence</i> ..... 90
Old Amplefordian News	
Obituaries:	
Douglas Kendall (O33)	<i>Robert Perceval (O33)</i> ..... 94
Jimmy Jarrett (W39)	..... 95
Monks Recall	<i>Dominic Milroy O.S.B.</i> ..... 111
	<i>Francis Dobson O.S.B.</i> ..... 112
	<i>Felix Stephens O.S.B.</i> ..... 113
	<i>Stephen Wright O.S.B.</i> ..... 115
	..... 116
The School:	
Officials and Formalities	
News from Ampleforth	<i>ed Hugh Codrington</i> ..... 125
Headmaster's Lecture:	
The Irish Question	<i>Sir David Goodall G.C.M.G. (W50)</i> . 126
Ampleforth News	<i>ed Rupert Pepper (D) &amp;     Matthew Slater (C)</i> ..... 134
Rugby Union	<i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i> ..... 143
Activities	<i>ed John Allcott</i> ..... 161
Junior House	<i>ed Jeremy Sierla O.S.B.</i> ..... 176
News from the Junior House	<i>ed Hugh Codrington</i> ..... 177
Gilling Castle	<i>ed Mark Sayers (C58)</i> ..... 181

## PHOTOGRAPHS

Sigebert D'Arcy O.S.B., Cathedral Prior of Durham.....	62
Kieran Corcoran O.S.B.....	65
O.A.R.U.F.C. 93.....	109
James Elliot (E88), President of Vincent's Club, Oxford with Adrian Gannon (O89), President of the Oxford Union.....	110
1st XV Rugby.....	144
Gilling doing the New Zealand "Haka".....	188



## CASTLE CRAIG CLINIC

# Helping alcohol and drug dependent people to help themselves.

Castle Craig is situated amongst beautiful parkland with mature trees and fine lawns. It is very accessible to Edinburgh and Glasgow whilst maintaining absolute privacy. The estate, at 700 feet above sea level, enjoys commanding views of the Pentlands, Moorfoots, Tweedsmuir Hills and the Valley of the Torth.

The clinic is contained in a gracious historic listed home with wood carvings and impressive columns.

- The clinic is registered with the Borders Health Board and offers a confidential treatment programme for alcoholism.
- The treatment team include specialist nurses, therapists, psychologist, physiotherapist, social worker and full time medical officer. The services of a consultant physician and psychiatrist are available.
- 24 hour consultation and admission service and detoxification facility. 24 hour qualified medical specialist and nursing cover.

- The 4-7 week residential treatment programme is based on the Minnesota Model and includes an extended care/halfway house facility on the estate.
- Family education, therapy and support is provided.
- The clinic is recognised by the major medical insurers. NHS patients can be funded by their health boards following a referral by their GP.

For enquiries or emergency admission tel: 0721 752625  
Please send me your free brochure in strictest confidence.

Name: .....

Address: .....

CASTLE CRAIG,  
FREEPOST, BLYTH BRIDGE, WEST LINTON,  
PEEBLES SHIRE EH46 7BR.

## ART HISTORY ABROAD

# Bring ART to Life in ITALY



ART, ARCHITECTURE & SCULPTURE  
FOR ALL LEVELS OF INTEREST.

- From ancient Rome to the Baroque
- 1, 4 & 6 week courses
- For A level & gap year students
- Tuition groups of no more than 8
- Face to face with art

ROME • VENICE • FLORENCE

MILAN • SIENA

**0823 323363**

Care of:  
Prioryfield House  
20 Canon Street  
Taunton  
Somerset TA1 1SW

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XCVIII

Spring 1993

Part I

### BENEDICTINES: EUROPE AND THE SYNOD

FR. ABBOT

It was Pope Paul VI who proclaimed that St Benedict should be recognised by the whole Church as the patron of Europe. Why did he do this? It was undoubtedly because of the vital role played by the monks who followed St Benedict's Rule in the emergence of the Christian nations of Europe from the chaos of the break up of Rome and the invasions of the tribes from the East. If we look back at that time of decay and dissolution, we can easily be moved by the picture of how, against all the odds, the Christian faith was spread among the new peoples, while literacy and the books and learning of the ancient mediterranean world were preserved, new works written, agriculture developed, building and the crafts renewed. In all this the monks following the Rule of St Benedict played an indispensable part. Pope Paul, then, proclaimed St Benedict as patron of Europe in recognition of the part played by the Benedictines in the creation of Christian Europe. Seeing the state of Christianity in Europe today, the Pope (with his well-known love of the Benedictine ideal) hoped for a similar creative miracle in the emergence of a renewed Europe in the next millennium after the strange and terrible movements towards self-destruction that we have seen in the twentieth century.

It was interesting how Pope Paul's concern was echoed recently at a series of meetings in the Abbey of Chevtogne between a group of Benedictine Abbots and some of those from Brussels who are deeply involved in the contemporary movement for a united Europe. There was talk of the need for spiritual and moral inspiration which cannot be self-generated in the world of economics and politics. It seemed natural to those who had taken the trouble to come and speak to us to look to the Benedictines for that inspiration and to appeal for a Benedictine input in the creation of a new Europe. Here also was a haunting memory of the past, when Europe emerged from chaos with such strong help from the Rule of St Benedict, and a nostalgic yearning for similar help in the turmoil of the present. After all why else should St Benedict be still the patron of Europe.

It may seem awkward and unhelpful then, to point out that the Rule of St Benedict was never concerned with the preservation of learning as such, nor with direct evangelisation, nor with any of the other valuable by-products of the monasteries inspired by his Rule in the centuries after his death. He himself had no notion of such a general effect and would have been alarmed and confused to learn that in scarcely more than two hundred years after his death his

Rule would be known throughout Europe, so that monasteries from Northumberland to Sicily would be thought of under one name and that name 'Benedictine'. St Benedict never founded an Order; he never thought of broad national, still less international issues. His perspective is local, immediate, personal, although it is always in harmony with a world-wide Church. There is not, and never has been, a centralised organisation. Every Benedictine monastery is a separate individual *familia*. They are linked to each other, not by juridical ties, not by central control, not by a common work or apostolate but by the common aim, the common ideals, the common spiritual inspiration of the Rule; it is a link potentially of greater strength than any juridical contrivance, because it is a spiritual link; but it is difficult for those who have no experience of it to understand, it is particularly difficult for the planners and organisers to understand. The only hope of beginning such an understanding is to reflect on what the Rule is really about and what exactly it seeks to inspire.

The Rule, then, in the first place is addressed individually, almost privately and intimately to those who are willing to listen to the call of God to complete, gospel-inspired self-surrender in monastic life and to face its implications with openness and generosity. The very first word of the Prologue to the Rule is "listen". It evokes and echoes all the rich scriptural references to our need to listen to the Word of God, to embrace it, cherish it as the one vital source of salvation. The purpose of listening, then, is to seek God with deep sincerity; and the Benedictine ambience for this is perseverance in the praise and worship of God which alone can lead us to liberation from self-absorption towards God-centred dedication and self-giving. Yet, although Benedict's appeal in the Prologue is to the individual, it is quickly made clear that this search for God is to be made, not as an individual venture, but in community and that the worship and prayer of a monk is shared prayer in the choir together, which St Benedict called the 'Opus Dei' or 'Work of God' and which must come before everything else. Commitment to the community must be a lasting commitment; the monk must renounce completely private possessions, live a common life in an obedience inspired by the obedience of Christ. Then, that prayer, that commitment and that obedience must be daily fed and sustained by reading of scripture and theology which is itself prayerful and God-centred. The community must be bound together in deep charity and dedication under an Abbot, forming an orderly and cohesive family with one aim – to be and to be recognised as a *dominici schola servitii* – a school of the Lord's service, whatever their external work. The charity which must inform such a community and, without which it cannot long survive, St Benedict expresses in terms taken from the gospel which could not be more demanding and compelling; the monks must see Christ himself in their Abbot and in each other; they must see him in guests and travellers, in the stranger at the door, in the sick, in those who, he says, by their very condition demand our compassion and help, namely the young and the old.

Such, in brief summary, is the programme of the Rule. There is nothing about commitment to particular works, to an apostolate, to preaching, to

specific tasks or roles in the life of the Church. Yet from the first there were three inevitable by-products. Reading and understanding what they read in the scriptures and the Fathers was an essential part of the monks' lives; so the young monks had to learn to read and study; and to have books to read they had to learn to copy, bind and preserve books; they had to eat and sustain themselves, so they had to farm. Thus from these three activities came the three activities for which Benedictines became most famed and valued: their learning, their teaching in the schools which grew up wherever they went, their copying of books and preservation of the treasures of the past, their farming, their building and their catechesis (which drew its strength more from liturgy than formal instruction). But all these activities, in so far as they reached out to those outside the monastery, were extras – not of the essence of the life described in the Rule, not primarily what they were there for. They were the result rather than the purpose of the life they lived, but they happened to fill an urgent need in society and in the Church, and so they were increasingly valued. Hence came the paradox that Religious orders founded in the 13th or 16th century or after were founded with specific apostolic work in mind, but the Benedictine Rule has no specific work in mind but is adaptable to many different forms of work provided the main spiritual vision of the Rule is carefully preserved.

The two questions, then, which emerge for today are these: is the Rule still relevant to the needs of the Church today and is there any area of need which Benedictines with their way of life can readily fulfil? If those questions can be truthfully answered they may lead to a possible vision for a Benedictine future; but in any attempt to answer them one thing is certain. Neither in Europe nor elsewhere can the past be re-lived. Any vision which attempts an "action replay" of the Benedictine centuries of the past is doomed to failure. The needs of the present and future are not those of the break-up of Rome and the recreation of civilisation in Europe. But there are needs today which are equally urgent and there is a path of association between those needs and the Benedictine ideal; there is a role for the Rule to play and it is one of vital importance.

We live in an age of dramatic and continuing human achievements and triumphs, but it is an age also of profound spiritual impoverishment, of dangerous divisions and problems which actively threaten the survival of society. There are plenty of theories about the causes and the cure, but the disease continues and may well be getting worse. Whatever may be said from the point of view of politics, economics or the social sciences and however true such comments may be so far as they go, the gospel invites us to focus on one particular perspective. The age in which we live has rejected God and sought to make man independent and supreme in the authority he claims over his own life. Spiritually that is what is wrong. Thus Pope John Paul II speaking of secularised European man describes him as "a man so involved in the task of building the 'earthly city' that he has lost sight of or wilfully excluded the 'city of God'; God remains outside his life's horizon." That is just it; God has been relegated to an exclusion zone. What, then, at such a time, in such a spiritual desert, are the building bricks with which we may begin to restore a Christian

perspective to our lives? Faith, prayer, community and obedience to the Word of God are certainly three of the most important. Benedictines have no exclusive claims to them, but they are of the essence of the Benedictine vocation; that makes the Benedictine vocation relevant today.

Nothing wilts so quickly in the glare of secularism as faith. Faith begins from the perception that the world of sense and sound is not everything; that there is a deeper, more subtle reality that both penetrates and stands apart from the material world. The essence of faith in this context is the wholehearted acceptance of and surrender to God revealed in the Word made Flesh. Thus the impact of living faith in a secular environment is its witness to the reality of the unseen world of the risen Christ. There is nothing Christ demanded more insistently of those who would follow him; there is nothing more threatened – even among Christians – today. Faith is assumed on every page of St Benedict's Rule. I think that, if he re-wrote that Rule today he would have a special chapter about it, because the whole idea of faith is so actively rejected today not just in theory but by the assumptions on which life is generally lived in the West. If there is a special role for Benedictine monasteries today it may well be to act as beacons of faith and centres of God-centred spirituality. As laity (and clergy as well) become more and more isolated and thrown back on their own resources in a chillingly indifferent environment, the contemporary role of a Benedictine monastery, whether of men or women, can become also a vital support to those leading heroic lives of fidelity without the immediate support of a community of faith. If a Benedictine monastery by the example and inspiration of the liturgy, by retreats, by education and catechesis and spiritual direction can provide support and inspiration to Christians whose faith is so constantly threatened then it will be fulfilling a role which is certainly much needed.

We should not, then, be surprised that all over the world in recent years the laity (both young and old) have been finding in the Rule of St Benedict and the inspiration they find in Benedictine monasteries just that support of faith and renewal of prayer they need so much. What may perhaps be a little more surprising is that such inspiration so often crosses the boundaries of Christian divisions. "Sometimes" wrote Esther de Waal as a faithful Anglican, "one finds a place, a landscape which is new and yet the forms, the shapes, the shadows seem familiar. So it was for me with the Rule. It was neither remote nor past nor cerebral, but immediate and relevant, speaking of things that I already half knew or was struggling to make sense of. It tackled with honesty questions of personal relationships and authority and freedom; it recognised the need for stability and the need for change; it established a pattern for a balanced life; its sense of respect and reverence for people and material things touched me immediately. I valued its insight on such day to day matters as hospitality or the attitude towards material possessions. Above all it spoke of a life which was essentially unheroic, much in fact like the life of any ordinary Christian family."

When one reads Esther de Waal and other lay writers on both sides of the Atlantic, when one begins to appreciate how much sanity and light and strength

the Rule has brought to many lay men and women struggling to be faithful to Christianity in the cold atmosphere of a secular society, not only among those affiliated to a monastery as oblates, but also among others persevering on their own, then the whole vision of the future of St Benedict's Rule begins to take on a new dimension. It becomes a montage of the interweaving of monastic and lay life – each remaining itself in complete integrity, but each contributing to the other through the unseen world of prayer and faith and in the external apostolate of Benedictine communities under the ordered inspiration of St Benedict. History does not repeat itself, but perhaps once again the men and women who seek God alone in monastic life may have a spiritual mission to others of which they never dreamt.

In 1994 there will be a Synod of Bishops in Rome to consider the role of Consecrated Life (that is Religious Life) in the Church. Since the beginning of this year the process of consultation of all the faithful has begun and a consultative document called *The Lineamenta* has been published. In that consultative document the role of monasticism in the Church of the Eastern Rite is quite strongly emphasised but the role of monasticism in the Western Church is very slightly touched and rather played down, almost as though it were an unimportant survival. This document is only a beginning and it is too early to say whether in the end there will be a more generous recognition of the role of monastic houses within the Church and a more inspiring call to them towards the vital role in the Church for which their monastic Rule so clearly equips them. One must hope that this will be so and that the final document will call for an ever deeper commitment in modern circumstances to the monastic ideals of St Benedict. Such a call would be an inspiration to the new generations of Benedictine monks and nuns and sisters in Europe and America and it would evidently mean much to the increasing number of the laity who look to St Benedict for inspiration in their search for God. The consultation process is aimed not just at religious and clergy but actively seeks the view of the laity. It will be interesting to see whether the influence of the Rule of St Benedict on lay life (of which there is so much recent evidence) is reflected in the results of the consultation. The evidence of the laity may be crucial – especially the laity who have been inspired by the Rule or by liturgy and retreats in Benedictine houses.

If the laity who are in sympathy with the Rule of St Benedict, whether as a guide to specifically lay spirituality or as a source from which, through liturgy or retreats or spiritual formation in the process of education or various forms of pastoral care, they have been inspired and helped, do take an interest in *The Lineamenta*, they may be surprised to find a generous recognition of the role of monasticism in the Eastern Churches – "richness in liturgical rites ... age-old traditions... liturgical, ascetic and communal traditions ... deserves being strengthened and developed as an expression of the richness of the traditions of the Fathers as well as to foster a spiritual ecumenism with the monks and nuns of Churches in the East, which have conserved the great patrimony of the first centuries" – all this about the East, but nothing similar concerning the great

tradition of monasticism in the West. Of course the consultation is only just beginning, so perhaps the point can still be successfully made that there does exist in the West also a great tradition of monasticism which has its value and may prove to have a destiny of importance in liturgy, in the growth of a relevant spirituality and in ecumenism.

One last point to be made is that at a time when so many of the young – and not only the young – are looking for prayer, for centres of living prayer, for guidance in prayer, for prayer in stable lasting community, it would be a pity to underplay the monastic tradition of the West which may well be just what they most need. After all, to do so is merely to encourage them to follow the trail to the non-Christian East which has led so many of them astray. For too long in this century has the rich tradition of prayer and contemplation in the West in the context of a lifelong community been played down in the interests of activism, of immediate relationships, of immediate returns. It is a tradition which has been preserved in the West since the days of the Fathers in the monastic houses. It has much to offer in the future in just those areas of spiritual impoverishment in which so many young and old are suffering starvation in spite of material affluence.

*Fr Abbot, in the article above, makes reference to the importance of a lay voice – not only monastic – in the consultation process leading to the 1994 Synod; he refers in particular to the fact that “the role of monasticism in the Western Church is very slightly touched and rather played down” in the original draft Roman document.*

*Readers who are aware, in their own lives, of the importance, for the future, of the witness of the monastic life of prayer and community, and who are willing to articulate the importance of that reality are asked to write to:*

Rt Rev Mgr Philip Carroll  
General Secretary  
Bishops Conference of England and Wales  
39 Eccleston Square  
London SW1V 1PD

## PRO EUROPAE ECCLESIA

Two years after Conference 90  
A contribution to the future of the Church in Europe

LEO CHAMBERLAIN O.S.B.

“The Europe you represent is on the brink of a new stage of growth” – Pope John Paul II to the European Parliament.

### *A Time to Speak*

Eastern Europe is going through a unique period of rapid and fundamental questioning and re-awakening – Perestroika in the Soviet Union is driven by economics, but the result has been the re-emergence in Eastern Europe of a long-hidden political and spiritual agenda. The ideological collapse of Marxism is being played out at varying speeds in Central and Eastern European countries, which are increasingly asserting their national and cultural identities. At the same time, in Western Europe a spiritual bankruptcy is in evidence. Throughout Europe the Age of Enlightenment has run its course and a moral vacuum has been created. This is a time for believers to speak.

### *A Time for the Spirit – The Pope's Vision of Europe*

In his remarkable address to the European Parliament in October 1988, Pope John Paul II warned that “All schools of thought in this old continent of ours should reflect on the bleak prospects before us were God to be excluded from public affairs or from his rôle as the ultimate arbiter of morality and the last defence against all human abuses of power . . .” The Pope, speaking “as one from Eastern Europe who knows the aspirations of the Slav peoples”, calls for a free Europe which expands to its full geographical and historical boundaries. It should be a “beacon for world civilisation”, a power for reconciliation. The Pope looks to reconciliation of humanity with creation, in care for the natural world; to reconciliation of all people with their neighbours, in a society of mutual acceptance and open welcome to foreigners and refugees; and to reconciliation of each person with himself in an integral humanity.

### *A Word from the East*

Alexander Solzhenitsyn in 1989 has called for a renewal of the spiritual vision of western civilisation. “There has been a loss of the serious moral basis of society . . . there has been a sweeping away of duties and an expansion of rights. But we have two lungs. You can't breathe with just one lung and not with the other. We must avail ourselves of rights and duties in equal measure.”

This paper attempts to define a new initiative to follow up the Ampleforth Conference of 1990. It refers particularly to Ampleforth, but makes an attempt to relate very particular activities to the general context, in a Catholic and ecumenical spirit.

#### The Secular Context

The legacy of communism in Central and Eastern Europe is a mass of conflicts between national groups, but perhaps even more important is the ethical confusion of these societies. A moral renewal in the west as well as in the east is essential for the achievement of truly free societies, and for the maintenance or restoration of market economies. A range of particular problems in the east demands solution, and the politicians gaining dominance now are often unsavoury figures.

#### Religion and the Ascent from Anomy

In spite of the great weaknesses of the Churches after years of persecution, the dynamic of religious belief lay behind much of the resistance to communism, to a degree under-rated in the west, and the emergence of unofficial groups of believers who had renewed their own faith is a significant turn of events. Some such groups are in touch with the traditional churches; some are not. Extreme Protestant and non-Christian sects are making gains among people seeking religious truth. The most hopeful sign for the Churches is the growth in the number of well-educated people with religious leanings. It may be that this experience will be reflected also in the west. There is every reason to face these problems on a European and even worldwide basis.

#### Constructive Strategies

The need now is for the development of programmes of religious and moral education, in which the resources of the west might be used to meet the thirst for contact felt by long isolated Christians of the east, and to explore together the renewal of faith. This would parallel secular efforts, and would be an essential underpinning for social and economic development. The desire to learn English is strong in the east, and this gives a British contribution a particular attraction. The resources of any single institution are limited, but any practical programme would start with the development of contacts with a number of centres which have the same fundamental view of the task in hand.

Any programme would require funding, and the first step is the seeking of financial support.

#### 1. Conference 90 and a new initiative

The Ampleforth Conference of 1990 was the first large scale forum which addressed the religious issues arising from the fall of communism. Participants were gathered from every country in Central and Eastern Europe except Albania, and from a variety of Christian communions. They met under the chairmanship of Cardinal Hume with Catholics and other Christians from Europe and America in the hospitality and life of prayer of a Benedictine community. Words of reconciliation were spoken between confessors of the faith of the Orthodox and Greek Catholic Churches, and a network of other helpful contacts emerged. The papers of the Conference have been published in the Keston College journal, *Religion in Communist Lands*, forming the bulk of the last two issues of that journal before its relaunch in a new guise. Much that was written in those papers is proving to have been perceptive and durable, in spite of the extraordinary rate of change.

The Conference was not intended to have any definite organisational product, but to allow a meeting of minds which had been impossible in earlier years, when many of the participants from Central and Eastern Europe, if not actually in prison or labour camp, would never have gained exit visas from their countries. But even before and during the Conference there was a suggestion that it should become the starting point of a series, and that suggestion has been renewed, in spite of the much more general interchange that can now take place, and in spite of the pre-occupation of most of the Conference's organisers with other pressing work. The production of this paper has already been discussed in draft form and has benefited from comments made at that stage, and especially from the experience of attending the notable conference called by Cardinal Hume in November 1992 on Business and Moral Standards in Europe.

This paper attempts:

- to respond to these suggestions and to define a way forward for new initiatives and especially another Ampleforth initiative, putting this in a general context.
- to discuss the issues chiefly from a Catholic viewpoint, but with an openness to the ecumenical.
- to make a first assessment of the resources which will be needed.

#### 2. The Secular Context

A less than perceptive recent article in *The Tablet* suggested that events in Eastern Europe marked the triumph of western capitalism over communism. This was to look at events through an ultra-materialist pair of spectacles, and failed to recognise the full range of the causes of the fall of totalitarian communism. Such a failure is liable to vitiate any analysis of what is going on now. Full analysis would take a large essay in itself, which is not my current purpose. In fact, there was of course plenty of capitalism under communism, but in the shape of a command economy with all capital centrally directed by the state. That system

failed. The reasons for failure were moral as well as purely economic, and certainly more internal to the system than external. The collapse left vast problems, which were entirely apparent to any even partially informed observer.

#### Political Crisis following Euphoria

It was to be expected that the euphoria of 1990 would not last: there was none the less good reason for it. If we are to see in the fall from political responsibility of a man like Dienstbier and his replacement in Slovakia by an opportunistic former communist a sad omen of the potential failure of democracy to reward honest men, the true champions of the struggle, we are also entitled to remember and hope to build on the sense of overwhelming relief and joy that the dead hand of communist deceit was gone. Unfortunately, freedom alone does not provide for either economic or moral reconstruction.

There is a crisis now, summarised best in the words of Jacques Attali, President of the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development, in a paper delivered at the UK Presidency Conference of July 1992. "Old European vices rather than old European virtues seem to dominate. If events are allowed to proceed unchecked, the collapse of Yugoslavia, rather than being an isolated or extreme example of adjustment to post-Communist life, could be a format, to a greater or lesser extent, for events in other parts of Europe. It could become the way of the future for others in Europe; a frightening glimpse of the twenty-first century." He goes on to point out that the ingredients of this disaster, the collapse of strong central authority, economic dislocation, historic grievances, injustices and ethnic disputes, all exist in many other places, with 160 border disputes in the former Soviet Union alone, without taking count of cross-border and minority problems elsewhere in Central Europe. We are faced not simply with a resurgent nationalism, but the emergence of a new state of affairs in which the tribe will be the basic unit, "its normal state one of war, fighting for a position of dominance which it can hold only temporarily ... Life will become like the life of man in the Leviathan of Thomas Hobbes: solitary, poor, nasty, brutish and short."

Jacques Attali's conclusion is that such events could threaten the fabric of Western Europe, and that the western contribution to solving the problems of the east should be the example of unity at a political level, and the furnishing of economic assistance which will re-establish the conditions for economic growth and prosperity, thus providing a base for political stability. That is true, but Jacques Attali said a great deal more in another paper, *The Ethics of Transition*, given at Cardinal Hume's November 1992 Conference. He pointed out most forcibly the vital importance of ethical renewal. Communist totalitarianism has been broken, but the very words needed for political and social renewal have been devalued. Unless another framework is found, "in an amoral world, possession becomes the sole determinant of right and wrong and violent force becomes the means of achieving its purpose. International relations become a confrontation of wills with annexation of property their most brutal expression." The only way to avoid this end is not simply political example and economic

aid, but "to build on the notion of civilisation as a sanctuary around values which transcend the ephemeral." Ethical renewal is a prime need in today's Europe, and not simply in the east.

#### A programme for economic and moral renewal

##### a) The Market and the restoration of private property

Any programme for development and renewal in Eastern and Central Europe has the restoration of market economies in some form at its centre. That in turn is only possible with the restoration of private property. The process is causing great pain in countries where the laws of supply and demand, and indeed all personal responsibility, have been denied for decades.

##### b) Public morality

The question is moral as well as economic, not just in the need for a revolution in the care of the environment, and in concern for those whose livelihoods have been destroyed along with the dismantling of their creaking, inefficient and unsafe industrial plant, but also for the establishment of standards of public and private conduct.

This involves two issues. From the point of view of society as a whole, the question is the way in which the market is to be combined with the demands of social justice and welfare, especially in poor societies. This is complicated by a second issue, relating to the personal attitude of citizens: it is the question of personal honesty and willingness to work. In 1987, the late Bishop Jerzy Dabrowski, at that time the Assistant General Secretary of the Polish Bishops' Conference, told me that one of the greatest problems faced by the Poles was the moral destruction wrought by years of manipulation by alien and hostile powers, so that it had become patriotic to be lazy. More recently, I was given an apt illustration of the mind-set of ordinary people by a young Slovak. It was, he said, like the May Day parades, as though everyone was marching along, having dinned into them by the official media a series of lies. People were saying to themselves, or even to each other, that it was all lies, they might try to turn aside, but still they marched. Then the din stopped, and there were no more orders. But you have to know what to do with freedom, and no-one did. They stood bemused, looking for direction: and some of those who have started giving directions have not been good guides.

#### Particular problems

The list of particular problems encompassed by this situation is an obvious one. Among them must be included:

- the emergence of virulent nationalism, leading to the break-up of societies, and to which no good end can at the moment be seen.
- the need for the restoration or foundation of sound institutions. This is especially difficult in matters of law and justice.
- the need for know-how about everything from running a shop to a stock-market, from manufacturing to services, governmental and private.

- the position and influence of former communists, and especially the secret police. Many of these people are among those best placed to profit now from any process of privatisation: they are the present managers. Many of their skills are not just skills in manipulating the old bureaucracy, but are those of the black marketeer.
- ordinary people who have often suffered greatly in the past see the new wealth of evil-doers and find an open invitation to cynicism and despair. It says a great deal for the long suffering citizens of these countries that there are also signs of acceptance of continued austerity.
- the need to facilitate and pay for the withdrawal of the Soviet Army, still in position in Germany and Poland. Were the Russian government of Boris Yeltsin not as determined as it seems to be at the moment to pursue a moderate course, to establish parliamentary ways and the free market, the future would be even more threatening. There are more sinister figures in the wings.

In practice, many of these problems run together. In contrast to Yeltsin, Milosevic in Serbia is only the most extreme and unscrupulous of former communists who have adopted a violent nationalism to ensure their political survival, thus at least temporarily outflanking their democratic but inexperienced, disunited and ill-organised opponents, and maintaining some of the essential elements of the socialist state. These disorders have extended at least to the Ukraine, Slovakia and Bulgaria besides Serbia, and communism's last evil gift to the Poles, their electoral system, has played a large part in ensuring weak government there, and hesitation in completing the market reforms so bravely begun. In Germany, the popularity in parts of Berlin and elsewhere of the former communists on the one hand, and the occurrence of racist and xenophobic violence on the other, is at least evidence of the dislocation brought by change.

#### A programme for east and west

We should not imagine in discussing questions of public morality and civilised values that the west is the teacher and the east the student. The secularisation of western societies proceeds apace. The trust in sovereign human reason as the foundation of society and the political system, which was our inheritance from the thinkers of the 18th century Enlightenment, has been severely shaken. As Cardinal Ratzinger pointed out in his address to the French Academy of Moral and Political Science, "The developments of the present century have taught us that there is no piece of evidence that can be a fixed and sure base for all freedoms. Reason can very well lose sight of essential values ..." We are faced with vicious social developments in our societies of the west. The public response to widespread violence and the alarming evidence of the breakdown of public and private morality is often to suggest that insufficient financial resources are available, and that more work must be done to develop social responsibility. Often, such thinking is entirely utilitarian. It cannot provide an answer to social problems rooted, Cardinal Ratzinger writes, in "a nihilism coming from the emptiness of souls." Cardinal Ratzinger's conclusion is the same as Jacques

Attali's: a basic moral conviction must be the foundation of our institutions. That cannot come from empirical reason alone. Indeed, in the west, as Dr Hubertus Desseloch said in his paper at the Ampleforth Conference, without the gospel, the market economy is the pursuance of naked self interest. He anticipated Pope John Paul's *Centesimus Annus*, which emphasised that freedom in the economic sector is to be held within "a strong juridical framework which places it at the service of human freedom in its totality, and which sees it as a particular aspect of that freedom, the core of which is ethical and religious ..." Nothing could point more clearly to the need for fundamental renewal, not just of morality, but of faith. The decade of evangelisation is timely, but the work is one of centuries.

### 3. Religion in Central and Eastern Europe

The Churches exist within society, though their end is beyond it, and so it is not surprising that the realities and problems of the formerly communist states have a most direct relevance to the state of the Church.

#### The Churches and aid from the West

Western aid has had considerable importance, both in practical affairs and over morale. But it has had considerable limitations.

One of communism's nasty achievements was the isolation of the Churches, not only within society, but from the western world. Communist governments denied the realities of persecution, and this was accepted by some in the west, even among Christians. Aid for the Churches has depended almost entirely on voluntary efforts, and in England where consciousness of the problem has been low, there has been no effective co-ordination of such efforts by any central agency of the Catholic Church.

Some western Christians, particularly those sympathetic to socialism, came to believe that there was value in dialogue with the communist governments, or at least accepted the need for silence over the facts of persecution in order to retain and build on ecumenical contacts. The nearly complete failure of the World Council of Churches to protest at persecution owed most to an anxiety to preserve the participation of the Russian Orthodox Church in the ecumenical process. The pressures that were brought resulted in a distancing of official Protestantism and Anglicanism from the work of Keston College, the sole English-speaking centre of reliable documentation and information on the persecution, and did a great deal to damage that work. There are signs now that, after the shock of the collapse of the communist system, those who held these views are recovering their poise and are now offering justification for their approach, unlikely as that may sound. The danger in this is that it may still allow, in particular, the Russian Orthodox hierarchy to dictate not just the agenda, but the identities of those to whom they are prepared to talk. This has already led to misrepresentation of the role of the Catholic Church, and could lead to some of those who should be at the centre of dialogue being excluded, including the brave independent Baptists of Russia.

Outside the Churches, there is some reason to suggest that there is no broad appreciation in the west either of the significance of religious opposition to communism, or of the true weaknesses of the Churches. In view of the secular attitude of most western governments, that is not surprising, but it has contributed significantly to failures in understanding the help that is needed, and an unwillingness to entertain projects with a religious dimension. This failure is not new: even under communism, it would have been in the interests of the west to do what was possible to strengthen the Churches, as at least partially independent centres of action, but very little was done at an official level. The British Council, for example, failed to give a single place on its courses for English teachers in the UK to teachers from the Catholic schools of Hungary. On a different level, it seems that Oxford University's new Europaeum will have no room for any research activity connected with religion. Some further exploration of the possibilities of support might be undertaken in particular cases, but we should assume that aid will continue to depend largely on voluntary initiatives. The most hopeful avenue for official support is the European Commission, which helped the Ampleforth Conference itself.

**From Anomy to Resistance: the Churches in Central and Eastern Europe**  
An accurate analysis of the role of religion under communism is of critical importance in assessing future needs and prospects. What follows here is extracted from an article on the Church in Hungary, which is shortly to be published. I am most recently familiar with conditions in Hungary, but I think that, with local differences, the same analysis might apply elsewhere. Even in Poland, the strength of the religious resistance to communism bears something of the same character. The Oasis movement on the one hand, and the great celebrations promoted by the Polish bishops, and especially by the present Pope, on the other, suggest the strength of the moral and religious reaction against communism.

#### The Hungarian Example

The reality in Hungary is of an aging clergy (aging not just for lack of vocations, but because a *numerus clausus* was imposed upon the few seminaries) which was systematically isolated from the people, as far as the regime could manage it. Priests did not visit the people; the people did not come to see the clergy. So the clergy, and the isolated seminarists, lacked experience of a disintegrating society. Where once 3000 elementary and 150 secondary schools had been Christian (about half the schools, and about one third of hospitals, orphanages and other caring institutions in Hungary), just eight Catholic schools remained. There are few institutions capable of making a religious contribution to society; most of the Orders had been suppressed, most Church property confiscated. Logically, it should follow that religion in Hungary will matter as little in the new world; under the urgent pressures of the present day it will be as irrelevant as Lenin hoped would be the case, and pluralist liberalism will have succeeded where Lenin's heirs failed. It is a familiar picture. But it is incomplete.

Something unexpected happened to religious practice in Hungary, and indeed in Eastern Europe as a whole over the last ten years or so. There has been a quite definite revival in all forms of religious interest. In Hungary, as the researches of Professor Miklos Tomka have shown, there is "a new type of religiosity", attracting the intellectually questioning and better educated. In 1972, these amounted to some 30% of the religiously inclined. Today, it is more like 75% of the total, which itself has expanded from about 40% of the population in 1980 to over 50% today. In that total, the number of the university educated has more than doubled. In the most important sense, this is good news for the Churches, but just as important is another fact: "unchurched believers outnumber by three to one the staunch Church members".

There seems to be some echo here of the growth of the informal Pentecostal churches in the west, but the experiences of the former communist countries are so different from those of the west that the parallel would require much qualification. Unfortunately, there seems to be another reason for the increase of the numbers of religious believers, one almost impossible to quantify precisely, but acknowledged by those in a position to judge. Among the genuine converts to the faith are a number, not large but noticeable, of fakes; people who have converted because it is socially useful. They would turn communist overnight if there were a change of government. But they are not typical.

Professor Tomka and others now see three stages in religious development in the former communist states, and they are particularly marked in Hungary, and, probably, the Czech lands and Slovakia. In the first, the Church is the object of attack by the communist state, as a totalitarian government tries to break up any element of autonomy in society. There was resistance, but only in Poland was the resistance successful. In the second stage, the official Churches were largely cut off from social influence, and in some cases even infiltrated and dominated by those who owed a greater loyalty to the state than to Christ. If this did not happen, at least the official hierarchies consisted of figures pliable enough to accept the situation. The social consequence was anomy – the loss of a sense of values, of order, an atomisation of society. This was increased by the failure of communist societies ever to attain their declared material objectives, and the loss of morale has been evident to all except the most purblind of western observers. Anomy is a vicious circle: once a society has fallen into it, the experience leads to worse. But there is one exception: the religious attitude. Only to religious believers was the reforming of communities, and the survival of community, so important that any price was worth paying: and so it was religious groups which began the ascent from anomy.

It should not therefore be surprising that it can be seriously claimed (notably by Michael Bordeaux in his Seton-Watson Memorial Lecture of 1992) that religion played a major role in the fall of communism. The Christian opposition emerged very early in Russia, and Catholic Christianity was at the core of events in Poland, and then elsewhere thanks to the providential election of Pope John Paul II. The sense of national identity and religious identity were commingled in a way which could only be perceived as constructive by those

who witnessed the vast peaceful protesting crowds, in Gdansk, in Leipzig, in Prague and in Vilnius. In each of these instances, there was a close connection with a Christian Church.

The key question

If the foregoing analysis is correct, and if Professor Tomka's research has a wider application, then the processes of secularisation with which we are familiar in the west may have their term. That cannot be a firm conclusion from Professor Tomka's research, which has been into present realities in one quite small country. Will such a revival be apparent in the west, where the road to anomy is a different one? We do not know. Nor do we know whether the secular developments and problems of the newly free societies will have an effect on religious development there.

We can suggest two conclusions:

- first, that any revival will be among especially the educated and the thoughtful. This latter group cannot be easily defined, but it must include all those who have formed a personal attachment to religious centres of any kind.
- secondly, that Christ's own model of the leaven or the salt is the most relevant. Not even in Poland have the bishops sought the kind of political role which they might have played in the thirties, or in a former time, and the writings of both the present Pope and Pope Paul VI should lay to rest the idea of a political Church. A renewed Christianity will depend on personal conversion and example of life, and not on social habit.

There is evidence of this process actually working in Central and Eastern Europe. Central to the rejection of anomy has been the formation of Christian groups, most of which have remained in touch with, and in communion with, the Churches of which their participants have been members. Moreover, recent studies of public opinion in Poland in particular have confirmed that it is for the broad statement and maintenance of moral principle that the people look to the Church.

This general view of the future of the Church in Central and Eastern Europe corresponds exactly to Karl Rahner's view of the Church in the west: "Our present situation is one of transition from a Church sustained by a homogeneously Christian society and almost identical with it, from a people's Church to a Church made up of those who have struggled against the environment in order to reach a personally, clearly and explicitly responsible decision of faith. This will be the Church of the future or there will be no Church at all."

Weaknesses of the Churches summarised

The hopeful developments suggested must be seen in the context of institutional weakness.

The growth of mutual suspicion is the first and most painful weakness. There seems to be a current fashion to speak of the Catholic Church in Central and Eastern Europe as bent on a new papal aggression, the building of a new Holy Roman Empire. This fear has certainly aroused some ancient prejudices in this country, but to anyone familiar with the scene it is almost laughably inaccurate. There must be some sympathy for the fears of small Protestant Churches, though perhaps rather less where the leadership was hopelessly compromised; there must be sympathy also for the fears of the Orthodox, and also for their internal and acute conflicts, especially in the Ukraine. But Orthodox reactions have been unjustifiably strong: the Greek Catholics of the Ukraine exist, and cannot be expected, as *The Tablet* wrote, to jump into the Volga to save Orthodox embarrassment, any more than can Catholics deported to remote parts of Russia by Stalin and deprived of the sacraments for decades be expected to remain silent. Nevertheless, reports of fighting outside Churches in the Ukraine and other such signs of strain are a scandal to the mass of the unevangelised.

These strains reflect in part the great weakness of religious institutions. Theological study has been gravely hindered over the years, and restrictions on publishing have left a vast chasm of want, for bibles, for prayer books, for any kind of spiritual and theological work. Apart from Poland, there is a shortage of priests, and the education of the clergy of all churches has been extremely difficult. This in part, but only in part, reflects the poverty of the churches of Central and Eastern Europe, the past confiscation of their property and the difficulties of its return and physical restoration.

Institutional weakness also reflects the mode of persecution. In recent years, the regimes took care that no blood was shed to be the seed of the Church – and, if it was, they tried to ensure that it was in secret, or undramatic. An example is the dreary and humble story of many of the nuns and religious sisters of the Czech lands and Slovakia, put away in the "concentration convents" to be forgotten and die. *The numerus clausus* which operated in the seminaries in most of these countries was another example. More seriously still, the direction of the Communist Officers of Church Affairs, however named, went a great deal further, even in the Catholic Church, than is commonly understood. The appointment of bishops required the agreement of the Office, and so did every significant clerical appointment. It was no accident in Hungary and elsewhere that the most active priests found themselves in remote country parishes. Only in Poland could such things be effectively resisted. So there is a shortage of clergy and ministers, and many of those in office are at least compromised, if not compromised, figures. Among the Protestants, there has been much change since 1989; among the Orthodox, especially in Russia and the Ukraine, where the persecution has been so long as to be in the very bones of Christians, some most unworthy figures still hold office. An example is the would-be Patriarch Filaret of Kiev who is a married man, a thing completely forbidden to bishops by Orthodox tradition and canon law.

Even worse, the influence of the secret police was constant; they operated

in fact in close co-ordination with the Offices of Religious Affairs. The disinformation they sowed was constant, and at least in part effective. Suspicion remains and East Germany is only the most public example. Good men may sometimes be unfairly affected now; contact with the secret police was a privilege without the option for Church administrators.

The want of outside contacts and theological development has left the Churches ill-equipped to face or to help with the moral problems, and the problems of belief, of their own society and culture. It will be still more difficult for them to face the more obvious pressures of western ways. The rapid import of pornography demonstrates the vulnerability of these societies, and the difficulties of the weakened Churches, as does the stream of requests, from Moscow to Budapest, for a new Christian involvement in social work.

#### 4. Constructive Strategies

##### Aims:

- to be in cooperation with, and at the service of, the Churches.
- to encourage and strengthen the groups of Christian witness which have emerged.
- thus to stimulate and depend upon the personal renewal of faith.
- to provide encouragement and support for bishops, priests and laity working in new fields and in a new relationship to society and state.
- to work for positive and beneficial social influence, especially over questions of public morality and standards of behaviour and in rendering the market answerable to humanity rather than an economic model. The paper of Dr Dessloch at the Ampleforth Conference set out such a programme.
- through such social influence to counter opportunist and destructive nationalism.

It is likely that much of the work will be decentralised, non-bureaucratic, multiple and hidden.

##### The Catholic Church and the Papacy

The success of fundamentalist and often non-Christian sects, often American-based, in gaining converts is alarming. The Catholic Church alone has a structure which covers all Europe, and indeed the whole world; the present Pope alone has a public position and attractive power which dwarves the sects. In speaking for the worldwide communion of the Catholic Church, and to an important degree in speaking for all Christians by fulfilling the role of Peter as recognised by the sister Churches, the Pope's role has been and will be central.

Hence the importance of:

- The continuation and development of the ecumenical movement, and of the Catholic Church's participation in it.
- A strong papacy. There are thoughts of a different, less "monarchical" style of papacy, but while an emphasis on subsidiarity and collegiality

obviously has an essential place in the Church today, and is encouraged by recent papal encyclicals as well as by the Vatican Council, the fissiparous forces within the Church are so great, and the forces of secularisation in the world are so strong, that in human terms only a strong centre will hold.

- The Council of European Bishops' Conferences (CCEE). This body has played a vital part for some years, and a recent papal address has emphasised its importance.

The sense of unity and the communion of the Catholic Church provides the essential motivation for participation by Catholic bodies in affairs beyond their neighbourhood. The documents of Vatican II, and the distinguished series of encyclicals by the present Pope, provide the material for study and development.

##### Varieties of Contact in Europe

The situation now is a very open one, and the contacts between national Catholic episcopal conferences, and within the Protestant Churches, have all been greatly enlarged. The specialist bodies, such as Pro Oriente, of the Catholic and Protestant Churches are active. The long-standing effort of organisations, such as, notably, Aid to the Church in Need, have been supplemented by a variety of other contacts. A multiplicity of charities has helped the Poles in a multiplicity of ways; others provide medical and other aid to Croatia, Albania, Romania, to name only a few. Another development is the extension of the work of the English charity, Life, which has helped in the setting up of advisory and caring services in Central Europe. Intellectual contacts also have multiplied, mostly on a voluntary and informal basis. Any new initiative would enter into this hive of activity. The Catholic Church on the continent has been much more active than in this country, spurred on in Germany and Austria in particular by their closeness to the oppressed Churches of the East, and there are long-standing Italian contacts in the new countries of the former Yugoslavia. The Catholic Church in Russia is being helped already by a variety of partners, including the Christian Russia Centre in Bergamo, and particular dioceses have undertaken particular projects. For example, the diocese of Turin is contributing to the restoration of the church of St Catherine in St Petersburg.

##### New English initiatives

To be English is an advantage to lay off against past disengagement: the desire to learn and speak English is high in Central Europe.

Most current religious efforts seem to concentrate on the following aspects:

- practical charitable aid: this is much needed; we have played some part. It is still much needed. Sadly, bureaucratic obstacles in its way appear to be growing, even in Poland.
- expert dialogue: also essential; we helped somewhat with the Ampleforth Conference.
- local exchanges: not so strong, but of some significance; our part has been slight.

## Ampleforth Initiatives

In judging possibilities in or beyond this spectrum, Ampleforth has some special characteristics, which, in the opinion of those well qualified to judge, made the Ampleforth Conference a success, and should be remembered in any future engagement.

- The Conference was, above all, hosted by a praying Benedictine Community. So the character of the meeting was quite different from something which might have taken place in a conference centre. A monastery seemed in itself to be a good meeting place, away from the usual categories.
- Ampleforth is deep in the English countryside; there were no distractions.
- Ampleforth is privileged to have a strong network of its own contacts and friends, and its reputation for its own special work is good. Fr Dominic Milroy's work as Chairman of the Headmasters' Conference has strengthened a sense of Europe in that body.
- The Conference brought together a wide variety of people, some prominent in their profession, and thus provided a broader forum for what, especially in England, has been a specialist religious interest.
- One could add that the accent of the Conference was not so much simply on aid for the newly freed Churches, but on a two way process, in which the west might gain. In the UK, a spur to European Christian involvement was considered valuable, and it was probably this aspect which attracted the support of the Commission of the European Community.

Many other bodies within the Church might find a motive for action in present circumstances, and the crying need for emergency help is as urgent as ever. This consideration of current needs of the Churches in Europe, of the position of the Papacy, and the special characteristics of Ampleforth lead me to these suggestions: but there is nothing exclusive about them, and there are others well qualified to pursue them.

Beyond emergency help, the need is for religious education, for adults and for the young, in every branch of theology, but especially in doctrine and in morals. The Cardinal's conference in November 1992 also pointed clearly to this conclusion, and the lay people who spoke, not all of them Catholic, and speaking in the practical context of the future of business in the newly free countries, were emphatic. There are few enough qualified for the task in the west, and in central and eastern Europe apart from Poland, still fewer. If the work is to be done successfully, those who do it must be aware of the trends of our societies, and of the position of the Church in a secularised world; but they must also be fully and thoroughly informed of the development of thought in the Church itself, and of the fruitful reaction against anomy which is already taking place.

A first level of engagement should be the development of the work we have already undertaken for students from the Piarist school in Budapest. We give selected boys, whose English is sufficiently advanced, hospitality for about one

month. I have had requests for such hospitality, without lifting a finger to even suggest the possibility, from those founding Christian schools (all tiny at the moment) in Moscow and St Petersburg, and from various quarters in Poland, as well as from Bratislava. In Budapest, our own old boys, taking a gap year before university, have given much appreciated help in English classes. This is important work on the ground, for a new generation, and, among other things, presents one of the better hopes for improving relations with the Orthodox. It also does a great deal to broaden horizons at Ampleforth – and at other schools which have undertaken such things. It matters that Christian and Catholic schools should take part in these initiatives.

A second level would respond to the hunger for contact and discussion by young people, taking up particular projects for meeting and study of some of the problems outlined in this paper. Such meetings could happen at Ampleforth or at other monasteries and centres in the west, or at suitable religious centres in Central and Eastern Europe, but would bring together an international group. They would parallel the kind of study enabled by the British Know-How fund in secular affairs. It would go beyond simple exchanges to provide for English teaching, as suggested at the first level, and would attempt serious theological study. These meetings would be a contribution to an effort already begun elsewhere.

A third level would aim towards another Ampleforth Conference, perhaps in 1994, inviting some of the participants of the 1990 Conference together with others drawn from a wide range of professions and some of those concerned in making arrangements for activities at the first two levels. The Conference programme would be a simpler one, and more unified than in 1990, and might concentrate on meeting some of the needs which this paper has suggested exist. That could include ethical issues, problems of renewal of faith and prayer, educational problems, and issues in general in which politics and theology meet, including those of national identity. It might be a mistake to attempt to duplicate the kind of work done by specialists in dogmatic theology.

## Summary

The emphasis at all levels would be on the working out of religious beliefs within the society of the day, that is on the inter-action between religion and society. Christian education to the highest level of excellence is needed to equip believers for their lives in the world, and centres and moments of specifically Christian reflection are needed if Christian belief is to be fostered for each believer and so to affect society. Without such initiatives as those I describe, by ourselves and others, influence for the future will remain in the hands of powerful secular forces, or else with anti-intellectual and emotional forms of religious faith.

A particular object of the work would be the attempt to provide a new basis of trust for ecumenical dialogue with the Orthodox, through contacts between new generations of Catholic and Orthodox believers. Anything done in Russia would also require contact with Archbishop Kondrusiewicz, the Apostolic

Administrator in Moscow. The needs of the small Catholic communities in Russia are very great.

#### Practical Steps

No single institution can undertake more than a limited practical commitment, and even that will require financial support of the order discussed below. We should focus our efforts on specific contacts with a small number of centres in Central and Eastern Europe, and pray that God may grant growth.

I have four immediate suggestions for contacts, and further experience may add one or two others.

- The Piarist schools in Budapest and Kecskamet, with which we already have contact. We have also a contact with the Piarist school in Cracow.
- Russian Orthodox Lyceums now being founded in Moscow and St Petersburg, with which I have some prospects of contact.
- A contact through Fr Thomas Halik, secretary of the Czech bishops' conference with university groups in the Czech Republic. Groups at this level might be brought into contact with similar groups in the west; the Manquehue Apostolic Movement, which is closely associated with Ampleforth Abbey, is one such group.
- A possible contact with a new Polish independent school in Katowice.

The value of these possibilities is that we already have some personal contact, that the institutions concerned are aware of the kind of agenda which this paper presents, and that we could therefore quickly develop relationships of trust.

Given the poverty of resources in the east, and language difficulties (they learn English; we do not learn the Slav languages) it is likely that first efforts would centre on bringing people to Ampleforth for a period, setting up programmes here and perhaps arranging some return visits of the kind already achieved in Budapest. But this could not be an ordinary exchange programme of the sort attempted elsewhere. An extension of the work with students and young adults would be highly desirable. We would have to think carefully about the combination of theology and language teaching in courses at both the first and the second levels suggested above, and do more than we have done so far in systematising the informal arrangements we have had at the first level. We would also have to work on the possibilities of accommodation at Ampleforth.

### 5. Funding and Organisation of an Ampleforth Initiative

#### Organisation

The overall character of the initiative would be Catholic and Benedictine, but with an ecumenical dimension. Policy would remain with an executive committee, responsible finally to the Abbot of Ampleforth. Informed and motivated membership of the committee would be vital. Such a programme could not be carried through without some administrative support.

#### Funding

The requirement for funding would depend somewhat on the honorarium needed for the administrator, but a small office might be run for about £20,000 per annum, allowing for a secretarial salary, some office costs and expenses for the administrator. A small salary for a suitable administrator, perhaps recently retired, might add another £10,000 to that total.

To date all costs of hospitality for action at the first level have been borne by Ampleforth. Realistically, that could not be extended without some guaranteed income, and few from Central Europe will be able to afford even one month's fees here. The costs amount to a round figure of £1000 per month per visitor, if we set a level comparable with fee income required from a place here. Action at the second level might require between £2500 and £5000 for each seminar or study session arranged. Another Ampleforth Conference might require a smaller budget than the last, and much would depend on the fee charged to English participants. But the subsidy could not be less than £25,000 and might be as high as £40,000.

The total income required might therefore be of the order of £60,000 per annum, for a minimum of three years to achieve some progress on these fronts, if any significant number of young people are to be brought to Ampleforth or activities funded elsewhere. Further funds would be needed for a conference. The total required over three years might amount to £200,000. I give this figure simply to indicate order of magnitude; the guesses are informed by experience, but full budget projections would be needed.

#### Sources of Funding

The final critical question: we would need advice and firm promises of support which could only come from European or American Foundations of acknowledged integrity.

### 6. Conclusion

No paper dealing with topics such as this does can hope to end with the kind of firm projections of profit or result which would be expected from a study of a commercial project.

Nevertheless, I believe that it is actions such as are suggested which will do most to build up the strength of those Christians who have found a renewed conviction through their experiences of the loss of value and purpose under communism. We might also do something for the renewal of faith and purpose in the west, as the original publicity for the 1990 Conference suggested.

The paper is written in the conviction that each part of the Church, while concentrating properly on its particular task, should have an eye to all the Churches, and take some part in the concerns of the whole.

RYEDALE CHRISTIAN COUNCIL  
– THE FIRST 30 YEARS

ALBERIC STACPOOLE O.S.B.

It is now hard to believe that throughout the 1950s the various traditions of Christianity (which called themselves “denominations”) were unable officially to pray together or even – in war – to share together the formal burial of their dead. Prelates and clerics thought they were doing a favour for Christ’s Church by holding themselves and their flocks apart in icy separations. They thereby knew little of one another or other ways of work and worship. What passed for religious loyalty was – and still is in many parts of our realm – no more than social prejudice and a kind of arrogant self-defence that disguised self-doubt about what it was, precisely, that separated.

It dawned on us all, scholars first when they came to share translation of Scripture and attendant commentary, analysis, exegesis and wonderment, that all Christians shared the script of Revelation (albeit with distinction of words, like Book of Revelation as against The Apocalypse). Then all Christians are baptised into Christ’s Church by the same sacrament of baptism, which is transmutable upon conversion from tradition to tradition – and it does not take a cleric or even a Christian to effect that sacrament, so much is it an urgent need for all who come to it. Then all England, in its way, shares the same devotional and literary tradition of spirituality, of mystical theology or prayerful writing; and with devotion goes liturgical worship, with its common base among the monks of England from 597 till at least 1540, indeed till today. We were called to be friends in faith, to be brothers in Christ. We were called to unity in mission, in evangelising, in the *Opus Dei* or the work of the Church. Why, in the years up to the 1960s, had we persisted in doing apart what we could – and indeed should, under divine mandate – have done together? Instead of defining our differences, we should have completed our cooperation.

It became ever more evident that Christian differences – which sometimes served to sharpen our understanding – were as nothing beside the differences between all that is Christian, and all that is not: secularism, whether materialist or humanist; atheism, whether capitalist or communist. What Christians argued for or defended in set modes, has neither present meaning nor future relevance for what Christ called “the world”. Starker divisions of this order gradually drew us out of inertia or a sense of safety into fond Christlike cooperation, in the 1960s. The Second Vatican Council proved the catalyst.

The 1960s had its own litany of misunderstandings – the so-called Ten Propositions, with their time-agreement clause; the Church Covenanting schemes, steamrolling all nuances of the rule of faith; the pursuit of Anglican/Methodist reunion by decree and vote, when intrinsic harmony was as yet unachieved. But it was equally the time of growth towards desired reunion, efforts concentrating on common ground and common action. It became a time for asking and granting forgiveness; a time for such phrases as “separated

brethren”. Pope John, Guiseppe Angelo Roncalli, said to a gathering of Jews: “I am Joseph, your brother” and who then were we to stand off? Pope John received Archbishop Geoffrey Fisher at the Vatican in 1960; and who were we not to do likewise in our valley? Dr Fisher established the Anglican Centre in Rome: Pope John established the Secretariat for Christian Unity – *ad fovendam unitatem*. Together Rome and Canterbury proposed Observers at the Council, the Anglicans becoming the leading voice and Bishop John Moorman of Ripon the spokesman: what might we in Ryedale do together? Moorman said for all in 1965: “The Council is drawing to an end; but the work for Christian unity is but beginning ... At last we can say that the whole Christian world is engaged in the search for that unity for which Our Blessed Lord prayed ... Our work as Observers is not done – think of us Holy Father, as your friends, and indeed your messengers.”

The work of Christian unity passed to such expert bodies as the Anglican/Roman Catholic International Commission (ARCIC); but equally to the localities. The over-worked phrase, “the grass roots” (meaning those who live the reality of the Gospel in all the lesser places of life – all of us indeed, in some mode) came strongly into play. And so it was that, to coin another contemporary phrase, “the ice began to melt” in the Vale of Pickering, with the emergence of The Ryedale Christian Council (R.C.C.). Rev John Stewart, Vicar of Lastingham & Rural Dean of the Helmsley Deanery, wrote in 1961 – as the Council gathered its preparations – to Abbot Herbert Byrne (in his last year or so, and completing the Abbey Church) – suggesting that there could, indeed should, be friendliness between local Christians, leading to some cooperation without compromise of convictions. Ampleforth responded with an invitation to lunch at the Abbey. John Stewart then drew in the local Methodists similarly; and finally called a meeting of the Vicar of Kirkbymoorside and the Vicar of Helmsley, the late David Senior (1955–93), a priest of the “old school”, i.e. a sacramental Anglican of the Tractarian tradition, ever courteous and committed; two Roman Catholic (the geography is added by Anglicans) parish priests, both monks of Ampleforth; and the two local Methodist ministers, whose Circuit coincided with the Anglican Deanery. From then on, this six continued to meet monthly, chaired by John Stewart – who by chance is acting Vicar of Helmsley even now – George Brunner, the Catholic Bishop of Middlesbrough (1956–67), was not directly approached, but came to know of these ecumenical meetings. His reaction was classically contemporary: he had no objection to the group talking together – but so long as those involved “kept it private and no one else came to know what they were doing”. A bishop today would doubtless be grateful and interested in promulgating the outcome. It is worth noting that the initiative was Anglican at this early stage.

Those early meetings were tentative, for such clerics had not ever had any experience of close talk with other traditions. John Stewart recalls: “We began very formally, on the edge of our chairs and on our best behaviour, talking about the principles in my paper”: these may be succinctly stated as (1) regarding reunion/unity as rather a by-product than a main aim; (2) concentration on

common ground rather than differences; (3) cooperating together in common action rather than being content to argue or discuss. Any thought of compromise in any quarter was unacceptable; indeed any thought of shared prayer, or "united services" or pulpit hospitality were at that stage a long way off.

By degrees this gathering ventured to open its meeting with shared silent prayer. One remembers a public occasion when Geoffrey Fisher, then Archbishop of Canterbury, shared a platform with Cardinal Griffin; and when he suggested they might all share the one prayer found in the New Testament, given to Christians by Christ himself, *ad majorem Dei gloriam* (so he thought) the Cardinal walked off! This Ryedale gathering, without breaking ranks, then ventured a common Our Father recited aloud together. They then relaxed, with the understanding that "our differences were to be respected but ignored".

As the future teams of ARCIC were to discover, this earlier gathering grew closer in respect and liking; and found that their preconceptions had been well wide of the mark. The first public act was to offer to the *Malton Gazette* a series of Lenten articles which, in different modes, emphasised the religious significance of Good Friday. Then the group organised a competition for local schools, who were to design a Good Friday poster. All entries were displayed in Helmsley and Kirkbymoorside, and the winning entry was put up during Holy Week at all churches or chapels. Then Dom Martin Haigh, who had a most impressive lecture with slides on the Turin Shroud – at that stage deeply respected, and now suffering from adverse carbon-dating judgement – gave his lecture in the two market towns over Holy Week. During the summer, for the benefit of travellers, the group produced a joint card announcing Anglican, Catholic & Methodist service times/places, to be displayed in hotels or guest houses throughout Ryedale.

In 1963 "Good Pope John" died, and the great Pope Paul succeeded, calling the Council to continue. Ecumenism began to be mooted as the way to the future; and the Conciliar Decree *Unitatis Redintegratio* on Ecumenism began to be worked up. In Ryedale that summer the national campaign, "Freedom from Hunger", gave the growing group its chance to show public and effective cooperation. Local response was planned through County and Rural District and Parish Councils and other meetings, recognised as just the event that Christians of all traditions or little tradition might support. That proved the cause which called into being for that one event of 1963 The Ryedale Christian Council.

The Council was made up of Anglicans, Catholics and Methodists in equal measure – four clergy, four laymen, four lay women – and a few undesignated Friends (Quakers) and Presbyterians as well, notably the gifted editor of *The Ryedale Record*. In every locality a team of three (from the three traditions) was appointed to stimulate proceedings. The RCC sent out speakers, organised the gathering and dissemination of information, and checked activity; but did not collect money. The "Freedom from Hunger" response was most heartening as Christian action, and the year so ended. From the chair John Stewart thanked the principals and declared the RCC disbanded. But they would not hear of disbandment.

The Cardinal of Milan became Pope on 21 June 1963. Our Minister to the Vatican, Sir Peter Scarlett, wrote: "My relations with the (new) Pontiff became very different. He was a man who had a long interest in the affairs of the Anglican Church ... At the end of my initial audience, he said: 'Goodbye, Sir Peter, and please remember that my door is always open to the British Minister.' I took full advantage of this offer, and, business finished, we would discuss the affairs of the world in all their diversity." Paul VI went on to tell the Observers that Catholics no longer believed they had a monopoly of truth; asking that all Christians should together make a close study of divine doctrine and its logical derivation from the deposit of Revelation, sharing their insights. Warning against "re-opening wounds not yet completely healed", the Pope commended "something new to create, a dream which must become reality".

The Ryedale Christian Council decided to "continue in business and find other things to do". Next, a Brains Trust (rather period, echoing the BBC), convoked in a local school, attracted several hundred folk, at the end of which a large number submitted their names to learn more. At either end of Ryedale, two large regular groups were established, pursuing different ecumenical issues. RCC commended the study of the Christian upbringing of children; and the educational reorganisation of the Ryedale area (noting "geographical unfairness"). The latter group eventually produced a fine educational Report, forwarded to the North Riding County Council – and this contributed considerably to the subsequent, ensuing, Ryedale reorganisation. The Upbringing Group went on, after due discussion, to call a conference at Ampleforth College for teachers of all traditions or none. This proved so successful that it came to be an annual event in one form or another.

In a handful of years RCC had turned an area of closed Christianity, where traditions kept strictly to themselves, and were strict within themselves, into something more akin to the Church Christ founded. What "melted the ice" was building on common ground, and preferring action to talk. When common Christianity was established and recognised, it became time to commend it to non-Christians. It was time – progress being of the essence – to talk theology: John Stewart persuaded the clergy, who had not desisted from their own meetings, to draft "a short statement in simple and untheological language of our fundamental agreements over against non-Christians". My idea was that we should print a card showing the remarkable agreement between denominations; that every Christian in Ryedale should have a copy, and priests and ministers explain it; and that it should be commended in every way to the rest of Ryedale. (The card) would make a good beginning, and we should all interpret it and add to it in our own way. That card, alas, never prospered; it may have been too ambitious.

After the Council Rome encouraged the establishment of ecumenical commissions composed of clergy and laity at both national and diocesan levels. The Westminster Ecumenical Commission – first away anywhere – had its first meeting under the chairmanship of Cardinal Heenan on 14 July 1965, before the Council's last Session. The Cardinal expressed the hope that this would

inspire other such commissions throughout the country, which would engage in dialogue not only with the Anglican High Church but also with Evangelicals and the Free Churches (who had felt hurt at receiving so little attention); and the Orthodox Churches were to be invited to share ecumenical activities, being so doctrinally close to Catholicism. Coming so early, that was a courageous proposal. The meeting at once proceeded to plan the next Unity Octave (January 1966). It then drew up a syllabus for multi-lateral discussion groups "to promote continuous and systematic ecumenical discussions between separated Christians at high theological level", through levels of theological literacy beyond that of parishes. A paper was drafted on parish unity groups, with a programme of concern, prayer, practical cooperation and neighbourhood initiative – drawing on the experience of the People Next Door scheme. This all shows what extraordinary achievement had already by then been made far away in a theologically isolated Vale of Pickering: RCC had virtually pre-empted near to all of this already.

Some account should be given of the thirteen Eastertide conferences given through a whole working day at Ampleforth Abbey/College (when the boys had of course gone down and the campus was quiet). These conferences began to be reported regularly in detail in the pages of *The Ampleforth Journal* from 1970 (Summer issues, following Eastertide), the year that the Dean of York, Dr Alan Richardson (from Nottingham University), spoke on "The idea of orthodoxy" as a specific interpretation of faith, and on its effect across the two Christian millennia. He was followed by Dr Gordon Rupp, a Methodist and at the same time Dixie Professor of Ecclesiastical History in Cambridge, who gave an amusing paper on the World Council of Heresiarchs & Schismatics. The day ended – as always in the late 1960s and 1970s – with a carefully planned ecumenical service of worship and thanksgiving in the Abbey church. These days kept to the model for ecumenical events: "say" (with lecture input and dialogue sharing), "play" (with good use of meal and free times), and "pray" (with joint corporate worship at its profoundest short of the Sacrament). What began primarily for teachers gradually took on a wider aspect, with further outreach, so that people made the annual pilgrimage to be there and illuminated from as far afield as Lancashire "over the Alps". Gradually the numbers rose to some 200 for the day. Each event became distinctive in its theme and speakers, the Tenth in 1974 being entitled "Exploring the Way". Three speakers were chosen for their quite different approaches and were asked to give short personal talks about their own Christian faith and experience: they were a Quaker head mistress, an Anglican vicar and a Catholic industrial chaplain/worker-priest. The next was entitled "Christianity versus Churchianity" and drew for its main speaker Bishop R.R. Williams of Leicester, who was chairing the Anglican Church's Board for Social Responsibility and was the Anglican leader of the official conversations between Anglicans & Lutherans. He was followed by George Thomas, who became Speaker of the House of Commons.

Sometimes there were as many as six speakers, but usually three and occasionally just a main attraction. Always there were constructive discussion

groups upon the purport. In all, these thirteen annual events proved valuable in enabling ordinary people to listen to experts and in giving people the opportunity of talking to fellow Christians of different traditions in a delightful and informal atmosphere – so judged John Stewart, the RCC chairman at the final event in 1977. In the last two years RCC had been joined in making the arrangements by the Ripon People Next Door (PND) group, begun from a nationwide campaign and coming yearly in increasing numbers. When in 1992 RCC again set forth on an Eastertide Ampleforth Day, there was an immediate response: the subject was considered *ad rem* for the time, *Faith in the Countryside*; and there was no difficulty in convening numbers beyond a hundred. Sad to say, it was not immediately taken up as an Eastertide event as before.

But, as Rev John Stewart was fond of repeating, it was not talk or talks and thousands talking that weighed most in the ecumenical/evangelical scales, but action. Gatherings of less learned folk held bread and cheese lunches for Oxfam; or for warm clothing for Uganda Asians in Britain. "Working Together" in Ryedale issued in an ever flowing succession of small but successful events – conferences, pilgrimages, study groups, joint worship, private praying together. The motto became: "Mission to others, not unity among selves" – for unity, like happiness or health, is a by-product of common faith and common cause. Pursued directly for itself, it eludes those who seek it.

A late development of RCC, which continues to prosper and to find new ways of causing Christians to "do together what they need not do apart" was the evening gatherings at the Grange (Ampleforth) several times in the year: such a course proved less effective but not unsuccessful. So RCC took up – from Rev David Watson of St Michael-le-Belfrey by the Minster – the idea of an equivalent to his Wensleydale Mission. Gerard Brydon, who had some wider experience of Missions, with David Goodman (from ICI) and Fr Alban Rimmer at Kirkbymoorside, pressed for a Mission in 1979: but by 1980 it had run into the sand due to doubt and failed enthusiasm. RCC diversified throughout the 1980s: its work was characterised by Unity Week "Songs of Praise" (the latest attracting three figures), Advent & Lent study groups (broadly pursuing the lines of some Lent book), pilgrimages and youth service activities and then again the idea of a major Mission. 1990 was given over in all its events to *Mission '90*; and that was followed immediately by *Mission '91*, of which the key happening was a pair of injections, short and longer, of the London branch of the Anglican Lee Abbey catalyst team endeavour.

What has changed in recent times? Ecumenical hope has diminished, theological discussion has ground to a standstill, the Church of England has voted itself into a perilous position, Catholicism has calmed its Vatican Council revolution, Methodism has become inflexibly methodical, Charismatic Evangelism has taken centre stage, national and Commonwealth hierarchy has crumbled, and nobody has the stomach to discuss these mighty issues. Quietude!

## THE SCHOOL OF ST LAURENCE'S IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

GEOFFREY SCOTT O.S.B. – HEADMASTER: DOUAI SCHOOL

The early history of Ampleforth College is, like that of so many other distinguished schools, only known from a few stray details which have come down to us. Of the four houses of monks, only St Gregory's, Douai, and Lambspring seem to have had well-appointed schools throughout the eighteenth century. The historians of early St Laurence's, Dieulouard tend to pass quickly over the community's interest in education. Father Cuthbert Almond, for instance, despite a bulky history of Ampleforth and its origins, says very little about its school. In 1645, he notes, the community had no college:

"one does not meet with a single reference to pensioners or boys until some time after the middle of the seventeenth century. There was only an occasional advanced student or parlour-boarder, but nothing more."

He blames this void on St Laurence's ascetic tradition.

By 1686, according to Almond, there were four pensioners at St Laurence's, and the presence of pensioners continued after this time, averaging three up to the year 1700, and reaching double figures only from the middle of the eighteenth century. This educational apostolate required buildings, and the Visitation Book mentions a dormitory and other rooms being erected over the West Cloister in 1695. Progress, however, was halted on the school by the Great Fire of 1717, which burned practically the whole monastery to the ground. Its effect on the existing school is not known for certain, but forming part of its restoration was a series of gifts, one of which was a donation of £400 from Sir George Clifton of Preston for the purpose of educating a student of sixteen years of age, who was to be chosen every seventh year and was to be employed later as a monk on the English Mission. All students on this fund were obliged to take the name Clifton. This fund was confirmed by the 1733 General Chapter, although it looks as though students on the fund were being admitted from 1723, that is, soon after the fire.

Almond mentioned that the number of professions at Dieulouard increased throughout the eighteenth century. This was not, in fact, the case. There was an average of only one or two professions each year, although there were five in 1758. He believes that this was due to the success of the school in this century, and added that professions at St Edmund's, Paris declined during the same period, whilst St Gregory's, Douai "began to lose its distinguished pre-eminence in subjects". Attempts by the Congregation throughout the eighteenth century to found a common school and novitiate always failed, and St Laurence's, therefore, continued to keep its small school open. In 1761, President Placid Howard rearranged the course of studies in the school. The scheme for a common school which came closest to realisation was that forced on the Congregation by the French government's Commission of Regulars in 1772,

which shall be discussed later. In this scheme, St Gregory's was to become the common novitiate, and St Laurence's was to begin a school teaching the humanities. Twenty three students were therefore gathered at St Laurence's and the new college was formally inaugurated by President Augustine Walker in 1779, who spoke at the time of instructing the boys "in true and solid piety so that they might be rounded off as learned men". The school failed because each of the monasteries was too interested in educating its own students. In regard to the scheme, Almond commented perceptively: "It is just because the two communities were so closely akin and the distinctions and differences of characters so nice and delicate, that the spirit of the one was, or seemed to be, destructive of the spirit of the other."

Almond tried to uncover what little is known about the eighteenth century curriculum at St Laurence's school: French was taught by Dom Francois Louard, maitre des jeunes, musical tuition on the spinet and organ, as well as on the violin, was given (there is an entry, for instance, "catgut for Mademoiselle George"). Uniform included powdered hair and wigs, Jelderhosen ("skin for breeches" is another entry), and a belted linen blouse. The boys played "horniholes", which was still apparently being played at Ampleforth in Almond's time, and there was plenty of skating by monks and boys on the lakes formed by the Moselle. They seemed to eat well, since the diet included red herring, frogs (550 in one order!), crayfish, and they enjoyed the treats which accompanied monastic professions. The boys drank tea, used pen-knives, had their teeth drawn and their portraits painted. They generally stayed within the school grounds, although they were sometimes visited by their parents. Surprisingly, they seemed to cope easily with the long and infrequent journeys home to England.

Dr David Lunn, a product of latter-day St Gregory's, has only one line on the school at Dieulouard in his book *The English Benedictines*. He notes that it had a steady stream of pensioners or paying guests, and a handful of boys who were educated there, mostly with a view to going on to the priesthood. St Edmund's, in the heart of dissolute Paris was no place for a school, and gets no mention therefore in Dr Lunn's book, as an educational establishment. Most of the book's discussion of the monastic schools is devoted to St Gregory's in Douai, where the school is thought to date from about 1618. This school was housed in its own substantial buildings, and had some forty or fifty students by 1700. It was attended by the sons of the English Catholic aristocracy and gentry, and was run by a prefect of studies and his assistant, called the prefect of discipline. It used the Jesuit nomenclature for its class divisions. Lunn chose the educational philosophy of the late seventeenth century Anglican convert-monk, Brother Wilfrid Reeve, as representative of the educational aims of St Gregory's. This was based on the strongest elements of current English practice, and encouraged an imaginative, child-centred and vernacular approach to the classics. Reeve was called "the best Grecian in England" in his day and was "sedulous in his progression of pedagogy". Reeve taught also at St Edmund's small alumnate at La Celle, east of Paris, and had earlier taught at Magdalen College School, Oxford.

We know boys at St Gregory's had a dormitory, calefactory and a refectory. They rose at 5.00am. Unlike the boys at St Laurence's, those at St Gregory's wore a cassock, the "toga talaris", which can be seen in contemporary prints. At Douai, boys studied from 5.00am until 7.30am, and had classes from 8.00am until 11.00am, and again from 2.00pm until 4.30pm. As to extra-curricular pursuits, they were involved in music, dancing, drama, fencing, drawing, dancing and played football. Their devotional life was expressed especially through membership of the Sodality of the Rosary, which was popular at St Gregory's from the late seventeenth century.

Since Almond wrote his account, little else has been uncovered about the school at Dieulouard in the early eighteenth century. Possibly the most illuminating piece is John Aveling's article in *Recusant History* (volume v, 1959) of which he made use later in his article on "The Eighteenth Century English Benedictines" in the commemorative volume on Bishop Richard Challoner, edited by Eamon Duffy. Aveling's sources were the Dieulouard Rosary Confraternity Book (1619-1725), the Quadriennial Accounts of Dieulouard, now in the Nancy Archives, Allanson's Biographies, and other material now at Nancy. These courses suggest that the numbers of students were no more than a handful in the eighteenth century. In his later article, Aveling speaks of the English Benedictine schools providing the main field for Benedictine vocations, and he puts the number of boys at Dieulouard as no more than a dozen. He noted that epidemics were frequent in all the schools, and that each had its own country retreat where boys went on holiday or sick monks retired to convalesce. Thus, Douai had Equerchin, Dieulouard had Marivaux, and Paris had La Celle.

"The school life of the Douai priory was obviously much fuller than that of the other houses; its documentation, though thin, makes it possible to see its main characteristics, which were entirely conventional and much like that of the 'convictors' ('lay boys') in the nearby English College. School life at the other houses, such as it was, is hardly documented at all. It must have been a curious experience (at Dieulouard) for the pupils, part cosy, part oppressive. They were so few in numbers, and so divided by age, that they could rarely, if ever, form (as the boys at Douai clearly could) a natural counter-community over against the 'crows' (monks). The near-absence of 'lay boys' and, except at Paris, of the stream of interesting English visitors enjoyed by Douai must have had a strong narrowing effect on the boys' minds. The young gentlemen at Douai had relatives and friends in England who could afford to visit them periodically. The young postulants in the other houses were almost all contracted to monastic life by parents who could never afford to visit them. The boys (in fact like all the pupils, 'lay boys' included, at the Douai priory school and English College) had to wear cassocks in and out of the houses. Unlike novices, they were not segregated from the monks. Some of the older and academically more gifted boys sat in on the student monks' philosophy classes. The youngest boys were, from their first arrival, habituated to a set-up where they had exceedingly few, or even no, companions of their own age, where they were completely deprived of

feminine influences, and where they did not hear ordinary plain English constantly on the lips of everyone around them. On the other hand, by the later decades of the century, an increasing number of the young postulants must have felt like young recruits to old-fashioned country regiments with which their families had multiple connections. Postulants were increasingly drawn from that small complex of northern, mostly Lancashire, farming and trading families which had gradually replaced the old gentry 'cousinhood' as the biggest single source of the Congregation's ability and vigour. A postulant of the new breed was usually sure that the house of his choice contained the familiar faces of his relatives, a brother, an uncle, or at least cousins. If he were at Dieulouard or Lambspringe and a native of the Brindle area of Lancashire, he would be even more *en famille*. Between the 1740s and 1790s that large Benedictine mission supplied thirty-one monks to the Congregation, mostly to Dieulouard and Lambspringe. The southerners, especially Londoners, who now tended to predominate at Douai and Paris, rescued the growth of the Lancastrian connection." (Aveling).

There is little to add to Aveling's account here, insofar as it refers to Dieulouard, but stray details can be added to it. The school at Dieulouard was, for instance, helped by a number of funds being attached to it in the course of the eighteenth century. Sir Edward Smythe in 1714 established a perpetual fund which provided £250 to be invested to maintain and educate a pensioner. If the latter became a monk, he (or rather the monastery) might continue to draw income from the fund until his death. The Smythe family had the right of appointment of holders to this fund. Some funds were set up from missionaries, who used their *peculium* for the purpose. Bernard Price, born at Standish in Lancashire, spent most of his life on the mission, and in 1758 left a fund based on the interest of his gift of £50 which might be used for a student at Dieulouard, the house of Price's profession, Price had himself been educated at Dieulouard on a fund set up by Sir Edward Gascoigne of Parlington.

Nancy Series H48 provides accurate details of numbers in St Laurence's community and school during the following years: 1733-1737 (18 monks, 1 oblate, 2 pensioners, 11 servants), 1737-1739 (2 pensioners), 1741-1744 (3 pensioners), 1745-1746 (5 pensioners), and so on. In some years, only the figure for the total community is given and hence it is impossible to know the number of pensioners in these years.

Throughout France from the 1760s, Benedictine houses began to take an increasing interest in education, partly because enlightened monks felt that they ought at least to be seen to be doing something useful for society, and partly because the suppression of the Jesuits in France in 1762 brought a number of ex-Jesuit schools under Benedictine control. This increased commitment can be glimpsed in the more abundant archival evidence available from these years. The Laurentian, William Placid Naylor, was President General from 1766, and was unusual in that he seemed to spend most of his time as President on the mission, mainly at Brindle, where he seems to have acted as the recruiting agent for the school at Dieulouard. A letter of January 1768 from the fellow-Laurentian,

Vincent Gregson, at Sefton offers Naylor Thomas Arrowsmith's son, 12 years old, going over his accidents (grammar) for a second time, "tall for his age, a good-looking youth of sensible parents and promising". Gregson promised to pay £5 annually over five years and travel costs. Again, in 1770, Naylor was asked by Bertram Bulmer, the Laurentian at Ormskirk, to take on a Mr Slater (the later monk Thomas Benedict Slater) for whom he would pay an annual sum of £10 for five years. Much of the money for such pensions passed through the hands of the Procurator of the North Province, who from 1764 was the Laurentian, Oswald Eaves, and whose account books are at Downside. Eaves would collect Lancashire boys for the Benedictine schools and the nuns' convents, thus strengthening Dieulouard's links with this part of England. In October 1764, for instance, Eaves sent over to St Laurence's, Edward Singleton, John Sharrock (later a monk), Thomas Coupe (later a monk), James Pope (later a monk) and 'Arrowsmith'. Lists of names like these thus continue year after year, and show that for much of the time, the annual pension at Dieulouard was £10. Eaves administered the Bastwell Fund, established in 1786, which left £100 each for the poor of five Lancashire Benedictine missions, and allowed the residue to be used for educating boys at Dieulouard and Lambspring. Across in Yorkshire, a similar system was operating. In 1773, long before he became the Messiah of modern Ampleforth, Anselm Bolton was already procuring around Gilling "a parcel of Academes much wanted at Dieulouard".

Despite all this support, however, problems with the school at Dieulouard were building up. How modern it sounds, for example, to hear the monks teachers complaining in 1778 of falling rolls. Dearth of pupils and novices, together with pressure from the French government to rationalise monastic Constitutions, and finally, the probability of schools being allowed in England after the 1778 Relief Act, all encouraged the Congregation to draw up the 1779 Education Scheme. By this, St Laurence's would run a school of boys sent from Douai and Paris, whilst Douai would be responsible for a common novitiate. The scheme was the brainchild of the Laurentian, Gregory Cowley, once Prior of Dieulouard and at this time, Prior of Paris. As we shall see Cowley, who became President in 1794, maintained a strong interest in education throughout his career.

Initially, this scheme was seen to be something of a godsend for Dieulouard. Writing to congratulate Augustine Walker on his election as President in May 1778, Prior Holderness of St Laurence's mentioned the depleted numbers of the community at Dieulouard: 4 priests, 3 deacons, 4 juniors (Benet Slater was at Verdun at this time, teaching English to a gentleman and his son), and "three fine hopeful boys whom I hope in a little time will ask for the Habit". He had his doubts about the proposed education scheme. His misgivings were echoed in October 1778 by the Dieulouard House Council which insisted that £15 or £16 as the proposed fee for each pupil was insufficient when compared with schools at Metz and Pont-à-Mousson, which charged £25. Furthermore, St Edmund's, the Council believed, would save money by sending its own pupils to Dieulouard, since Paris was so expensive. The scheme would empty

Dieulouard's choir, following the transfer of monks to Douai, and the three professors required for teaching would be too busy to attend Office.

Holderness added more and more objections to the scheme. In his opinion the Congregation had badly underestimated the costs of boarding:

"Your Reverence seems to think that the Diet of a Boy is immensely less than that of a religious, but daily experience shews that Boys while growing eat far more than when they arrive at a man's estate. I am certain that when I was at that age I ate 5 times more than I do at present ... The price of corn, beer and wine augment every year, we have been obliged to augment our Beer 5 livres".

As to teachers, the prior thought only Ambrose Bromley was capable of becoming a professor of Rhetoric, but he suffered from ill-health. The full resident community at St Laurence's was, at this time, twenty-five in number, and if five or six boys were to be added to this, then new apartments would have to be provided. Holderness concluded:

"There is one thing I must insist on, that if the Pensioners are to be here, that Fr Maurus Barrett be removed from hence, 'tis not only from the bad example he gives, but he is a fomenter or sower of discord ... particularly betwixt the inferior superiors and their subjects."

Maurus Barrett seemed to have a streak of mental instability. After serving on the mission until 1767, he returned to Dieulouard where he soon eloped back to England. After his next return to the monastery, he gave up celebrating mass, and this, together with other misdemeanours, prompted his superiors to deprive him of his rights and ordered the shaving of his head, which gave him the status of a lay-brother. By 1785, Dieulouard had still failed to get the civil authorities to imprison him. In 1787, Prior Coupe removed him from the dormitory in order to protect the young religious, and gave him the *Evangelie Medite* to translate into English. Barrett, however achieved a noble end, dying in prison at Pont-à-Mousson in 1794 during the Revolution.

Laurentian missionaries concurred with the conventuals' view about the proposed school. They felt it would be cheaper and more efficient for the Congregation to support Laurence Hadley's new school at Brindle, where youths could be educated until sixteen years before being sent over to the monasteries.

Despite misgivings, Dieulouard had decided to join the scheme by early 1779, and boys from Douai and monks from Dieulouard used the same coach to exchange places. President Walker was at Dieulouard in May to supervise the operation. Prior Sharrock at St Gregory's suggested new text books should come from England, though Douai was prepared to lend "some Grammars". Meanwhile, Prior Cowley had sent five boys who had assembled in Paris to Dieulouard. They were accompanied by Father Henry Parker. Cowley also sent a number of books, including two English dictionaries for the "French pensioner". By June 1779, there were a dozen in the school at St Laurence's and

another five were waiting in London having been delayed in embarking because of the stoppage of the packet boat.

In the Summer of 1780, Prior Cowley himself visited Dieulouard to see how his pet scheme was flourishing. He did not like what he found. The particular problem seemed to lie with the staff. Anselm Bromley and Dunstan Sharrock, both of whom had recently left for the mission, had been competent teachers, and were sorely missed. Bromley was to use the experience gained at Dieulouard to attempt to establish a school in Liverpool. These two had been replaced by Brother Edmund Pennington, aged twenty-three and only professed two years, and Brother Thomas Slater. Cowley was critical of Pennington's teaching ability, for Pennington had absurdly asked the boys to translate into Latin a text "on the Caution we ought to take in chusing a friend" and "the vain attempts of Envy". Pennington had then pressed to be free from choir duty because of his teaching commitments, threatening that if he was not released from teaching, he would deliberately make a mess of it:

"He said the students might come into his room and say their lesson, but if they did not say it, all he should do would be to send them down to get it for another time."

Cowley therefore saw that Pennington was removed immediately. His ally, Thomas Slater, was also "averse to teaching", and both believed "they could force their superiors into what condition they pleased". Both were forbidden to have any commerce whatever with the students. It should be noted that both these monks were in their early twenties and only recently professed, and therefore immature. Father James Bernard Compton was sent into the school as their replacement. He taught the four boys in the "first school", Sanderson, Holderness, Hodgson (later a monk), and Higginson (later a monk). Father Jerome Coupe taught the "second school", that is, Edwards, Spencer (later a monk), Cowper, Beswick (later a monk), Berry, Culshaw (later a monk), and John Turner (later a monk). "Seven of the finest boys I ever saw together," commented Prior Cowley. Father Dunstan Sharrock had charge of the six boys in the last class: Prince, Morris, Cromblehome (later a monk), Chaffer, Comper and Hayes. Father Alexius Pope was appointed to look after any newcomers. After his inspection, Cowley returned to Paris, taking along with him the younger Berry who had been increasingly depressed at Dieulouard to stay with his brother, a monk in Paris. The new master at Dieulouard, James Bernard Compton, professed at St Edmund's in 1775, was to be a mixed blessing and already had a reputation for being a bird of passage. He had tried his vocation as a Jesuit, had then settled as a monk at Lamspring, and finally ended up at St Edmund's, Paris, where he achieved some fame by being the monk who entertained Doctor Samuel Johnson and showed him the St Edmund's library. Compton always insisted that it was he who had dissuaded the Doctor from becoming a monk when the latter had mentioned his attraction to the life. True to form, Compton remained at Dieulouard only a couple of months and then, after pestering his superiors in regard to his supposed poor health, returned to

Paris. By 1782 he had "eloped to London", in his cassock, was here befriended and maintained financially by Johnson. Compton went on to become a parson in London and "zealous preacher to get a maintenance". The Benedictine chronicler adds laconically, "a crazy fellow, proud and conceited in his literary abilities".

Such turbulence among the community at Dieulouard which we glimpse in the careers of these monks did not prevent the constant flow of boys to the restructured school. These either came from the other monasteries in Paris and Douai, where they collected before being despatched to Dieulouard, or they arrived at Dieulouard direct from the mission. In May 1781, for instance, Michael Lacon, the chaplain to the Cholmeleys at Brandsby, offered a twelve year old to Dieulouard, "with a pretty good understanding and memory", and with exemplary parents. The boy's father would pay for his travel as well as allow him pocket money. Prior Cowley of Paris, however, had heard stories from the other monasteries about the problems under which St Laurence's was suffering, but hoped they came from "a corrupted source". In March 1782, therefore, he asked for a true picture of St Laurence's from President Walker who had recently been there to examine the students, and doubtless, Walker obliged.

We possess a clear picture of how the dual education system which involved Douai and Dieulouard was working out by 1784. Entries in the South Province's Accounts Ledger for that year give the number of students from this Province at St Laurence's as eleven, those belonging to Dieulouard being Robinson (later a monk), Appleton (later a monk), Mitchell (later a monk), Chadwick, Richard Marsh junior (later a monk), and Talbot (later a monk); those attached to Douai being Keys, Fairlam, Allan, Turner (later a monk). Besides these, Dieulouard had five of its students at Douai, while Douai was maintaining five of its own students at Douai itself. Paris had two of its students at Douai. These figures suggest that Douai was holding onto its own church students and was refusing to send them as pensioners to Dieulouard. It was this failure of the monasteries to cooperate with each other which led to the demise by 1785 of the Education Scheme, and the General Chapter of that year sadly accepted that it had been a failure. Dieulouard's inability to recruit an adequate number of students put pressure on its Prior, Jerome Marsh, to take on more French pensioners, since he knew that many French families wanted their sons to learn English. There were also disagreements by May 1785 between Douai and Dieulouard in regard to the level of fees each should charge, and Dieulouard threatened to pull out of the scheme completely. The situation was aggravated by some departures of students, unhappy with the scheme. Once General Chapter had admitted that the scheme was unworkable, the novices were dispersed from Douai to their own houses, whilst the two schools at Douai and Dieulouard continued. Paris sent its aspirants to the Dieulouard school, and these joined the increasing number of French pupils who had been recruited to keep the numbers up. Among these was the son of the marquis de Foucalt who had come with his preceptor to Dieulouard on the recommendation of Father Henry Parker of Paris.

A year later, in May 1786, the troubles seem to have disappeared and Prior Jerome Coupe reported that at Dieulouard: "the Pensioners go on very well. They passed an examen about 3 months ago and answered very well. They have been of late accustomed every first Thursday of the month to deliver a little speech or some little discourse in Publick and do it very well, but some particularly so." By this date, of course, the clouds of the French Revolution were gathering. Our last extant report from the school at Dieulouard before the storm finally broke comes from Father John Fisher, a Laurentian who had been President in the early 1770s and had been encouraged later by President Walker to retire from his mission at Holme-on-Spalding-Moor back to Dieulouard, a move which he made reluctantly. Fisher speaks of Gregory Cowley inspecting "the schools" and "giving proper directions for their being carried on as to answer the immediate purposes". Once the Revolution came, there was to be a profusion of plans to establish Benedictine schools in England, and Cowley, who fled to England during the Revolution, was, as we shall see, a principal initiator of these schemes.

On Christmas Eve 1789, Henry Parker, by now Prior of St Edmund's, Paris, described events there to Bishop Gregory Sharrock in England. After hearing of the Bill suppressing religious houses, Parker believed that Douai and Dieulouard were "in no great danger as they are places of public education, and particularly Douay. Dieulouard I understand is in the utmost straits on account of debts, and besides, if they lose their lands and cannot brew, they can expect no permanency". In a bid to preserve Dieulouard and show the community were prepared to be cooperative with the authorities, Father Stephen Hodgson was sent in September 1790 to teach English in Pont-à-Mousson. Two months later, St Laurence's was still holding out, and the community had great expectations of retaining its lands and taking pensioners as usual. The reason behind this optimism seems to have been information from a curate at Pont-à-Mousson, a friend of Prior Jerome Coupe, who had a cousin in the National Assembly. This, at least, was the report which Bishop Gregory Sharrock received from his brother, the new Dieulouard Prior, Dunstan Sharrock, although this letter continued: "I am sorry to hear that most of the boys that were at Dieulouard, particularly some of the most promising, are returned to Lancashire, though I don't see that they refuse Holy Orders as yet, as young Appleton was made a priest in September". Even so, Prior Parker, in drawing up the inventory of St Edmund's property for the revolutionary authorities in 1792, mentioned that five St Edmund's boys were still being educated at Dieulouard. When the Dieulouard property was reclaimed in 1801, there were still two dormitories in existence, with twenty-two beds for young students, as well as commodious apartments on the ground floor for "schools".

What, then happened to the Dieulouard school during the Revolution? From the Summer of 1793, Prior Richard Marsh had begun to smuggle individual members of the community out of the country. The municipality, eager to get its hands on the property, connived and in October 1793 gave the monks and boys passports which described them as young English students.

Monks and boys made their way to Treves in two groups, the second including twelve novices. This number must presumably have included boys from the school since the decree of September 1793 had allowed the children of foreigners who were in France only for their education, to be sent back to their parents.

It seems likely that after the flight from France, the boys from the school at Dieulouard dispersed. There does not seem to be any suggestion that at the end of 1793 there were boys accompanying the remnants of the monks under Prior Richard Marsh to Acton Burnell in Shropshire. Relations between the two refugee communities of St Gregory's, Douai and St Laurence's, Dieulouard, who had been offered Acton Burnell by Sir Edward Smythe, were strained, and the exiled Laurentians attempted to solve the problem by transferring to Brindle in Lancashire in April 1795. Here, the Gregorian Laurence Hadley, whose own school was well established by this time, refused to receive them, and therefore in September 1795, the Laurentians were offered sanctuary by the owner of the Trammere Hotel in Birkenhead. They remained here only a few months and, still under Prior Marsh, then moved at the beginning of 1796 to a house in Prescott, Lancashire from where they began to advertise for pupils:

"College of Scholes, near Prescott, Lancashire. The Revd R. Marsh and assistants lately from the College of Dieulouard in Lorraine".

This school opened in the Summer of 1796, charging a pension of twenty guineas a year, and after a very short time, combined with the nearby Vernon Hall School, which had been established by President Cowley. The enlarged Vernon Hall School was then put under the joint management of Cowley and Prior Marsh, its pupils being "of the most respectable by number and family connections". President Cowley died in 1799, and in 1802, the Laurentians were forced to quit, and moved to Parbold Hall, again in Lancashire, where the school was re-established. Again Parbold was only a temporary resting place, since at the instigation of the new President, Bede Brewer, himself a Laurentian, the community finally moved in 1805 to the freehold site at Ampleforth Lodge where they joined up with remnants of the community and school expelled from the English Benedictine monastery at Lamspring, near Hildesheim.

It is clear from this summary that the school attached to the community of St Laurence had a very troubled history between 1794 and 1805, and it seems that there was a period of discontinuity between the expulsion from France in 1793 and the establishment of Scholes College in 1796. It may be then, that we cannot speak of direct continuity between the present Ampleforth College and the school at Dieulouard since no pupils from Dieulouard seem to have reached Ampleforth, or even indeed Acton Burnell or Vernon Hall. It is true that the monastic school tradition was maintained at Ampleforth firstly through the entry of pupils from Lamspring into the Ampleforth Lodge aluminate in the first years of the nineteenth century, and secondly, through a number of monks who had been boys and then teachers at Dieulouard – these included Anselm Appleton, Alexis Chew, Bede Slater, Bede Brewer, Richard Marsh and the lay

brother, William Sharrock. However, the roots of the present Ampleforth College are to be found equally in the number of thriving mission schools in Lancashire, dating from the period of the First Catholic Relief Act of 1778.

There were a number of Laurentians actively engaged in the task of founding such schools at this time. Gregory Cowley, for instance, who had welcomed Prior Marsh and the community to Vernon Hall, had a deep interest in education. As we have already seen, he had been one of the instigators of the 1779 Education Plan. He had retired as Prior of St Edmund's, Paris in the Summer of 1789 and by August of that year was contemplating the foundation of a school in Lancashire. Even though he had refused to join the staff of Bede Brewer's school at Woolton, stating that at fifty-seven he was too old, he had ended up in December 1790 as tutor in Marlborough, Wiltshire, to John Hyde's ten children.

Cowley's successor in Paris was Prior Henry Parker, and he sent Cowley's own school notes and books, mainly relating to the classics, back to their owner. In doing so, Parker had noted that Marlborough was "a snug and pleasant place", and that "those children will afford you a sweet amusement and useful occupation". Included also in Parker's parcel had been all Cowley's "grammatical elements" which were his main interest and this suggests he was the author of the Vernon Hall Grammar. Incidentally, all contemporaries admitted that Cowley's hand-writing was impossible to read, whilst acknowledging his academic strengths. Once settled in England after the Revolution, Cowley was consulted by other monks about setting up local schools, and these included Bede Brewer, who asked Cowley to inspect the staff he had employed at his school in Woolton, Lancashire. Cowley had a large and distinguished circle of acquaintances who doubtless helped him in various ways to develop his educational apostolate. There are some fifty letters of his to Bonnie Prince Charlie extant. He had tutored the Salvins of Croxdale, was in demand by the Swinburnes of Capheaton, knew the Petres and Gerards intimately, took various ladies to Spa, and one grateful mother of an old boy of Dieulouard, who became a lieutenant in the Bengali artillery, called him in 1787 the "protector of youth". Cowley's contribution can be best summed up in the words of a letter of the South Provincial to Bishop Sharrock in December 1793:

"I fear the northern air has chilled Mr Cowley, for he still continues silent. I know him to be fond of business, and while education of youth is the plan, his thoughts are intoxicated, language and the rules of grammar are his delight, his speculations are pleasing, but I know little of his practice ... I think there is a fair prospect if he can draw to the establishment youths of credit, whose parents are men of property ... The children of men (of fortune and repute) are to be sought for ... we may then ... render essential services in our own time both to Church and State".

It is worth remembering that Cowley's father was a tanner from Wigan.

Cowley remained President from 1794 until his death in 1799, when he was succeeded by his friend, Bede Brewer, who remained President until 1822.

Father Bernard Green correctly, I think, has called Brewer "The Founder of Ampleforth", in his appreciation of him in the *Ampleforth Journal* of 1979. But it was as much for the contribution he made to education in his early career as for his involvement in Ampleforth Lodge in the first two decades of the nineteenth century which earns him this accolade.

Brewer was in Paris in the 1760s, taking his licence in theology, and lived at St Edmund's, from where he supplied as confessor to the English Benedictine nuns in the city. He finished his doctorate in 1774, one of only a handful of English monks to take this degree under Luke Joseph Hooke. Brewer then went on the mission, where he experienced at first hand being pursued by a mob in Bath during the Gordon Riots. Later, he had to face the hostility of the congregation in Liverpool who believed that the monks had usurped the position there of the ex-Jesuits.

In 1781, General Chapter asked Brewer to begin a school at Woolton, then just outside Liverpool, which was to act as a feeder school to the monastic schools on the continent. The Woolton venture began with three boys, and by 1792 had thirty-five under twelve years of age. Initially, fees stood at fifteen guineas a year, and the school was helped by the Bastwell Fund mentioned earlier. The Woolton school suffered from an anti-Catholic neighbour whose complaints made Brewer determined to keep his establishment small and relatively insignificant. From the outset, Brewer was determined to have lay help in running the school, and cited the sad experience of earlier mission schools where missionaries were so overworked running their congregations as well as their schools that they neglected the pupils. He was thinking here of another Laurentian, Placid Naylor, who had run a ramshackle school at Brindle in the 1760s which fed Dieulouard. At Woolton, Brewer employed an usher called Mr Tatlock who had earlier left Douai College after two years philosophy, "but he has none of the prejudices but too common to persons educated there". Tatlock taught the 3 Rs and Latin. Brewer himself gave religious instruction in the school and at monthly intervals would "examine every scholar in particular about his progress in piety, learning and behaviour". The Woolton school lay half a mile from Brewer's chapel, and he hoped the monasteries and missions would help him in the recruiting of pupils. Though the school quickly expanded, Brewer found it gave him great problems; the location was not ideal, and funds from abroad for students were not forthcoming once the French Revolution had broken out. In 1795, he therefore handed his school over on the orders of Prior Cowley to the nuns who had fled from Cambrai. When President Brewer took possession of Ampleforth Lodge in July 1802, Almond suggests that it was with the clear intention of re-establishing the monastery of St Laurence there. One cannot really argue with this statement, but given Brewer's own recent educational endeavours and the initiatives of the Congregation as a whole in education over the previous two decades, there was a sense in which Brewer's new college of Ampleforth was the latest in a succession of English Benedictine mission schools.

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF UNPUBLISHED RECORD

GILLING FOUNDS AMPLEFORTH - 1793

ATHANASIUS ALLANSON O.S.B.

Lady Ann Fairfax, foundress of Ampleforth, died at Gilling on 2 May 1793: whereupon her chaplain, Fr Anselm Bolton, moved his residence across the valley to Ampleforth Lodge. We print below (for the first time) the account of his life written by another Laurentian monk, Fr Athanasius Allanson, about 1850, taken from the MS copy in the Abbey archives: *A Biography of the English Benedictines vol 1 page 560 (DCCLXXI)*.

F. Anselm or John Bolton was born at Brindle July 6th 1735 and after staying three years at Lampsring he left it in 1749. A little later he proceeded to Dieuleward and was professed at St Laurence's sometime before the Chapter in 1753 during the Priorship of F. Bernard Catteral. He passed to the Mission in the South Province in 1763 and was stationed at Leighland in Somersetshire till 1764, when he proceeded to the North Province to Biddleston in Northumberland, which he left the same year to be Chaplain to Lord Fairfax at Gilling Castle. For a few years previous to this, his Lordship had frequently changed his Priests and he was considered very difficult to please, but F. Anselm gave him satisfaction and in time was admitted into his confidence and continued to be in great favour with him till his death in 1773 when his property passed to Lady Ann Fairfax his only daughter. This Lady, who was not of the strongest mind, entrusted her Chaplain in great measure with the management of her property which he superintended with ability and disinterestedness. But the power which he exercised raised up a host of enemies against him who resorted to every species of calumny to ruin him and his reputation and to compel his Superiors to remove him.

Amongst the most inveterate of his opponents was Nathaniel Pigott, cousin to Lady Ann Fairfax. This Gentleman came over from France, where he was residing, to take up his quarters at Gilling Castle and undertook to manage the property of his cousin and prevailed on her in the autumn of the same year to go to London for the winter. At this period in her life, Lady Ann was in a weak state of health and her spirits were uncommonly low and her whole system was in a nervous condition. Whilst she was in this state of mind, Nathaniel Pigott prevailed on her to execute some articles of agreement, which he told her would be of the same effect as a will, which she could revoke or alter at her pleasure. Relying on his word, she neither read over the Instrument nor called in her Lawyer to peruse it, but signed in on the 16th of December 1775. By these Articles she agreed to pay him £250 a year for managing her property and to sign a Deed of Settlement, which was afterwards drawn up and to which she affixed her signature on the 6th of January 1776, under the full impression that she could revoke or alter the Settlement of her property in the same manner as if she had

been signing a will. By the last Deed she actually signed over all her property in Trust to certain persons for the benefit of Gregory Pigott, the youngest son of Nathaniel Pigott and his heirs after her death and failing them for the benefit of Edward Pigott, his elder Brother and his heirs, and failing them for the benefit of her own heirs and securing upon the property the pension of £250 a year to Nathaniel Pigott the term of his life.

But no sooner had Lady Ann become acquainted with the real contents of these Instruments, which she had so inconsiderably signed, than she bitterly complained of the cruel imposition which had been practised upon her and determined to throw the whole affair into Chancery, in case her cousin would not allow her to cancel the Instruments or would compel her to abide by them.

As her Chaplain was considered to be her confidential and disinterested adviser and as he was known to be of opinion, that she had been grossly imposed upon, every effort was made to force him to withdraw from the Castle and so to leave her friendless in her weak state amidst the difficulties which beset her. The grand crisis in the life of F. Anselm was now at hand. Crimes of the most shameful nature were laid to his charge. He was accused of living on too friendly terms with Lady Ann, of being addicted to intemperance and of various other crimes. The most malicious tales were circulated far and near among the Gentry and amongst his own people and many gave credit to them. The general rumour reached President Fisher and F. Bennet Steare, his Provincial, who was residing in the neighbourhood and at one time they were disposed to bend to the storm and made up their minds to remove him from the Castle. Their decision was notified to him and he was prepared to submit to it with becoming obedience and held himself in readiness to remove according to their orders. But before his removal was carried into effect, the eyes of his Superior were opened and the cause of these calumnies were easily traced to a deep conspiracy planned by Nathaniel Pigott to force his removal from the Castle, in order to insure success to his unprincipled plans of securing to himself an exorbitant annuity and the settlement of the property upon his family. As he was for compelling her to abide by the deeds which she had signed, Lady Ann filed a Bill in Chancery against him in which her Chaplain appeared as an important witness and the Lord Chancellor ultimately cancelled the Deeds, which she had signed, owing to the imposition which had been practised upon her in her nervous and weak state. From this period F. Anselm was allowed to remain undisturbed by his Superiors. As he had a poetical turn and left a number of verses apparently of his own composition behind him, I shall here insert a few bearing upon his position at this period.

Be strong, be steadfast, in fair virtue's cause,  
Nor fear reproof, nor covet vain applause;  
Heed not of Evil tongues, the envious strife,  
Nor the loud Storms that rage through human life,  
On Truths firm Basis let your hopes remain,  
And Seas may rage and Tempests roar in vain.

On another scrap of paper he has written:

No might nor greatness in Mortality  
 Can censure 'scape – Black wounding calumny  
 The whitest virtue strikes – what King so strong,  
 Can tie the Gall up in the Slandered Tongue?

A few years later F. Anselm was again brought into great trouble under the following circumstances. A family of the name of Bentley had for some years been under great obligations to Lady Ann for many noble and extensive charities, so as to constitute almost the entire support of some of the members of it. John Bentley, who was a member of the Established Church was married to a Catholic and their eldest daughter had been brought up in the Catholic Religion and was Lady's Maid at the Castle, but his other children had been brought up Protestants. In 1781 Mary, a younger daughter, entered the service of Lady Ann in the capacity of Dairy Maid. After two years she became Chamber Maid, but received her discharge soon after on account of her improper conduct. Intercession however was made for her and she was pardoned and begged into the service again.

This young woman now began to talk about changing her Religion and had the honesty to tell her fellow servants, that she intended to become a Catholic in hopes of obtaining a situation more advantageous to herself, and as her elder sister was going to be married, she hoped to succeed her as Lady's Maid. Her voluntary disposition to change her Religion was encouraged not only by her Mother and her Aunt, who was a Catholic in the service of Lady Ann, but it also appears to have met with the approbation of her Father. The plan succeeded. On her sister marrying soon after she became Lady's Maid and having been instructed by F. Anselm Bolton she was admitted by him into the Catholic church. Her father neither remonstrated nor was ever known to have whispered a word of complaint against him. Having followed her adopted Religion about two years, she was finally discharged from the Castle with a Footman for breaking the Stewards Bureau a second time, to get at the key of the cellar to make free with the wine.

At that time her Father had held a Farm for about a year and a half under Lady Ann and about two months after he was distrained for arrears of rent and received notice to quit his Farm on account of his abusive language to F. Anselm Bolton.

The man determined to revenge himself. After many consultations with those he esteemed more learned than himself, no scheme could be devised so fraught with a probability of gratifying his revenge, as for him to become on a sudden a zealot for the Protestant Religion. In his fit of assumed enthusiasm, he first took the precaution of getting possession of the savings of his daughter and so placed her entirely dependent upon him; and then insisted upon her going with him before two Magistrates William Strickland and William Comber, a minister of the Church of England, to bear testimony against F. Anselm Bolton for persuading her to become a Catholic. Upon receiving her testimony, the Magistrate issued a warrant and committed him to York Castle 'for traitorously

and feloniously practising to absolve persuade and withdraw her from her natural obedience to her Sovereign and reconcile her to the Pope and See of Rome.'

But no sooner was F. Anselm committed to York Castle, than both the daughter and the Father were forcibly struck with their iniquitous transaction. Within two hours after the daughter had given her testimony before the Magistrates, she called upon a Relative of hers and declared her sorrow for what she had done; she admitted she had turned Catholic voluntarily and that her Father having got hold of her property had compelled her to go before the Magistrates. And the Father and his wife, on the very morning on which F. Anselm was committed a prisoner, acknowledged their sorrow with many tears to Mr Lockwood, who was the Attorney of the Castle, for what had happened and desired him to inform Lady Ann and her Chaplain that the Magistrates had only bound him in a recognizance of forty pounds, that if he was secured against that and some assurance given him of continuing at his Farm all evidence would be suppressed at the Assizes, but the law was allowed to take its course.

F. Anselm was by virtue of the Habeas Corpus Act soon brought into the Court of Kings Bench to be admitted to Bail. The offence for which he was committed was created by James I. But it was argued, that a person accused of high Treason could not be indicted except on the testimony of two witnesses, that if Justices were allowed to commit on such a general charge as that before them, their power was despotic, and the boasted liberty and equity of the English Laws were phantoms; for in that case every person's liberty was at the temporary disposal of any perjured or unprincipled villain who chose to swear against them. F. Anselm declared he had taken the new Oath of Allegiance to his present Majesty and that he never did directly or indirectly acknowledge any allegiance to the Pope in temporal or civil concerns. The Court on hearing the case and finding that the prosecution was set in foot from motives of private malice and resentment unanimously admitted the Prisoner to Bail.

The Grand Jury at York afterwards found a Bill against the prisoner 'for endeavouring to withdraw Mary Bentley from her natural obedience to her Sovereign and from the Religion happily established within the Realm to the Popish Religion which was contrary to the Statute of the 23d of Elizabeth', so he stood his trial on the charge of high Treason before the Honourable Edward Willes the Judge at the Lent Assizes. Mary Bentley being called swore 'that Mr Bolton sent for her to his room and told her in October 1783 if she chose to change her Religion and become a Catholic she might stay in her place and be taken up to London with the Family in the season, if she would refrain from going to the Church and read proper Books, that he sent her by his man a Small Book before she went; a catechism Book. In London, he said, bring the Book which he sent her by the Maid, she went up to his Chamber to be instructed from this Book every day or week; she denied ever expressing a wish to become a Catholic, but admitted that her Father had got all her money and compelled her to go before the Justices'. Much of this evidence would have been disproved had the trial proceeded. On her Brother being produced to prove an overt act by swearing he saw Mr Bolton's Maid deliver a common blue papered backed Book

to his Sister Mary Bentley, he swore to the identity of the Book though he could not read nor ever had the Book in his hand. The perjury of this witness brought the trial abruptly to a close. The Judge immediately directed the Jury to acquit the Prisoner on the 7 Statute of King William which required two Witnesses. This was the last prosecution of a Catholic Priest for high Treason on the Sanguinary code of Elizabeth and her Successors.

Three years later Lady Ann Fairfax determined to reward the long and faithful services of her Chaplain by building a handsome House for him on the other side of the Valley opposite the Castle. She then made it over to him with about thirty two acres of land and moreover settled upon him an annuity of £300 a year intending to endow the place ultimately for a Catholic Priest for ever. On her death in 1793 she left £2000 by her Will to endow it as a Missionary residence, but this sum with several other charitable legacies was claimed by Chevalier de Garcin her cousin on the ground these Legacies were left for superstitious purposes and were ultimately given up on condition that £500 left to the Nuns of Cambrai should be secured to them. F. Anselm on the death of his Benefactress left the Castle for his new House which was then nearly completed and ready to receive him. Here he resided for several years spending much of his time in superintending his grounds and beautifying the place, which was admired by all who saw it and fully calculated upon spending the remainder of his life at this delightful spot upon which he had fixed his heart. But his religious disinterestedness was put to the test, in a manner which he had never anticipated and the good of religion predominated over his wishes and inclinations and he consented to give it up into the hands of his Superiors.

Since the French Revolution, the Conventual Members of the Convent of St Laurence had been tossed about from place to place, without having any fixed and permanent residence; and as they had no new Subjects coming forward they themselves anxious to be called to the Mission, the most serious apprehensions were entertained that the Convent itself would be extinguished. Under these untoward circumstances, President Brewer stepped forward and sounded F. Anselm upon the subject of giving up his House and grounds at Ampleforth to form the Convent of St Laurence. Though at first he appeared averse to relinquish the place, yet he gradually came round and after some wavering consented to make the sacrifice and rescue his Mother House from the extinction which apparently awaited it. The agreement between him and the President was on the point of being settled when the General Chapter in 1802 met, which conferred on him the Cathedral Priorship of Peterborough, as a mark of regard which his disinterested conduct had deservedly entitled him to.

Soon after the close of Chapter F. Anselm signed an agreement and made over his property to Dr Brewer on a lease of twenty-one years subject to the payment of £30 a year to pay the interest of £1000 mortgage raised on the premises. He had readily obtained the permission of the President to withdraw from Missionary life and ultimately retired to Birtley to reside with F. Bernard Slater, having the satisfaction to feel he had become the real founder of the new Convent of St Laurence by the personal sacrifice which he had made. This jubilarian and great benefactor of the House of his Profession closed his life on 22d December 1805 in his 71st year.

This is an important essay, being as we think, the only extant account of the founding of St Benet's Hall, Oxford. It was written by the then Master of the Hall Fr (later Abbot) Justin McCann, and published in the 1927 Benedictine Almanac and Guide. It was unearthed, as it were, when Louis Hayes (O28) in responding to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society's request for 'Memories of Ampleforth' enclosed the 1924 report on the A.S. (handsomely published and printed in book form — *o tempora, o mores*) together with the Almanac. The A.S. report is somewhat but not irreparably defaced in appearance, having suffered a dousing of water in the extinguishing of an incendiary bomb which fell on his house in the second world war.

J.F.S.

For the purpose of this summary it is not necessary to review in any detail the history of the relations of English Catholics towards the national Universities. It is common knowledge that they were for three centuries excluded from the seats of learning founded and richly endowed by their Catholic ancestors, under pain of denying their faith. And then, when the religious tests were gradually abolished (in the period 1850-1871), there succeeded to them an ecclesiastical prohibition from the Catholic side, inspired largely by the convictions and maintained by the inflexible will of Cardinal Manning. The Papal Instruction of 1867 disapproved of the attendance of Catholics at the Universities for the reason that such attendance constituted a proximate occasion of sin, as being a danger to their Catholic Faith. But, even while this prohibition was in force, some Catholics obtained individual permission from their respective Bishops to attend the Universities, and towards the end of the period the number of Catholics at Oxford and Cambridge was steadily increasing. At the same time there was a strong movement among prominent Catholic laymen to have the prohibition withdrawn. But all such efforts were of no avail while Cardinal Manning lived. When he died (1892) and was succeeded by Cardinal Vaughan, the question entered on a new phase. It became more than ever apparent that something would have to be done to meet the wishes of the Catholic laity, and the new Archbishop — though himself formerly a strong advocate of Cardinal Manning's views — yielded to what he had now come to regard as a reasonable claim. It is worthy of note that in the *Ampleforth Journal* Bishop Hedley had dissented from the policy of exclusion and now became a warm advocate and promoter of the new régime, subsequently presiding for many years over the Universities Board. At a meeting held in January 1895, Resolutions were drawn up by the Archbishop and Bishops to the effect that attendance at the Universities might be allowed with certain safeguards, the chief of these being that Chaplains should be appointed to care for the spiritual welfare of the Catholic undergraduates and that regular conferences should be provided in Catholic doctrine. These Resolutions were submitted to the Congregation *de Propaganda Fide*, and on 2 April 1895 were approved by His Holiness, Pope Leo

XIII. the prohibition of 1867 was rescinded, and instructions were given for the formation of a Catholic Universities Board which should apply the safeguards suggested by the Bishops. The way was then open for Catholics to attend the Universities freely.

This charter of liberty led naturally to an increase in the number of lay Catholics attending the Universities; it led moreover to some specifically Catholic foundations. In the following year (1896) the English Province of the Society of Jesus founded a House of Studies at Oxford for their scholastics. According to the University Statutes any Master of Arts may under certain conditions obtain a licence from the Vice-Chancellor to open a Private Hall "for the reception of students who shall be matriculated and admitted to all the privileges of the University without being required to be members of any existing College or Hall, or of the Non-Collegiate body." Father Richard Clarke, S.J., a Master of Arts of the University (and formerly a Fellow of St John's College, as well as a rowing "blue") obtained this licence and the Jesuit House of Studies was opened as "Clarke's Hall".

This was a noteworthy event and an inspiration to others; but it is possible that it might have remained for us no more than an inspiration had not the Jesuit Fathers encouraged and urged us to follow their example. Father Clarke in particular was insistent with the authorities at Ampleforth and promised every assistance he could give if we should undertake the venture. He was as good as his word. The record of our beginnings at Oxford shows him at every step a cordial friend and a wise counsellor. He is dead now and our thanks will not much concern him; but it is right that his brethren should know that we are not ungrateful.

With this example and with this friendly encouragement our own desires moved rapidly to a decision. In the year next after the Jesuit foundation, that is in the year 1897, Prior (now Abbot) Burge and his Community determined that Ampleforth should open a House of Studies at Oxford for its junior monks. But there was this difficulty, that Ampleforth possessed at that time no Oxford Master of Arts. It was therefore not possible to follow the precedent set by the Jesuit Fathers and open a Private Hall. The only course left – if we did not wish our men to be dispersed in various Colleges and to lose their corporate life as a community – was to apply for admission into the Non-Collegiate body, a recognised institution with a government of its own, designed to meet the case of those who for different reasons did not happen to belong to one of the colleges. A house was rented in Woodstock Road (No. 103) from 29 September 1897, the first member and Superior of the new foundation (Dom Edmund Matthews, now Father Abbot) arriving on 7 October. The remaining members, Dom Elphege Hind, and two postulants, W.A. Byrne (now Dom Ambrose) and S.A. Parker (now Dom Anselm), came shortly afterwards, in time for Michaelmas Term. Thus began the Ampleforth foundation at Oxford. The first members were soon matriculated (i.e. presented to the Vice-Chancellor and enrolled on the *matricula* or register of the University), their status being that of undergraduates belonging to the Non-Collegiate body.

It might have seemed that the difficulties of the new foundation were then overcome and that nothing remained but for the undergraduates to pursue their studies peacefully and obtain their degrees in due course. But it was not so. There were serious flaws in the position of the nascent community, from the point of view of University law. Before we endeavour to explain these, we may quote the record of the *Ampleforth Journal* for December 1897:

"We have at last started a house at Oxford with a view to securing the residence necessary in order to obtain the University degrees. In October of this year Fr Edmund Matthews led out his little colony, viz. Br Elphege Hind, and two postulants, W. Byrne and S. Parker. It is not such a simple thing as it looks to take lodgings at Oxford for the purposes of study, as Fr Aidan Crow, the Procurator, will bear witness. There is first of all to be obtained the sanction of the Ecclesiastical Authorities, and next, what has proved far more difficult, that of the University authorities. The difficulty with the latter has been that they persist in regarding Fr Edmund as still *in statu pupillari*. However, the difficulties have at last been surmounted, and a provisional sanction has been given to 103 Woodstock Road as a University residence for clerics from Ampleforth. Three of the number are reading for Classical Honours, and one for Mathematical. Our little band has met with the greatest kindness on all sides, and not the least from the hands of Fr Clarke, S.J., who during the critical negotiations rendered us great service by his advice and influence."

To understand this record and the difficulties to which it alludes it is necessary to explain that the University recognises for the residence of undergraduates two, and only two, classes of establishment: Colleges or Halls and Licensed Lodging-Houses. The house which has been passed by the Lodging-House Delegacy as suitable for the residence of undergraduates, under regulations which are exacting and go into the minutest details of sanitation, light and air. The licensee of such lodgings becomes in some measure a University official, responsible to the Proctors for the proper conduct of the house and exercising a measure of supervision over the undergraduates. If he fails to carry out these duties properly, the licence is withdrawn. Now it would, of course, have been open to us to have secured such lodgings and so have brought our-selves well within the ambit of normal University practice; but, apart from the difficulty of finding accommodation of the kind which would have met our requirements, we desired to have an establishment of our own, and we were, moreover, not prepared for the expense which the other course would have entailed. So our negotiators bent all their energies in the direction of obtaining sanction for an independent establishment under the control of our own Superior.

The Lodging-House Delegacy, before whom the application came, was obviously puzzled by it, and at first inclined to dismiss it as impracticable. But, after some negotiation, they gave a provisional sanction, "pending further consideration," for the October term. The main difficulties – the flaws to which we have alluded – were two: the house we had taken was not one that had been passed by the Controller of Lodging-Houses; the Superior was not licensed and was in no sense under the control of the Delegacy. That Dom Edmund was a priest and the Superior of the monastic community did not weigh with them, because these things did not properly fall within their cognisance; but that he

was an undergraduate, still *in statu puillari*, claiming to exercise authority over other undergraduates, that seemed to them a complete reversal of normal University Order. The situation was obviously a difficult one, not rendered more easy by the circumstance that an over-punctilious Controller would not negotiate directly with Dom Edmund, an undergraduate. But we were not without hope that all would end well. The Censor of Non-Collegiate Students encouraged us in this hope, and it was therefore with something approaching consternation that Dom Edmund learnt, at the end of the October term, that the sanction would not be continued beyond that academical year, i.e. after the Summer term. There ensued further negotiation which was terminated in a final manner by the following letter of 8 March 1898, from the Lodging-House Delegacy:

"The matter of the residence of your ecclesiastical students at the private house which they at present occupy in Woodstock Road has now been fully considered by the Lodging-House Delegates, and they have also taken the advice of others in authority in the University. I am now directed to inform you that the Delegates consider themselves unable, under their statutory powers, to extend the permission already granted beyond the current academical year, which ends in October next. It will therefore be necessary for the authorities of Ampleforth College to make other arrangements for the residence of their students within the University, and I shall be glad to lay before the Delegates any proposal which you may have to make in this direction."

This letter was decisive and compelled Ampleforth to look in the direction already taken by the Jesuit Fathers, and to endeavour to open a Private Hall. Would the University allow a senior member of the Ampleforth community to act as superior until we had a properly qualified Master of Arts for the post? This was the crucial point and our efforts were about to be turned in that direction – with little chance of success – when the proper solution was found. Dom Oswald Hunter-Blair, of Fort Augustus Abbey, was a Master of Arts of Oxford (Magdalen College) and therefore fully qualified to apply for a licence to open a Private Hall. Hearing of Ampleforth's difficulties Dom Oswald, with the cordial approval of his Superior, volunteered to help by applying for the licence and serving as Master of the Hall. This generous offer was gratefully accepted by Ampleforth and Dom Oswald made his application to the University. As he had not fulfilled the statutory requirement of a short period of residence in the University immediately before his application, the authorities of the University required him to come up to reside on 1 September 1898. By the end of the Long Vacation 1899 he would have satisfied the requirements of the Statutes and would be able to open the Hall. In the meantime our undergraduates were to remain members of the Non-Collegiate body, Dom Oswald being accepted by the University as a fit person (in virtue of his academical status) to exercise supervision over the members of the house. As regards the house itself, the Lodging-House Delegacy now submitted a list of alterations, on the completion of which the house would be duly licensed. These events bring us to the Summer of 1898.

And so, with this happy solution found, ends the first chapter and the first year of the history of our Oxford foundation. It was, as will be manifest, a year

of great difficulty and anxiety. Father Abbot and Dom Aidan Crow (then Procurator at Ampleforth) could tell a long story of the troubles of that time, when our little bark seemed in imminent danger of shipwreck on the rock of University law and custom. The correspondence preserved in the archives of the house reveals alternations of hope and despair: the communications of the Censor of Non-Collegiate students giving solid cause for hope, while the letters of a conscientious Controller of Lodging-Houses severely taxed the patience of our negotiators. Father Abbot has a special reason to remember those days when he was wrestling at one and the same time with domestic affairs, with the requirements of University authorities, and with the normal and severe work of an undergraduate preparing for Honours Moderations in Classics. But we were not without good friends at Oxford. We have already mentioned Father Richard Clarke, S.J.; we may be allowed to select out of others that might be recorded the name of one well known in the Oxford of those days, Hartwell de la Garde Grissell, and the name of the Censor of Non-Collegiate Students, Dr Richard Pope.

Fortune had now turned and all went well with us. The second academical year passed without any of those alarms and excursions that had disturbed the first. Dom Oswald resided with us throughout the year as the representative of academical authority, and obtained the licence to open a Private Hall on 29 May 1899, i.e. towards the end of the Summer Term; the house was in due course approved; and in October our Ampleforth foundation was transformed into a Private Hall, denominated after its Master, "Hunter-Blair's Hall".

Before describing its further metamorphosis into a Permanent Private Hall, some account may be given of its government and fortunes during the intervening years. The reader will already sufficiently appreciate the dependence of the foundation upon its parent monastery. Although no such Governing Body was as yet recognised by the University, yet the house was in reality under the authority, as it was supported by the resources, of Ampleforth. Nor was this relation really impaired by the fact that the academical authority of the Master came from the University, to which alone he was technically responsible. For in practice the University accepted as Master the nominee of Ampleforth, and the Monk-Master rendered monastic obedience to the Abbot of Ampleforth. The house, in fact, may be said to have had, and to have, a dual personality, monastic and academical. Before it became a properly constituted academical body, it was already a monastic community; and it did not cease to be a Benedictine family when it became a Private Hall.

As has been seen already, for the first two years of its existence the foundation was academically amorphous and had no regular University head. It achieved academical form and government in 1899, when it became a Private Hall. Its first Master was Sir David Oswald Hunter-Blair, O.S.B., Bart. Dom Oswald began residence in September 1898, as Superior and as the representative of University authority. He received licence to open the Hall in May 1899, and opened it in October of the same year. He was Master until 1908. He was succeeded by Dom Anselm Parker (1908-1920) and Dom Justin McCann

(1920- ). The hall was known first as Hunter-Blair's Hall, then as Parker's Hall, and finally under a new Statute, about which something will be said presently, obtained the permanent title of St Benet's Hall (officially *Aula Sancti Benedicti*).

Besides the Masters of the Hall we should record also the names of those who have played an important part in the government of the foundation. There is little need to record again the name of the first Superior of the Community, Dom Edmund Matthews. In the second year of the foundation Dom Edmund resigned the office of Superior to Dom Oswald Hunter-Blair, but continued the general management of the house and its finances, until he was recalled to Ampleforth to become Headmaster (1903). He was succeeded by Dom Elphege Hind (1903-7) and Dom Aelred Dawson (1907-8). When Dom Anselm Parker succeeded to Dom Oswald he was at first single-handed and performed all the functions of the house himself. But in 1909 a separate monastic Superior was appointed in the person of Dom Cuthbert Almond, who filled this post until early 1914. After that date Dom Anselm resumed sole charge of the house and held it until he resigned in 1920. Unlike the Head of a College who has officers to whom he commits a substantial portion of his duties, the Master of a Private Hall tends to become a pluralist. And so Dom Anselm was, in College terminology, his own Dean and Bursar and Senior Tutor, all in one and all at the same time. His successor may be charged with the same pluralism.

The local habitation of the Hall has been changed twice, and the present writer may claim to be a link between the three houses, for he was at the original house (103 Woodstock Road) for one year of his undergraduate course, and at the second house (8 and 9 Beaumont Street) for the remaining three, while he is now living in the third. The first house sheltered the little community for seven years (1897-1904), when it became too small for our numbers. We then moved to premises in Beaumont Street which had already been used as a University establishment (Grindle's Hall). These premises were rented from St John's College and served the Hall for eighteen years (1904-1922). But it had always been our intention to secure freehold premises, and indeed a purchase was made in 1903 of a central site occupied by some small dwelling-houses. It was hoped that it would some day be possible to build a suitable academical establishment and a chapel. However this project remained, for financial reasons, a castle in the air; and after the war it seemed that we should have to resign ourselves to an indefinite stay in Beaumont Street. But in June 1922, the Master received a visit from two sisters of the French Ursuline Convent long established in St Giles' Street (Nos. 38 and 39), who informed him that their community was on the point of returning to France and was anxious that their property, as it comprised a chapel with a consecrated altar, should pass into Catholic hands. From this date events hastened and Ampleforth purchased the houses in the August of that year. In September the removal from Beaumont Street was effected, and the Hall found itself at last possessed of a permanent home on freehold property. The new St Benet's Hall consists of two large houses built about the year 1837, solid and spacious. The "Dames de Ste Ursule" during the occupation added the top storey, or mansard, to the houses, and towards the end of their time built a chapel

out into the garden from the rear of No. 39, for the use of their community and school. This chapel has now been transformed into a monastic one, with a choir in which the Divine Office is every day recited in full by the resident monks during the University Terms. It may be mentioned in this place that in the first years only the Day Hours were publicly recited, but that since 1908 the whole Office has been performed.

An account may now be given – as has been promised – of the transformation of the Private Hall, called after its actual Master, into the Permanent Private Hall with a permanent title. The original conception of a Private Hall at Oxford was that of the house of a Master of Arts who should lodge and teach a group of pupils under his own roof. In essence this conception has behind it a very long history and goes back to the beginnings of the University. It was from the "Aulae" of distinguished "Magistri" that the University developed and the "Public Hall" – of which there remains now but one representative, St Edmund Hall – is an older entity than the College. The Private Hall of our own days, in this doubtless like the earliest "Aulae", was of its nature the individual enterprise of one man, the Master who had obtained the licence of the University to open it. It began with him, and when he resigned or died, the Hall ceased to be. Now it became apparent in the history of our own Hall, and of Campion Hall, that this was an anomalous arrangement for institutions which were not in fact – apart from the University law – the creation of the property of the individual Master, and which sought and had the means to secure a continuous existence. When Father Clarke died (1900) the University was confronted with a new situation. Legally Clarke's Hall was now extinct, and the members of the Hall bound to "migrate" to another institution under pain of forfeiting all their privileges and ceasing to be members of the University. The case was met by a compromise: the University allowed a temporary Master, while qualifying to become himself full Master, to take up the government of the Hall, and in effect treated the Hall as an institution with a continuous life. The same happened in our own case when Dom Anselm Parker succeeded to Dom Oswald Hunter-Blair, and it was repeated in the history of Campion Hall when Father Plater succeeded to Father Pope. It was not a very satisfactory state of things, and it was obviously desirable to obtain a better statutory position.

In the year 1915 Dom Anselm Parker approached some members of the Hebdomadal Council and enquired about the possibility of the two Halls becoming recognised as permanent institutions with a permanent name. His efforts were seconded by Father Plater, and the Hebdomadal Council finally appointed a small committee to look into the matter and, if possible, draft a new statute. This was in 1917. Dom Anselm and Father Plater appeared before the Committee to plead their case. They were well received and their representations listened to favourably. Dom Anselm notes that "the Vice-Chancellor (the Dean of Christ Church, now Bishop of Oxford) took the opportunity of expressing his recognition that the Benedictine Order was much older than the University itself or any Royal Charter." The labours of the Committee issued in a new Statute, which was passed by Congregation on 29 January 1918 and by

Convocation on 5 February 1918. The Statute is thus summarised by the University Calendar: "A Statute passed in 1918 empowers the Vice-Chancellor, subject to the consent of Convocation, to grant a licence for the establishment in suitable buildings of a Permanent Private Hall for the reception of academical students on condition that provision has been made for the government of the Hall on a permanent footing and that the Hall is not established for the purpose of profit. The approval of Convocation is required to the appointment of the Master, who must be a Master of Arts of this University, and to the name by which the Hall is called. Students admitted as members of such Halls are subject to all other Statutes of the University; and they partake in its privileges and are admissible to its degrees, in the same way as other students."

After the passing of this Statute it only remained for us to fulfil the conditions and so obtain the new status. The Abbot and Community of Ampleforth became the Governing Body under the Statute, and the Hall was denominated St Benet's Hall (*Aula Sancti Benedicti*). The new Hall became a reality when Convocation passed (14 May 1918) the following decrees:

"That the Vice-Chancellor having granted under the provisions of *Statt. Tit. III. Sect. V.*, § 8 to the Right Rev Joseph Oswald Smith, Abbot of Ampleforth Abbey of the English Congregation of the Order of St Benedict, a licence for the establishment in the University of a Permanent Private Hall situated at Nos. 8 and 9 Beaumont Street, Oxford, the consent of Convocation be given thereto."

"That the consent of Convocation be given to the proposal that the above-mentioned Permanent Private Hall be known as St Benet's Hall."

"That the consent of Convocation be given to the appointment, by the Governing Body of St Benet's Hall, of the Rev Stanislaus Anselm Parker, M.A., to be Master of the Hall."

The Vice-Chancellor's annual speech, reported in the *Oxford Magazine* for 18 October 1918, contained the following passage: "... *legem tulimus de aulis privatis quidem, sed certis conditionibus stabilitis, per quam novis nominibus, omnibus eisdem, floreat Aula de Campion atque Aula Sancti Benedicti.*" In Catholic quarters the event was welcomed as a sign of reconciliation between Oxford and the Religious Orders. Before the Reformation the Benedictines had three foundations at Oxford: Gloucester College (now Worcester), Durham College (now Trinity), and Canterbury College (now absorbed in Christ Church). Our modest venture was hailed as the distant descendant of these, and the hope was expressed that we might one day develop into a fully constituted Priory.

With the decrees of 1918 the constitutional history of the Hall is ended. The migration to St Giles (1922), the appointment of a new Master (1920), are no more than incidents in the history of St Benet's Hall; they do not affect its continuous life, which henceforth depends, not on its temporary Master, but on the stability and continuity of the Governing Body, that is on the stability and continuity of Ampleforth.

The reader may at this point expect some statistics and some shall be given. In the nature of the case there will not be any big figures, for a Private Hall is limited to twenty members and may not exceed that number. It is to be remembered also that the Hall is the venture of one monastery and that this sets

limits to its recruitment. Premising so much, may we record that the number of resident undergraduates has not yet exceeded nine, and has occasionally been much below that figure. During its twenty-eight years of existence the Ampleforth House at Oxford – that title will cover its various metamorphoses – has numbered or numbers amongst its members, graduate and undergraduate, forty-eight Benedictines and seven non-Benedictines, a total of fifty-five. The majority of Benedictines have naturally been monks at Ampleforth, but seven have been monks of Douai Abbey, and one of these (Dom Ignatius Rice) is the present Headmaster of Douai School. Among the non-Benedictines who have been members of the Hall we may mention the present Provincial of the English Dominicans, the Very Rev Father Bede Jarrett. It may be recorded finally that Father Abbot, as Dom Edmund Matthews, was the first English Benedictine to take a degree at Oxford since the Reformation.

*Laudemus viros gloriosos ...* We may be permitted in conclusion to pay a tribute of admiration and praise to the Founder, the Right Rev Dom Anselm Burge, Abbot of Westminster, to whose vision and courage the Hall owes its origin; to our first undergraduate, Right Rev Abbot Matthews, and his companions; to our first Master, the Right Rev Sir David Oswald Hunter-Blair, Bart., Abbot of Dunfermline, for whose help in an acute emergency, and in many years of service, we can never be sufficiently grateful; to his successor, Dom Anselm Parker, who for twelve years bore the burden of the day and the heats. For the greater part of its existence (1898-1924) the Hall was under the authority and direction of the late Abbot, the Right Rev Dom Oswald Smith, and owes to him no small debt of gratitude for unvarying support and constant sympathetic guidance. There are others also, within the house and without, generous benefactors and faithful servants, whom we should like to mention here: but we must forbear. We do not omit to remember them in the chapel, which itself owes much to their benefactions, and in this place we may be allowed to repeat the prayer of the monastic grace: *Retribuere dignare, Domine, omnibus nobis bona facientibus propter nomen tuum vitam aeternam.*

And, last but not least, we must express our gratitude to the ancient and venerable University, which, after showing us much patient indulgence in the waywardness of our infancy, has now granted us a full measure of her privilege. We may be allowed to take her own words and say that we hope and trust that St Benet's Hall will live and flourish for many years to come *ad honorem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et ad profectum sacrosanctae matris Ecclesiae*: to the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and the advantage of our holy Mother the Church.

*Reference is made above to a member of the Hall, "Dom Ignatius Rice, present Headmaster of Douai School". A successor of his, Dom Geoffrey Scott, is the author of the article in earlier pages of this Journal on The School of St Laurence in the 18th Century. He, too, is a former member of St Benet's Hall, indicating the continuing tradition of the Hall during the 20th Century.*

J.F.S.

## ST LAURENCE'S ABBEY

September MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY 1992

*Resident Community, Gilling & Oxford*

Abbot Patrick Barry *Abbot*  
 Fr Justin Arbery Price *Prior*  
 Fr David Morland *Sub-Prior*  
 Fr Columba Cary-Elwes *Oblate Master, Titular Abbot of Westminster*  
 Fr Sigebert D'Arcy *Titular Prior of Durham*  
 Fr Benet Perceval  
 Fr Gerard Sitwell  
 Fr Christopher Topping  
 Fr Vincent Wace  
 Fr Kevin Mason  
 Fr Philip Holdsworth  
 Fr Julian Rochford  
 Fr Simon Trafford

*Chaplain to Howsham School*  
*Chaplain to St Cuthbert's House*  
*Chaplain to St Martin's School*

Fr Nicholas Walford  
 Fr Joseph Carbery  
 Fr Adrian Convery  
 Fr Kieran Corcoran  
 Fr Charles Macauley  
 Fr Dominic Milroy  
 Fr Osmund Jackson  
 Fr Gerald Hughes  
 Fr Edward Corbould  
 Fr Dunstan Adams  
 Fr Anselm Cramer  
 Fr Stephen Wright  
 Fr Alberic Stacpoole  
 Fr Aelred Burrows  
 Fr Leo Chamberlain  
 Fr Felix Stephens

*Guestmaster, Vicar for Religious*  
*Parish Priest, Ampleforth Village*  
*School Guestmaster*  
*Headmaster, Delegate to General Chapter*

*Assistant St Benedict's, Ampleforth*  
*Housemaster, St Edward's*

*Monastery Librarian*  
*Housemaster, St Dunstan's*  
*Parish Priest of Kirkbymoorside & Helmsley*  
*Warden of the Grange, Vocations Director*  
*Acting Headmaster*  
*Procurator, Editor Ampleforth Journal*  
*Secretary Ampleforth Society*  
*Chaplain Gilling Castle*  
*Second Master, Housemaster, St John's*  
*Oswaldkirk Chapel, Grounds & Woodlands*

Fr Matthew Burns  
 Fr Timothy Wright  
 Fr Edgar Miller  
 Fr Gilbert Whitfeld  
 Fr Richard field  
 Fr Francis Dobson  
 Fr Christopher Gorst  
 Fr Alexander McCabe

*Third Master, Housemaster, St Thomas's*  
*Housemaster, St Oswald's*  
*Choir Master, Guestmaster (Wayfarers),*  
*Director of Theatre*

## ST LAURENCE'S ABBEY

57

Fr Christian Shore *Housemaster, St Hugh's*  
 Fr Cyprian Smith *Novice Master*  
 Fr Bernard Green *Housemaster, St Aidan's, Lourdes Pilgrimage*  
 Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas *Housemaster, St Bede's*  
 Fr Bede Leach *Asst Procurator (Estate), Gilling Chapel*  
 Fr Jeremy Sierla *Housemaster, Junior House*  
 Fr Benjamin O'Sullivan *Assistant Warden, Grange*  
 Fr Cuthbert Madden *Master of Ceremonies*  
 Fr James Callaghan *Housemaster, St Wilfrid's*  
 Fr Barnabas Pham  
 Br Paul Browne  
 Br William Wright *St Benet's Hall, Oxford*  
 Br Raphael Jones *St Benet's Hall, Oxford*  
 Br Kentigern Hagan *St Benet's Hall, Oxford*  
 Br Robert Igo *Infirmarian, Assistant Novice Master*  
 Br Oliver Holmes *St Benet's Hall, Oxford*  
 Br Gabriel Everitt  
 Br Cassian Dickie *St Benet's Hall, Oxford*  
 Br Xavier Ho *Assistant Infirmarian*  
 Br Anthony Marrett-Crosby *Assistant Guestmaster*  
 Br Boniface Huddlestone *Assistant Guestmaster (Wayfarers)*  
 Br Luke Beckett  
 Fr George Corrie  
 Br Laurence McTaggart

### 4 Novices

St Bede's Monastery, 23 Blossom Street, York YO2 2AQ  
 Telephone: 0904 610443  
 Fr Geoffrey Lynch *Prior*  
 Fr Aidan Gilman  
 Fr Ian Petit  
 Fr Cyril Brooks  
 Fr Peter James

St Benet's Hall, 38 St Giles, Oxford OX1 3LN.  
 Telephone: 0865 515006  
 Fr Henry Wansbrough *Master*

### PARISHES

Bamber Bridge Fr Alban Crossley *St Mary's Priory,*  
 Fr Herbert O'Brien *Bamber Bridge,*  
 Fr Francis Vidal *Preston PR5 6DP*  
 Br Terence Richardson *Tel: 0772 35168*

- Brindle Fr Thomas Loughlin St Joseph's,  
Fr Raymond Davies Hoghton,  
Preston PR5 0DE  
Tel: 0254 852026
- Easingwold/  
RAF Linton Fr John Macauley St John's Priory,  
Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart Long Street, Easingwold,  
York YO6 3JB  
Tel: 0347 21295
- Knareborough Fr Theodore Young St Mary's,  
23 Bond End,  
Knareborough,  
York HG5 9AW  
Tel: 0423 826388
- Leyland Fr Jonathan Cotton St Mary's Priory,  
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie Broadfield Walk,  
Fr Maurus Green Leyland,  
Fr Piers Grant Ferris Preston PR5 1PD  
Fr Bonaventure Knollys Tel: 0772 421183
- Liverpool Fr Benedict Webb St Austin's,  
Fr Leonard Jackson 561 Aigburth Road,  
Fr Martin Haigh Liverpool L19 0NU  
Tel: 051 427 3033
- Lostock Hall Fr Gordon Beattie Our Lady of Lourdes  
& St Gerard Majella,  
The Presbytery,  
Browndge Road,  
Lostock Hall,  
Preston PR5 5AA  
Tel: 0772 35387
- Parbold Fr Michael Phillips Our Lady and All Saints,  
Fr Bernard Boyan Lancaster Lane, Parbold,  
Wigan WN8 7HS  
Tel: 0257 463248
- Warrington Fr Augustine Measures St Mary's Priory,  
Fr Edmund FitzSimons Smith Street,  
(*Titular Prior of Chester*) Warrington WA1 2NS  
Fr Gregory O'Brien Tel: 0925 35664

- Warwick Bridge Fr Edmund Hatton Our Lady & St Wilfrid,  
The Presbytery,  
Warwick Bridge,  
Carlisle, Cumbria  
CA4 8RL  
Tel: 0228 60273
- Workington Fr Rupert Everest Our Lady Star of the Sea  
Fr Justin Caldwell & St Michael,  
Fr Gregory Carroll The Priory, Banklands,  
Workington, Cumbria  
CA14 3EP  
Tel: 0900 602114
- Monks elsewhere:  
Cardinal Basil Hume Archbishop's House,  
Ambrosden Avenue,  
SW1P 1QJ  
Tel: 071 834 4717
- Bishop Ambrose Griffiths Bishop's House,  
East Denon Lodge,  
800 West Road,  
Newcastle upon Tyne  
NE5 2BJ  
Tel: 091 228 0003
- Very Rev Fr Placid Spearritt (Prior) Holy Trinity Abbey,  
New Norcia,  
Western Australia 6509  
Tel: (010 61) 96 54 80 73
- Fr Mark Butlin Collegio S. Anselmo,  
Piazza Cavalieri di Malta 5,  
00153 Roma, Italy  
Tel: (010 39) 6 575 8774
- Fr Thomas Cullinan Ince Benet,  
Ince Blundell,  
Liverpool L38 6JD

## OBITUARIES

1912

VERY REV SIGEBERT D'ARCY O.S.B.

1992

*FR ABBOT writes:*

Fr Sigebert was born in India in 1912 and finished his schooling at Ealing. He received the Benedictine habit from Abbot Matthews in 1931. Those who remember him as a Junior in the thirties recall his unwavering cheerfulness and approachability. It was no surprise when he was made Infirmarian and he served the community well in that capacity. He was ordained priest in 1939 and in February 1940 was sent to St Benedict's Warrington as Assistant. He remained there until 1948 when he was sent to St Austin's Grassendale. The years he spent there with Fr Felix Hardy were for him memorable judging by the readiness with which he would recall in later days his memories of Fr Felix.

In 1952 Fr Sigebert was sent to Workington as parish priest and remained in that post with increasing distinction for 25 years. During that time he was prominent in civil and diocesan life in what is now called Cumbria. He was a member of the Diocesan Education Committee and a Catholic representative on the County Education Committee. He served also on the Diocesan Ecumenical Commission. From 1970 to 1977 he was Dean of the local deanery. When Border Television invited him to be Catholic advisor it was a testimony to the universal respect in which he was held locally and the consequent obligation of keeping an eye on Television was not wholly unwelcome to him. It is certain that his comments and advice were eminently sane and balanced. As parish priest during all this time he was greatly loved and greatly respected — a pillar of the faith and a strong comforter of all in difficulty or trouble.

Fr Sigebert was 65 when he retired from position as parish priest at Workington and moved to our parish at Warwick Bridge as Assistant. In the six years he spent there he endeared himself to the parishioners of that parish also and was very contented himself; but that idyllic scene was not to last. Fr Sigebert was 71 when in 1983 he returned to the Abbey, first to become Assistant in the Grange and then Prior and Junior Master.

He was Prior for five years, until 1988. It was a remarkable and deeply appreciated final contribution in his life of service to the community. It had often been supposed in the community that, once a monk had settled in parochial work he could not without great difficulty return to ordinary community life in the monastery. Fr Sigebert returned to conventual life apparently without any difficulty at all. It was as though he had never left the monastery. Some of us remembered the distress with which he had faced the move to parish work in 1940. Now on his return it seemed as though it was just what he wanted, as though at last he was back where he had wanted to be all along. It was certainly what the community wanted at the time. He became a rock of stability and an example to all of good will, fidelity and service to the brethren. His cheerful and

ample presence was reassuring to all. He loved telling stories, although the point was often lost in his own special mixture of laughter and giggle into which he used to dissolve at the crucial moment; it didn't matter very much; it was impossible not to join in as he heaved with abundant delight. Neither at this time in the evening of his life nor at any other did he push forward himself or his opinions. Paradoxically that made others, both young and old, all the more eager to hear his opinion, and it was not surprising that he served on the Council under four Abbots continuously for thirty six years. That is a measure of how much and how consistently he was valued and trusted by the community.

During his last years, if anyone asked him how he was, he was liable to reply that he was dying and follow up with a burst of infectious laughter. In fact there was truth in what he said; his health was deteriorating and various troubles began to accumulate. His perseverance in choir, in community life, in cheerful availability was impressive and inspiring. The community owes much to his lifelong fidelity and to the wisdom and encouragement which was always ready for those who came to him.

*In the final year of his life he was appointed titular Prior of Durham, an honour which changed him only to the extent of broadening his smile, accelerating his effervescent chuckle, while probably, discreetly and humbly, giving him pleasure as a 'good and faithful servant'.*

J.F.S.

*LAWRENCE SCOON writes from Workington:*

Fr Sigebert came to Workington the year the Queen was crowned. The aftermath of the war was still being felt and to the new parish priest fell the reconstruction and, what we call today, the renewal of Catholic life in Workington. His predecessor was Dunstan Pozzi who with his experiments with English in the Mass and Masses facing the people had anticipated the Vatican Council by well more than a decade.

The 1944 Education Act had given Catholics many opportunities as well as many responsibilities and Dunstan Pozzi had initiated the making of what would be the first comprehensive school for the county. It was the inheritance of this responsibility which was to be a major part of the life and work of Fr Sigebert.

It was soon noticed that the new priest's interests were in liturgy and Catholic Action. He regarded the two as one or as one springing from the other and it was not long before he had established in this steel making town a section of the Y.C.W. and the Legion of Mary. He took the opportunity of using the restored Easter Vigil as soon as it was permitted and the parish must have been among the first in the British Isles to do this. At that time no one received Communion at the late Sunday Masses because of the tough Eucharistic Fast and some priests would not have encouraged or even approved such a radical break with tradition. But not Sigebert. When some parishioners asked if they could receive at the Sung Mass he was delighted. It is worth mentioning that this Mass was sung from the *Liber Usualis* by a choir of steelworkers who in the days of the



1912

*Very Rev Sigebert D'Arcy O.S.B.*

1992

Depression of the 1930's were taught to read and sing the chant as one way of breaking down the demoralisation of not having any employment.

The people were not silent, they too could sing the Common of any of three or four Masses. All this was encouraged by Sigebert; though not much of a singer himself he would do his best. He was helped by Laurence Bévenot who enhanced and enlarged the repertoire and Damian Webb contributed with his individual but lively and original liturgies.

When the Vatican Council's reforms were applied the results in some places were catastrophic with the upheaval of liturgical worship and the banality and triteness of what was being offered as progress in the liturgy. Not so in Workington where Fr Sigebert wisely allowed the liturgy to develop into a blend of what was good from the heritage of the past with what was worthwhile of the new. So the Sung Mass in Latin became a Sung Mass with plain song Common with the remainder of the liturgy in English. Other Masses used English only.

In time Sigebert's interests in education developed further when he became a co-opted member of the Cumbria Education Committee to represent the interests of Catholics. This somewhat restricting role soon widened and he was always available to be of service to anyone of whatever religious view and his relationship with Anglican and other representatives could not have been more harmonious, valuable or appreciated.

Ecumenism has a long history in Workington. During the war Abbot Herbert addressed large gatherings in the town invited by an ecumenical Christian Association which met regularly if not for prayer, for exploration and getting to know each other. The Vatican Council's encouragement of ecumenism fell on fertile ground in Workington and fraternals met in the Priory regularly. Sigebert was enthusiastic but prudent about ecumenism and hospitality played an important part in his approach. This hospitality extended to the liturgy as far as was possible without compromising Catholic attitudes and at Mass during Unity Octave weeks there were at least as many of our separated brethren in the choir stalls as priests concelebrating at the altar. And even today how many churches can say they have had an Anglican Bishop preaching at a Mass during which an Ulster Presbyterian Minister had just read from the Lectionary.

All this activity, strenuous and tiring though it must have been, did not reduce Fr Sigebert's pastoral responsibilities and as anyone who knew him would expect he was as conscientious in these as in anything else he took on. The planning, building and creation of the new school which he had inherited was completed with tact and sensitivity. The school was recognised as the best of its kind in the area and certainly much of the credit for this is owed to Sigebert's counsel and experience.

There is much more which could be said of Fr Sigebert. His patience, his tolerance, his piety or his concern for people which was not always easy for this reserved and private man to express. He was not one to trumpet his good works but there are many who have experienced them. What I shall remember about Fr Sigebert when my other memories have gone will be his sense of humour and

his effervescent laughter which bubbled up inside him into his eyes.

Sigebert was well liked in Workington by people of every kind. He was known to them and called by them a 'gentleman' always courteous and doffing his hat to anyone he met on the streets. But he was also known as a gentle man, never harsh, always kind and thoughtful. He never forgot anyone he had known.

Workington has a long Benedictine history. It was here Cuthbert's body was brought to be taken to Ireland and here where the monks of Durham let the Lindisfarne Gospels fall into the sea. Before the Reformation the parish belonged to the Abbey of St. Mary, York. The first monk to be publicly professed since the Reformation is buried in the parish graveyard and all during the Penal Days a monk said Mass in the parish. So Workington has been well served by many distinguished monks through the centuries. Sigebert D'Arcy is worthy to be counted with them. The earth brought from Workington to be scattered on his coffin was more than a conventional gesture. It speaks of what Sigebert is to Workington and of what Workington is to him. We know we have a friend in heaven.

1931

KIERAN CORCORAN O.S.B.

1992

William John Corcoran was born in 1931 in Pinner and came to the school in 1943, to St Dunstan's House under Fr Oswald Vanheems. He was not a conformist and in his second year led a hunger strike against the standard of the food in the House refectory. It was not surprising that he came under the influence of Fr Jerome Lambert in the Sea Scouts (whom he took delight in throwing in the water during a camp at the Isle of Wight before finding out that Fr Jerome could not swim). They respected each other's rebellious natures and although it was a surprise to many, he entered the novitiate in 1949 on leaving the school and took the name Kieran.

He took Solemn Vows in 1953 and was ordained in 1956. At this time he was teaching some French in the school and helping with the Sea Scouts. He then took over the Rovers which was a service organisation based on the Rover Scouts of the time. He soon widened the range of their activities to include regular visits to Alne Hall Cheshire Home. The school still visits Alne Hall and he always took an interest, often driving over on Christmas Day to celebrate Mass there for the residents. These two areas of relationship – with the young and with the old and disabled or disadvantaged – were to remain his special interest throughout his life: even as a novice he would go and find boots and clothes for wayfarers who called at the Monastery. The camps he organised near Rievaulx the night before Gormire Day, were always fun and run with the minimum of fuss. Mass early next morning at one of the side altars in the ruined Abbey was memorable. Although no longer teaching in the school the Rovers gave him a connection with the Sixth Form and he had a special relationship with many of them and was a valued confidant for those who had fallen foul of school discipline in one way or another. Many boys found a sympathetic ear and



1931

Kieran Corcoran O.S.B.

1992

good advice at unofficial late night bridge sessions in the room under the theatre.

Three years later he was appointed Estate Manager under the Procurator, Fr Robert Coverdale. The often grim visages of the pair complemented each other and the story is told of Fr Robert purring with satisfaction as his assistant delivered a substantial rocket over the telephone to a recalcitrant supplier. It was at this time that he got to know well many of those who would later be his parishioners. Meanwhile, this responsibility put him in a unique position to develop Redcar Farm on the other side of the valley as a hostel where groups of young people from various backgrounds could come and spend a week at little cost. They came from parishes, from Approved Schools and from the handicapped and he began a series of Borstal camps in the summer holidays with equal numbers of boys from the school and from Everthorpe Borstal.

In 1972, Abbot Basil appointed him the first Warden of the Grange, the new Retreat House next to the Monastery. Now the circle of those who depended on him for advice and consolation widened enormously. Many of those who came on retreat, whether lay or religious, remained in touch with him for the rest of his life and he struck up friendships with many of the diocesan clergy which he particularly valued when he became a parish priest himself. One afternoon he felt ill and rang his friend and compatriot Miss Houlihan from the school Infirmary who found that he had had his first heart attack. He recovered from this and it was in the Grange that he developed his habit of an additional hour of prayer every evening in the chapel that he had seen as central to the venture. He not only furnished the building with the help of his friends: it was he who set the atmosphere of the Grange, good food and comfortable accommodation but with everyone making their own beds and helping with the washing up, whether Dames of Malta or undergraduates. In 1980 he was sent briefly to St Alban's, one of our parishes in Warrington, to administer it and oversee its transfer to the Archdiocese. He then went to Rome for six months to do the *Recyclage* course at Sant' Anselmo.

On his return he was appointed Parish Priest in the village. This was the job he loved most and, probably, where he became most loved. Many were already familiar with his air of gruff accessibility but all soon found that behind his celtic dourness there was someone who was on their side, who felt that the village had its own identity apart from the Abbey and College and who really listened to anything they had to say. He did not always have a ready answer but he had a wealth of common sense and wisdom founded on experience. He was always sympathetic and encouraging. He took trouble to be in touch with all, whether he found them congenial or not, and especially the young and the sick or depressed. He would invite groups of children to tea on their way back from school and get to know them. These relationships lasted and later led to one of the experiences he was most proud of, just before his first appointment for heart surgery, when he was taken on the pillion of a motor cycle by one of his young parishioners at over 100 mph between Gilling and Oswaldkirk. They also led to many weekend retreats and outings for the young of the parish and he went to great lengths to help them in any way he could. A project that never came

to fruition but that was dear to his heart was the idea of setting up a L'Arche community near the Monastery for the mentally disabled. However, he enjoyed acting as Chaplain to the St Giles holiday week for handicapped children each summer in St Thomas's.

He always felt aware that he was one of the few in the Community who did not have a degree but he read a lot and took pains to form himself in the theology of Vatican II. He consulted widely before introducing changes in the liturgy but he made sure they happened and involved as many as possible of the parish in them. The Parish Pastoral Council was important to him and one year he took the members away with him on retreat. In 1988 he planned and oversaw the re-ordering and extension of the village church and got the Cardinal, a former assistant priest in the village, to come and bless it on its completion. He occasionally preached impassioned and prophetic homilies which raised a few eyebrows but got people thinking, particularly about Justice and Peace issues. Usually, though, he felt inadequate as a speaker and was totally taken aback when an Easter retreat he gave at Ampleforth was acclaimed at the end with a standing ovation. He felt that it was nothing to do with him. In one way, of course, he was right but not everyone is a vehicle for the Holy Spirit in the way he was. Indeed, he had an almost total lack of self image: almost to a fault – or, perhaps, St Benedict really did know what he was talking about in the Rule: that the monk should in his own inmost heart believe that he is lower and of less account than all others. He felt inspired by the venture at Ince Benet and often went to stay with Fr Thomas Cullinan there. He hoped that he would be sent to join it when he came off the parish.

He was greatly valued in his own Community and his phrase "Don't get discouraged" was a byword for his ministry as a confessor to many of the novices. His infectious peal of delighted laughter echoing down the cloister was as familiar as the lugubrious expression he often wore when preoccupied – quite unconscious of how off-putting it could be. He took much pleasure in the annual week of holiday with some of his brethren where he could always be relied on to start some good discussions and pungent conversation. He was a sincere, genuine and sympathetic person who was easy to be with and exuded a sense of compassion and peace. He had a natural capacity for friendship.

A couple of years ago he was disappointed when heart surgery that had been arranged for him was postponed. However he undertook a programme of regular exercise and weight loss and did indeed feel much better and returned to the parish after a six month break. Recently, however, he had been having more chest pains and went into hospital for major surgery at the beginning of December. He never recovered from the operation and died peacefully on 14 December 1992, aged 61. The enormous number of people who visited him in hospital and who came from far and near to be at his funeral witnessed not only to the wide circle of his friends but also to the extent that his effective pastoral care for individual lost sheep was valued by so many.

John Aveling was best known as a historian and researcher of great gifts, but it was his following of religious truth that marked and shaped his life. Benedictine monks take a religious name when they are given the habit: John Aveling took the name Hugh and it was as Fr Hugh that he was known to his brethren and friends at Ampleforth. They remained in touch with him and his wife to the end. Typically, his own sense of delicacy and his natural shyness kept him much in the background during his later visits to the Abbey where he had led a religious life of notable integrity for 20 years, and from which he emerged into a traumatic period of upset, paralleling and perhaps exceeding in intensity the different agonies of conversion to Catholicism through which he had passed at an earlier time.

He was born in Grantham on 11 June 1917, attending the King's School there, and afterwards reading History at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. He gained a double first with distinction in both parts of the Tripos. Devoutly Christian, he then went to Lincoln Theological College instead of entering upon the academic career which beckoned. He was ordained to the Anglican priesthood and worked as a curate in All Souls parish, Leeds from 1940 to 1945. Long afterwards, he recalled, with that special delight in human foibles and strategies which always marked him, a fellow Anglo-Catholic priest who brought his evangelical parish by steady gradations of colour from black to white and gold to acceptance of stole and chasuble.

He tried his vocation with the Community of the Resurrection at Mirfield but then in 1946 he was received into the Catholic Church and soon entered the novitiate at Ampleforth Abbey. There he was ordained priest, and lived in the steady round of prayer and work of the Community. He was Senior History Master from 1954 to 1966, leading a department of abiding distinction, which made a notable contribution to the rise of Ampleforth's academic reputation. He worked also in the parishes close to the Abbey, especially at Kirkbymoorside. He taught the History of the Church during much of that same period to successive generations of junior monks, who benefited as much as the boys, and perhaps appreciated more than schoolboys could his precisely expressed fact-filled interpretation, gilded with a dry humour. Even so, the moment of amusement had often almost passed before his hearers caught on, to be rewarded with a smile that revealed the true warmth and humanity of the man.

Such a life was toil enough, particularly for a man who taught from detailed notes, regularly rewritten. But he had early begun on a demanding and lonely programme of research, writing papers on the fate of the individual monks of the dissolved abbeys of Rievaulx and Byland, finding out all there was to be found of their subsequent wanderings. His later work on English Catholicism after the Reformation has become better known. On a feast such as All Saints, a holiday for the school, he would go with a packet of sandwiches to delve into family archives while others would gratefully unbend in less intellectual ways. His four painstaking studies on *Post-Reformation Catholicism in East Yorkshire*

1558-1790 (1960), on the West Riding (1963), the North Riding (1966) and the City of York (1970) helped to establish the historical study of English Catholicism on a scholarly basis and made his own reputation. His general survey of the period *The Handle and the Axe: the Catholic Recusants in England from Reformation to Emancipation* appeared in 1976. The title was characteristic of his gift for concrete and ironical writing; his pen pictures of occasions and individuals recalling those of his better known contemporary, the great monastic historian David Knowles, but sparer in outline. He excelled in the amassing of telling detail, with a multitude of personal references, as when he described the winnowing of the Catholic aristocracy and gentry by the new anti-Catholic penal legislation of the 1690s but demonstrated also the emergence of a Catholic middle class in the 18th century.

He was able to view the Second Vatican Council in the light of the long struggles of the early Church towards theological understanding, the faith expressed in and sometimes obfuscated by the language of the time. But for a man who had moved steadily towards conversion by intellectual conviction, the winds of the time brought serious emotional disturbance. About this time, he preached a sermon on the ecumenical movement, taking as his text the words, "Compel them to come in". Things were worsened by the death of his closest friend in the Community, and he suffered a breakdown in 1966. A period at Ampleforth's St Benet's Hall in Oxford was no help, and he left the Community, shortly afterwards resuming work as an Anglican priest. It did not last, and he was received back into the Catholic communion, now living as a layman, and happily meeting with Aileen Kerby whom he married in 1968. They had one child, a son. From 1971 he was Head of History at Garth Hill comprehensive school in Bracknell; he gave good service, and continued to teach part-time after his retirement, displaying all his old gifts. He taught at Bracknell College, Wellington School and sometimes at Reading University. Such a continuance of austere and largely unrewarded scholarship won him great respect, but he might have been surprised at the affection of those who knew him well and remember him now. He died at Bracknell on 1 February 1993.

Leo Chamberlain OSB

Two monks of the resident community died in the last weeks of 1992. Fr Sigebert D'Arcy died peacefully aged 80 on 16 November after a long illness. He was buried at Ampleforth after a Requiem attended by many from his former parishes at Workington and Warwick Bridge. Fr Kieran Corcoran died aged 61 on 14 December, a few days after an operation for a coronary by-pass. He was parish priest of St Benedict's in Ampleforth. The monastic community and a congregation of some 400, family, friends and people of the parish, celebrated his Requiem in the Abbey Church. He was buried in the monks' vault to the south of the church. After Christmas, there was a memorial Mass in the parish Church followed by a supper in St Benedict's Centre which again brought together his friends from all over the country in thanksgiving and prayer.

The Abbot President has appointed Fr Benet Perceval as Titular Prior of Durham in succession to Fr Sigebert D'Arcy.

There were two professions in December and January. On 12 December, Br Oswald McBride took his simple vows, having completed his first year of novitiate. Br Oliver Holmes made his Solemn Profession before the Abbot, community and his family and friends on 9 January. He comes from Beverley in Humberside, and joined the community after completing his politics degree at Birmingham Polytechnic. In January we received four postulants, for shorter or longer periods. Fr Abbot has appointed Fr Anselm as Postulant Master.

An extraordinary Conventual Chapter was held in October, to continue and complete consideration of the future location of junior education at Ampleforth. The question had been fully discussed in the August Chapter, and continued in community meetings in the intervening months. The Chapter gave the preliminary permission necessary for the Abbot to make his decision, which he did after some weeks' further thought and consultation. The new school, to be called *Ampleforth College Junior School*, will be at Gilling Castle. Fr Jeremy Sierla will be Headmaster and Mr Graham Sasse Associate Headmaster. The school will combine the particular religious and Benedictine ethos established by Fr Jeremy in Junior House with the great benefits of the meticulous organisation and care brought by Mr Sasse to Gilling Castle.

The Procurator has assembled an exceptional team to prepare plans for a new dormitory building on the foal yard site at Gilling Castle to house a further 60 boys from September 1993. Under the professional leadership of Mr Colin Harris of the Ove Arup Partnership based in Leeds, are the architects Mr Martin Stancliffe and Mr Geoffrey Holland of Martin Stancliffe Associates in York and the quantity surveyor Mr Geoffrey Evans of Bare, Leaning and Bare of Bath. These last three work as a team under Martin Stancliffe, and have accumulated much experience in the sensitive task of the renovation and development of listed buildings. They are at present working on the fabric of St Paul's Cathedral.

Fr Christopher Dillon (W65) has been elected Abbot of Glenstal in Co. Limerick. He was in St Wilfrid's House when first the Abbot and then Fr Dominic were housemasters. Until recently he was a member of the community at Eke in Nigeria, where Fr Columba was sometime superior.

The Rt Rev John Crowley, formerly bishop in central London, took up his responsibilities as Bishop of Middlesbrough on 31 December 1992. On the following day, the Abbot and community were hosts at a New Year's Day lunch for the bishops and clergy of the diocese. The new Bishop had his first opportunity to meet many of his clergy, and the retiring Bishop, Mgr Augustine Harris, leaving that afternoon for his new home in Formby, made his farewells. The Abbot spoke briefly in appreciation of both.

At the request of local bishops and religious, Fr Dunstan and Fr Timothy both spent some weeks in Zimbabwe giving retreats and talks. They follow in the footsteps of Fr Abbot, Fr Mark and Fr Henry. There is a great desire for Benedictine spirituality in the Zimbabwean church, which we are being pressed to meet in whatever way we can.

With a steady stream of new men joining the monastery, one of our greatest concerns is to provide a solid programme of formation and studies for them. Twenty or thirty years ago, when most recruits had been through the school, and even came straight from it, it was possible to assume a great deal and launch postulants and novices on a stragithforward programme of study and formation leading to progression and eventually to ordination. Nowadays, men come to the monastery from such diverse spiritual and academic backgrounds that it is impossible to construct one course which is right for all – though there is still of course a core of monastic studies and a common pattern of monastic life into which all have to be inducted. Outside this common core, courses increasingly have to be tailor-made. The present novitiate and juniorate includes ordained priests, non-ordained theology graduates, men ordained for the Anglican ministry, several graduates in secular subjects, several who are as yet without degrees, and so on. This variety of gifts and backgrounds is a tremendous enrichment of the Community and a great and unexpected gift of God, in which he is presenting us with new challenges and opportunities. At the same time as we have so many eager to learn we are having to stretch ourselves to find people to teach them, particularly in the formal academic disciplines of theology, scripture and philosophy. One way forward is to bring in people from outside. Mgr David Hogan, Chancellor of Middlesbrough diocese and Fr John Butters, professor of moral theology at Ushaw College (the seminary of the northern diocese, affiliated to Durham University) give regular courses to ordinands, supplementing theological studies done elsewhere, either in the theology faculty at Oxford or with the Dominicans at Blackfriars in Oxford. We also hope to make more use of visiting lecturers. We have had two such in the last three months.

Fr Mark, based for some years at Sant'Anselmo in Rome, enlivened the calefactory during the October half term and gave two days of fruitful talks to the juniors and others on the daily monastic discipline of *lectio divina*.

After Christmas, Fr Marcel Rooney OSB, a monk of Conception Abbey, Missouri, USA and director of the Pontifical Liturgical Institute at Sant'Anselmo, Rome, paid us the first of three visits scheduled for the coming year. He gave us thirteen 90-minute lectures over a week. All members of the resident community and some parish fathers attended the first two days of the course on "Re-reading the liturgical constitution of Vatican II today"; the remaining days, on "The history and theology of eucharistic celebration during the first four centuries", were intended primarily for the novices, juniors and younger priests

in the community; but Fr Marcel's stock was so high after the success of the first two days that several more senior volunteers from the resident community and parishes stayed on. His great learning, lively delivery and strong monastic roots in a community very similar to Ampleforth – back home in the mid-west he has worked in the monastery's school and parishes – enabled him to carry with him even the most sceptical and battle-hardened among us. The comments of one of the junior members of the community would be seconded by many:

Talking to monks about liturgical matters is a risky business. It is a subject which can arouse strong – and strongly expressed – emotions and views in a monastery, not because we consider ourselves experts in a practical school but because liturgical action is at the centre of our lives, and touches each monk in a distinct and personal way. What then was one to expect? A troubleshooter who would "solve" all our problems of ceremonial? A "mole" who would drone interminably, and probably inaudibly, about the anaphora of Serapion? A man in sandals who would tell us to "unbend" and lead us from the middle ages into at least the 1970s?

Fr Marcel Rooney was in every way a disappointment. True, he wears glasses, and did twice mention the anaphora of Serapion, but as his pleasant mid-west tones led us through the Council documents, and then later through the early history and spirituality of the Mass, I could not help feeling that this was indeed a true liturgist. He danced, he sang, he told funny stories (Say, I remember once in Nebraska ...) and all the while communicated an enthusiasm for the liturgy and its meaning and importance which set the whole community from oldest to youngest in close discussion and debate between each session.

For one who never knew the church before Vatican II, and had heard of that period only as "the bad old days" or else as an epoch of utter ritual purity, one of the most valuable results of the week was a renewed historical perspective, Fr Marcel brought us face to face with texts. In the first few sessions he set out clearly the principles of the Council's theology of the sacraments – the whole church offering in and through Christ a response of thanksgiving for the free gift of salvation, and in turn renewing that gift in its communal life and mission – and how these have guided us to the present situation. In later sessions, devoted more specifically to the eucharist, he showed these principles in operation in the formation of the liturgy, and how different cultures and theologies contributed to its richness. Particularly effective was his emphasis on the element of sacrifice in the Mass, which has almost entirely been obscured by other necessary themes, but now stands in need of a renewed appreciation. Yet this was more than learning the mistakes of the past for the sake of the future. To grasp the resonance of even one word – such as "offerimus", we offer – is to enter more deeply into the meaning and spirit of our worship. I look forward to it continuing with eager anticipation.

We have two more weeks with Fr Marcell to come, in the summer and next January.

On January 16 Cardinal Basil ordained Br Terence to the priesthood in the Abbey Church. Family, friends, old boys and parishioners joined the usual term-time gathering of the school for the Sunday liturgy, making the occasion a remarkable gathering of representatives of all the major sections of the Ampleforth *familia*. The members of St Aidan's had the unique experience of seeing their former housemaster ordained, as did the many visitors from the two parishes, of

Workington and Bamber Bridge, on which Br Terence has served as a deacon in the last year. Br Robert was ordained deacon during the same ceremony.

The following appeared in *The Independent* on 5 January 1993: The lessons of the medieval calligrapher are being followed to the letter by a monk at Ampleforth Abbey. Iain Gale watched Fr Simon Trafford at work, and was transported to another age.

"I can't paint or draw," says Father Simon Trafford. "I'm not an artist." But judging from the evidence which surrounds us in his small study bedroom at Ampleforth Abbey, this honest monk is not being altogether truthful. Fr Trafford's walls are covered, not with pictures but with pages of lettering. The eye is drawn in particular to a beautifully written manuscript of words of St Augustine: "A person who cannot read may look at the lettering in some faultless manuscript; he may praise the handicraft of the scribe because the sheer loveliness of the written shapes moves his admiration, but what those shapes are for, what their meaning is – this is beyond his grasp."

Fr Trafford is a calligrapher. He is one of the few monks in the world still practising an art form which for centuries was the preserve of the monasteries. Sitting at his desk, clad in a black robe, Fr Trafford becomes a figure from another age: the St Jerome of countless Renaissance paintings or Prior Laurence of Durham at work on his Psalter. Like his medieval counterparts, Fr Trafford learnt his art from his abbot. The art of the calligrapher and illuminator can be taught only by such practical means and it seems quite natural that, in order to understand, I too should assume the role of pupil. "Do you really want a lesson?" asks the incredulous monk, but once prompted he is unstoppably enthusiastic.

Before starting the lesson, Fr Trafford shows me a recently completed manuscript of ordination for the local bishop. "The first thing to be done is the illumination." He points to the top left of the page, where the first letter of the document is preceded by an elaborate coat of arms, a rampant black lion on a silver ground, surmounted by a cardinal's hat. The manuscript is, literally, illuminated. The silver (in fact aluminium) leaf, its curving edges catching the light, is so highly raised from the page that it seems almost molten.

"It's not very elaborate," says Fr Trafford, modestly. "Not being an artist myself I don't introduce pictures." But the lion is undeniably figurative. "Well it was copied from another lion in a book of heraldic devices and traced through carbon paper." It may not be entirely original, but that's exactly what was done in medieval times when miniaturists copied from one another's work using transparent *carta lastra*. The sequence followed by Fr Trafford also sticks closely to that used in the middle ages. "You have to put the metal on first, because if one was to put the colour on first the metal would stick to the colour."

It becomes clearer when you see how it is done. Fr Trafford produces a glass eggcup containing a sticky pink liquid. "You start with *gesso*, which any calligrapher worth his salt makes himself, from plaster of Paris to make it hard,

glue to make it flexible, and sugar to help the gold to stick. You stir it up with water until it's creamy and lay it on the paper, building it up. Then you take the gold." Opening a drawer he takes out a tiny sheet of gold leaf, thinner than paper; almost weightless. "This is very risky. Gold is liable to go wrong." He breathes on the *gesso*. "I don't know whether this is going to work." The gold sticks. "Good. Now, with this crystal paper and a burnisher we can start the polishing process." The result, an initial "I", is as lustrous as any medieval manuscript.

The gold finished, it is time to write. "A quill writes beautifully," says Fr Trafford, handing me one of the long feathers from a pot on his desk. "You can get it really sharp without it digging into the paper. You also get a stroke which is slightly concave. It's rather attractive." Where does he get his quills? "Well I read up on how you make quills and then I went down to the village poultry farm and bought a sack of goose wings – it was Christmas. I started by trying to pull the feathers out, but lesson one is that you have to boil the wing for the flesh to become soft."

Once again we are back in the middle ages, and Fr Trafford is the classic artist-cum-chemist. "Get a tin full of sand and heat it up to 150 degrees," he tells me. "Push the feathers into the sand. The protein of the wing becomes very hard. There is a kind of skin on the outside which you have to scrape off and a membrane inside which you have to scrape out. I use a paper clip. Then it's ready to cut. You never use a quill with feathers. They're wonderful for films, but they just get in the way."

That's the pen, but where's the ink? The answer is predictable. "You make your own." He produces another box and holds up a small black slab. "Chinese stick. Solid carbon." He pours water into the box. "It's a special slab. You have to grind for a bit." After a few minutes he stops, dips the end of the quill into the liquid and makes a practice stroke which is rewarded with a perfect black line. "If you use distilled water, like the old scribes, it will last for centuries. I don't bother. I don't expect my work to be required in centuries time."

Having been working flat on the desk while illuminating, Fr Trafford now props up his manuscript at a 45 degree angle. "Because you are holding the pen more or less horizontal you have much more control. It is also much less tiring than leaning over your work. Medieval scribes seem to be even more vertical." Fr Trafford begins to write with a careful, steady hand, producing perfectly formed letters which, though of a uniform size, are each slightly different. It is this idiosyncrasy which gives handwritten script its beauty.

As he works Fr Trafford continues to explain. "You do the black writing first. I use two styles. One is the Roman Foundational. Does the name Edward Johnston mean anything to you?" It should. It was Johnston who, in the 1890s, almost single-handedly brought about a revival of calligraphy in the west. The art had died out following the spread of printing from the 16th century and, in the atmosphere of late-Victorian medievalism engendered by the Pre-Raphaelites, Johnston re-invented the tradition, simplifying the script he found in a 10th-century Winchester manuscript into a hand which he called the Foundational.

"I would use his Roman for anything dignified. If you want something graceful and light, italic is the hand to use. I'm very traditional. Modern calligraphers are rather like modern artists. They produce some things with strange shapes. It was the Carolingian Minuscule which was used at Winchester. It was a particularly good school of scribes. It's regarded as about the tops." Fr Trafford talks with some admiration of the Winchester monks, as if they were his contemporaries. And he shares their sense of humour. Looking at a facsimile of the 12th-century Winchester Bible, I point out a witty marginal drawing reminiscent of the tiny personal motifs which Fr Trafford sometimes includes in his work. "Oh I'm not for grave solemnity. It's got to be dignified, but one should have little private jokes."

Would he ever consider producing something as elaborate as a letter from the Winchester Bible? His eyes light up. "I'd love to do that. But my problem is time." It seems surprising. Such commissions as the Bishop's ordination document and transcriptions of prayers are rare, and however much Fr Trafford may resemble a medieval scribe, there is no practical need for him to copy the Bible. However, his services are in demand for such uses as Christmas cards and programmes for school events. Fr Trafford's art may be rooted in the 11th century, but he is adapting it to survive the 20th.

*FR SIMON writes: In the interests of accuracy I would like to correct some points.*  
1. The illumination is not the first thing you do on a MS – it is the last! 2. The "cardinal's hat" referred to was actually a bishop's hat. 3. "I... bought a sack of goose wings" – should be "brought" (a lady wrote to me offering to give me some when she read this, thinking I had been heavily charged!). 4. "Witty marginal drawings" refers to something I had done, not to the Winchester Bible (an authority on that MS wanted to know where I had found these drawings, because no one else had found any!).

*FR JONATHAN writes from Leyland:*

When Leyland DAF Plant went into receivership on 3 February a shock wave went throughout our town and area which inevitably affected us in our parish. It became clear that parishioners might lose their jobs. This prompted discussion among the monks as to the possibility of practical help. Immediate difficulties; obstacles, problems were foreseen because of our inability to help financially possible needy families. At the same time it was thought a good idea to gather parishioners to discuss their problems and difficulties and a group met on Sunday 7 February 1993.

The Reverend Andrew West, assistant Vicar at St Andrew's, on behalf of the clergy of the different churches in Leyland wrote a letter to Mr Heseltine. This initiative was taken up by Granada T.V. on Thursday 4 February and there was a united response from the clergy and churches which was well publicised on North Western and national media.

On Friday 5 February the Trades Unions organised a march through the town which was well supported by the churches and their leaders, including

Bishop John Rawsthorne of our Liverpool Archdiocese, and Rev Michael Wearing, Chairman of the North Lancashire District of the Methodist Church. Bishop Rawsthorne addressed the rally together with politicians and Trade Union leaders. As a result of that an Ecumenical Service was arranged for Tuesday 9 February to which representatives of the main churches came (Bishop of Burnley, Monsignor Michael McKenna representing Archbishop Worlock and Rev G M Wearing of the Methodist Church). Messages came from Cardinal Hume in support of efforts to overcome the difficulties and also messages between the civic dignitaries – the Mayor of South Ribble and the Mayor of Eindhoven, Holland. It was a service which caught the mood of the moment, and all the churches were represented, as were the four High Schools, together with almost 900 people in St Mary's church.

After the Ecumenical Service on 9 February and hosted by the small St Mary's group representatives from all the churches were invited to a meeting. It was agreed to form a group with the name Leyland Churches World of Work Group. The objectives were very simple and within our capabilities. We would provide a listening ear to anybody who would like to get in touch and representatives came forward from twelve different local churches. An initial hand-out was quickly produced asking anyone who would like to help us to provide information, to give ideas on what help we might provide and to join the group. These were distributed in the Leyland DAF factory, to the churches and in central places in the town of Leyland.

The following week the churches were represented in St Andrew's church hall when each of the unemployed came to find out their position from the D.S.S., South Ribble Borough Council, Lancashire County benefits welfare, Preston Borough, Chorley Borough and from the unemployment agencies. This operation lasted almost a week. The church members provided hot drinks for all the unemployed who came. Any large group of unemployed who have just lost their jobs is potentially a difficult group but the atmosphere in St Andrew's hall was as peaceful and calm as could be expected.

Each person was given a further hand-out from the churches called "First steps for people out of work" which provides all kinds of useful addresses for advice and information and what steps needed to be taken to claim benefits, to face up to mortgage problems, to understand how to face problems regarding bills and so forth. Not one of those pamphlets was refused by a redundant Leyland DAF worker. In it there is reference to those who might be contacted in need, and to the drop-in centre which has been opened each Friday at the United Reform Church on Hough Lane in Leyland from 10.00 am to 12.00 noon.

As the initial hand-out points out the Leyland churches care about people. Members of the group have come together to provide what support they can. Our churches want to share the fears and worries of the Leyland DAF employees, their families and those affected by the situation in Leyland. Also any who may be out of work in our area who are not directly involved in the Leyland DAF situation.

THE STANBROOK PRESS 1956 – 1990  
Its Achievement under Dame Hildelith Cumming  
The Stanbrook Abbey Press 1956–1990 by David Butcher,  
with an introduction by John Dreyfus published by The Whittington Press. £140.00

This fine quarto volume published in a limited edition by the Whittington Press is: "a tribute to a remarkable printer – Dame Hildelith Cummings – who achieved standards of perfection in the design and printing of her publications which earned the Stanbrook Abbey Press a place among the great Private Presses". The Stanbrook Press was founded in 1876 under the inspiration of Fr Laurence Shepherd of Ampleforth who was chaplain at the time. One of Dame Hildelith's fine productions, which she wrote and published in 1970, was *The Stanbrook Abbey Press; Ninety-Two Years of its History*. But the scope of David Butcher's work is confined to Dame Hildelith's years after she took charge of the Press in 1955. At that time there seemed not much prospect of the Press surviving on a diet of routine jobbing printing and the occasional English Benedictine commission. The idea of it becoming one of the leading Private Presses would have seemed extravagant. Yet things moved quickly. David Butcher's bibliography records 1956 as the date of Dame Hildelith's first fine book: *Christmas Lyrics*, of which Robert Gibbings wrote: "Every page is a joy to look at." By 1960 came *The Path to Peace*, a collection of Siegfried Sassoon's Poems selected by Dame Felicitas Corrigan to trace his spiritual pilgrimage from "the somewhat dreamy pantheism of youth" to Catholicism. It was a triumph of fine book production and established the Stanbrook Press in the very front rank of Private Presses. Its reputation never faded during the next thirty years.

What lay behind that unexpected and astonishing achievement of the first four years and the way it was developed over the next thirty years? It was not that Dame Hildelith had spent years in learning the trade; she had not done so. It was not that after long study and preparation she had "found her fulfilment" in a long cherished ambition; there was nothing of that about it. What lay behind it was very typically Benedictine. Abbess Joanna in her memoir, which is included in this volume, quotes Dame Hildelith's comment on her first contact with the Printing Room when she was a novice. "In the novitiate I hated printing." Then in the early fifties, when she was Bursar and the Press was in a poor way – old, ill-equipped, needing and lacking both money and vision – she suggested that it should be wound-up and the equipment sold. That was the story of Dame Hildelith's relationship with the Printing Room up to the time when the Abbess handed over to her the keys "at the annual Chapter for Obedientaries in the autumn of 1955". In other words she was invited to get on with it without preparation, without training, without previously conceived interest or enthusiasm; nevertheless without all these things she did have hidden away in her heart quite a lot which led to the astonishing explosion of achievement that followed. What was it that produced such a result? It is quite a mystery because we are talking of no ordinary achievement but work of genius which professionals might envy. I think myself that the main reasons for her

success are to be found in the quality of her Benedictine vocation, in her musical insight, in her personal concern for others and her possession of a hitherto unsuspected gift. Without these her obedience, however meritorious, would not have produced such swift and astonishing results.

Dame Hildelith remembered, as Abbess Joanna recalls, that at the time of her conversion and entry into Stanbrook novitiate she had "an overwhelming desire for a personal relationship with God; one deep enough and wide enough to embrace the whole world. I felt I must join a religious order where the whole physical side of life as well as the spiritual is directed to the praise and worship of God." In that spirit she saw all the hard work, all the subtlety, all the complicated demands of fine printing as an integral part of the praise of God. That meant, of course, that it must be as near perfect as possible. It was a good start. It is the key to her high standards and how she met them and why she thought it so important to do so.

Then she had outstanding musical talent as a performer. She herself recognised how important this was to her printing and her perception of what words and letters could do on a page. The delicacy and sensitivity with which she used van Krimpen's Cancellaresca Bastarda are surely closely allied to her musical instinct. After all typographical experts and van Krimpen himself thought it a dangerous typeface which could easily be misused. But it was never misused at Stanbrook; it might have been designed for Dame Hildelith's perceptive instinct for rhythm and restraint.

From his experience of Stanbrook and especially, I think, of Dame Hildelith John Dreyfus refers to the community as "a joyful one", and goes on, "so it is hardly surprising that a spirit of grace, joy and order pervades their printed work." I was deeply struck by this comment and also by the reference to Alec Robertson. He came to get his book finely printed and found through Dame Hildelith the personal spiritual reconciliation he yearned for. I could not help being struck by the thought of how easily and readily she got always the very best advice – Robert Gibbins, John Dreyfus, Jan van Krimpen, Sydney Cockerell. That broad vision of her Benedictine vocation in which the whole world was included in the praise of God came specially alive, I suspect, for her when she was dealing with people; and printing led her into a new world of people. They were all marshalled into her fulfilment of her vocation of praising God and I think probably many of them learnt to share it. It is evident that her personal concern and friendship gave a special dimension to the work of her printing shop for those who were involved in commissions or designs.

Among the examples David Butcher gives of Dame Hildelith's standards and the demands she made on herself is the instance of her production in 1963 of a book called *Rituale Abbatum* for the English Benedictine Congregation. It was set in Monotype Spectrum (one of van Krimpen's typefaces much used at Stanbrook); the music was done by hand; it was printed on handmade paper and each copy was finely bound at Stanbrook. The book was chosen in 1964 for the British Book Production Exhibition and the Frankfurt Book Fair and later for two other specialist exhibitions in England. David Butcher quotes

Dame Hildelith's own comment: "The *Rituale Abbatum* which the NBL sent to Frankfurt took me five years and it was not well done. For all the 'magnificent piece of liturgical printing' which was a comment I believe, I could point out obvious imperfections on almost every page." This is an illustration of the standard she set herself from the first and it is part of the secret of her success.

One must add, however, that her dedication and self-criticism are only part of her secret. The same is true of her vision of the Benedictine vocation and fidelity to it. There was another factor, namely that she had a very special gift of perception and judgement in her handling of printed letters on a page; it was a gift in the true sense of the word; it had lain dormant but it was there, waiting to be called to life; it could not have been acquired. John Dreyfus writes in his introduction: "Any book composed in a beautifully designed typeface can be ruined by insensitive handling of space, just as a book set in a humdrum typeface can be given distinction by skilfully controlled space." It was a gift that gave Dame Hildelith such unerring judgement in the use of space and it was that use of space, as John Dreyfus points out, which gave such distinction to her printing.

One other point was also relevant, surely, when the Abbess gave her the keys. What she did from then on was not her own choice; it was not a way of developing her "ego" nor of finding personal fulfilment or enrichment; it was quite simply a service to the community in a community work. It seems certain that it was in that Benedictine spirit that she accepted the keys. When it led to the revelation of an exceptional talent that spirit freed her from familiar dangers of which St Benedict was aware and against which he gave warnings in Chapter 57. The strange story of the beginning of Dame Hildelith's involvement with printing reveals modesty about what she was doing, an eagerness to learn from the best sources and great dedication. The Rule of St Benedict may, after all, have had the greatest share in the success of the Press during those years.

In its thoroughness and detail this bibliographical record of the Stanbrook Press reflects great credit on David Butcher. What he has published is the result of long hours of meticulous work. He had Dame Hildelith to help him at the beginning but after her death he had to work on his own. It is unnerving to think how much time he must have spent on it. It is a superb record and a great tribute to Dame Hildelith in whose memory it is published. Dame Hildelith would equally have delighted in the printing and typography by the Whittington Press. There are five photographs: a frontispiece of Dame Hildelith reading in the cloister and four others of work in the Press and of the Stanbrook buildings from the air. They focus the work in a place and provide a visual context for those who do not know Stanbrook; what they convey gives life to the text. There are forty other illustrations of the Press's work – some of them originals like the page on Japanese handmade paper from *Moods that Endure*; some have been reprinted from the original type or from blocks by the Whittington Press. The least satisfactory are reduced photographs. They will convey something, I suppose, to those who have never seen the originals but I must confess that a much reduced version of "The Seekers", for instance, was a disappointment. There are

other such "folders" of more manageable size for this purpose which I should have loved to see reproduced, like the *Via Vitae* of St Clement.

I was glad to see in the Introduction an appreciative reference to the numerous small jobs of commemorative cards, wedding invitations, orders of service, leaflets of all sorts and stationery which were completed by the Stanbrook Press under Dame Hildelith. Because they were small and transient they do not feature in the main Bibliography, although many of them were gems of printing. I am glad they were noted in general because they are examples of the care and skill the nuns brought even to such minor items. The volume of work done in this genre must have been great. It is good to think of how Stanbrook's work reached so many in this way. They may not all have been sensitive to the finer points of the printing before them, but they must have recognised that it was something special and something different.

The time I have spent with this book has left me with a real sense of gratitude to David Butcher and the Whittington Press. They have enhanced and confirmed my appreciation and thanksgiving for Dame Hildelith's achievement. I am sure they will do the same for others with an interest in fine printing and I hope that, like me, they will also find wider inspiration from reading it.

Fr Abbot

An example of Stanbrook Press printing set in *Cancellaresca Bastarda*.

*On the occasion of the Centenary of the Press, let us  
ask God's blessing on all its work:*

*May the contemplation of its serene beauty draw  
the beholder to a further exploration of your own  
ineffable beauty. Lord hear us.*

*May its uncompromising integrity pierce the minds  
of those who seek for truth and guide them to your  
absolute Truth. Lord hear us.*

*May the grace of its craftsmanship raise the stan-  
dards of those who accept carelessness and ugliness  
as norms in their work. Lord hear us.*

26 November 1976

## DOMINIC MILROY

HEADMASTER 1980 - 1992

*At a dinner in Fr Dominic's honour, the Head Monitor spoke as follows:*

There can be no boy in the school at present or from the last thirteen years who does not feel sadness at Fr Dominic's retirement. Together with this comes a sympathy for the man who has served Ampleforth for so many years, as a boy, a teacher, a housemaster and as headmaster. What sadness you feel on your retirement, Fr Dominic, is matched by the sadness of all whom you have served.

What is most striking is the remarkable sense of continuity. There cannot be many schools in which, present at a party for the retiring headmaster, are the headmaster's own housemaster, and his predecessor as housemaster, now his Abbot, who was also his headmaster when he was housemaster, his successor as housemaster, who has always been his cousin, and this list even excludes the present housemaster, who is absent tonight lest the house in question, despite subjection to so prestigious a list of former masters, should get out of hand. Who knows if any present members of that house will not follow down this complicated line of tradition?

Once upon a time, when Fr Dominic was headmaster, and when Fr Matthew was housemaster of St Wilfrid's, Fr Benet was second master and Fr Charles was in charge of the fire brigade. One evening a certain Wilfridian first year was playing the tune of Humpty Dumpty on the housemaster's telephone. All of a sudden a merry din of the fire alarm broke out. The boy was not excessively roasted by Fr Matthew, but was then sent down the long path to Fr Dominic's room, in his pyjamas and dressing-gown, to be hammered. En route he met first of all Fr Charles in his fireman's hat, who was furious. Next, in the big passage, he ran into Fr Benet, who absolutely exploded. Then, after three roastings of increasing severity, in tears the boy arrived at Fr Dominic's door for the real thing. There he was behind his desk, smoking his pipe, looking out over his half-moon glasses, in a semi-reclined position. One is reminded at this point of what Fr Dominic once said to his house monitors: "It's strange, isn't it, that everyone else seems to have mannerisms, but I do not." The boy who had set off the fire alarm would not have seen the funny side of this as he entered the headmaster's room. Fr Dominic took one look at him and said: "I think it's time for a piece of chocolate." This boy went on to become head of St Wilfrid's.

This story suggests clearly the headmaster so many boys will remember. He can always read the situation, and understand and respect each point of view, however diverse these may be. He has gentleness and kind humanity, and he knows everyone as though intimately. He abhors league tables of school exam performance, since he always seeks deeper value in Christian education in a world unsympathetic to these priorities. He shows deep sympathy in the sharing and confrontation of crises with his boys. And for this he must be thanked.

On appointing me head monitor, he asked me if I knew the St Wilfrid's house motto. Considering this a formality, he immediately proceeded to discourse upon its meaning in our lives. I managed to find out later that it was "Age quod agis". This means "Do what you are doing". If anyone still has the

misconception that Fr Dominic is, in that particularly Amplefordian way, "laid-back", he must consider whether Fr Dominic has really *done* what he has been doing. In ultimate recognition of the fact that *he has*, he was appointed Chairman of the Headmaster's Conference, a responsibility which he has carried out with distinction. This gives the boys of Ampleforth a sense of pride. Thank you, Fr Dominic, for thirteen years of service, of giving, and of really doing what you have done.

Nicholas John (W)

GEOFFREY PARKER, *High Master of Manchester Grammar School, and Fr Dominic's immediate predecessor as Chairman writes:*

"He has the knack of making people feel that they are the most important people in the world. He always spoke beautifully, though one couldn't be totally sure of what he had said." With a visitor looking around Ampleforth on a fine day in early summer: "This must be Heaven." "I dearly hope that Heaven is better than this!"

All of his friends – and we are many – know what it is that makes Dominic so lovable. His intellect, the cogency of his arguments and their fluency also command respect – even among that hyper-critical tribe, headmasters. His sense of humour is frequently outrageous, ranging from blunt Yorkshire tales, with all the colloquial language of that forthright county, to lengthy legpulls, blue eyes twinkling, pipe used creatively to induce a bogus sense of gravitas and all ending up with the duped victim feeling as delighted as those who saw through the joke from its start.

Women were different. Clearly, he liked them as much as they liked him, and those of us with wives and daughters stood back in admiration while we watched him work a charm which was quite magical. I often wondered, while experiencing some pangs of envy, what kind of discipline gave rise to such a polished performance!

To HMC in 1992 Dominic brought all those gifts and addressed himself to the many tasks of the Chairman. Some of these he clearly enjoyed very much. Chairing the Committee is usually an agreeable task. The atmosphere is friendly and helpful, and there are few of those territorial jealousies that one meets, for example, in a school. The humour and the charm were much in evidence on those few occasions when conditions were difficult – a pneumatic drill in the next room or a bumptious Minister to be silenced. A great deal was delegated. Details of Academic Policy, Professional Development, Boarding, etc. were all entrusted to the Chairmen of those Sub-Committees, and with confidence. Though perhaps the confidence that every member of the Committee would have the same kind of mastery of the detailed papers as he had himself was a little misplaced.

He thoroughly enjoyed too the important task of building bridges with other professional associations, not only attending their conferences – agreeable, but not always very productive – but making positive, memorable contributions to their debates too. He was the first person, other than a President or Secretary, to be made an Honorary Associate Member of the Secondary Heads Association

– a rare distinction. Perhaps most of all he enjoyed arranging and leading the 1992 Conference in Bruges, where the wealth of talented speakers, the setting and an unforgettable Annual Dinner on the last night (a "mad rout led by a monk") made us wonder whether our Conferences would ever be the same again. They will certainly never be like this one.

For some areas of his responsibilities he found it hard to conceal a distaste. The press, with its league tables and frequent trivialisation of serious educational matters, was treated with greater consideration than much of it deserved, and, indeed, what was written about him was often very perceptive and invariably kind – a tribute to Dominic's self-discipline when confronting the disagreeable. Privately, he had little time for the groups who were setting the agenda in today's educational turmoil – the politicians, their advisers, either from the Civil Service or the Private Office, and the special interest groups such as the CBI. That the issues they raised – low expectations and low standards, the accountability of schools, the need to reform curriculum and examinations – would need to be addressed, Dominic did not challenge. They are, of course, serious matters for us all, but he found again and again that he needed to remind the world around him, both them and us, to reflect on what education actually is, and during his year of office pushed forward the discussion into areas which had become unfashionable and regrettably, to a few, incomprehensible. We were reminded most memorably of this in his Chairman's address at Bruges: that education is "for delight"; that the **quality** of what is learned is more important than its amount or even its variety; that relationships between teacher and taught are crucial; that "**obedience**" – "a sustained attention to reality" in Iris Murdoch's words – is a pre-condition of any serious learning; that much of this necessarily conflicts with the "freedom" with which this latter part of this century has been so much concerned, but that there is risk, the "risk of change" and that handling new ideas is not likely to be easy.

We needed to be reminded of these truths and our excitement for them re-awakened because very little of this has come out in public debate and yet instinctively in every good teacher these ideas still repose. Dominic made us much more aware that we are guardians of a particular culture – guardians who have dozed off, who run the serious risk of falling asleep on the job and sleepwalking through a maze of new initiatives, White Papers, quangos and examination systems designed to transform society or at least save the nation's industrial base. He made sure that we should never be allowed to forget that we are responsible for nurturing our children in body, mind and spirit, not merely paying lip service to this while preoccupying ourselves with paper pushing and the "correct" political response.

I have a vivid memory of being with him at Ampleforth on the eve of his chairmanship. "What do you really want to do, Dominic?" "To think – if I can – because this is how I see myself serving the Conference best." How right he was and how much we pray that the message will go beyond our 235 members into a world, where the muddle which educational policy has become, might take note and be better for it.

## CALLED TO BE HOLY

IAN PETIT O.S.B.

We are not all called to be Prime Minister, or to be surgeons, engineers, or road menders – but we are all called to be holy. “Be holy, because I am holy” – says the Lord” (Lev 19:2). How important, therefore to know how one becomes holy.

The first lesson we need to learn is that we do not make ourselves holy. We do not become holy by achieving long and rigorist fasts, nor by keeping all the commandments, nor by going to Mass every Sunday. Obviously we will not become holy by ignoring all these things. Neither does holiness just happen; there is definitely something we have to do but it is not the doing of it that makes us holy.

If you want to get a suntan, it is no good sitting inside the house because you are not able to tan yourself. Neither can the sun do this unless you move into its rays. For English people during the winter months to get into the rays of the sun they may have to go a long and laborious journey. The effort of the journey still would not tan them, it would only get them into the place where the sun could do it.

It is the same with holiness. It is God who makes us holy. Our task is to allow him to do this. The way that God makes holy is through the death and resurrection of his Son, Jesus Christ. This action of Christ only effects those who accept it and put their trust in it. This is the foundation of the new covenant: salvation, new life, holiness comes to those who accept this truth and put their hope in it.

The fundamental truth that we need to grasp is that Jesus has completed his work of saving. When he bowed his head and died, his last words were: “It is finished.” There is now nothing more for Jesus to do to win for us our salvation. But as far as we are concerned, there is plenty more to be done. This is the work of the Holy Spirit. He now has to apply the finished work of Christ to those of us who come after the time of Jesus. He does this first by revealing to us the truth concerning what Jesus has done for us, and as we accept that, he makes it effective in us, and goes on making it effective in us as we penetrate deeper in to the truth.

This shows how important teaching is for if we have not been taught the truth, how can we put our trust in it? Also if we do not put our trust in this fundamental truth, then we could be in error. Jesus told us: “No one can come to the Father, save through me.” (Jn 14:6). It would also be a mistake to imagine that teaching was the only thing that was necessary. Teaching, by itself, is not enough, we need to believe the teaching, put our trust in it and shape the way we live because of the teaching. No amount of teaching can make us believe, this is why we need more than facts, we need power to believe. This power comes from the Holy Spirit.

We are taught (Jn 16:13) that the Spirit leads us in to truth. This is a process and it does not happen without our cooperation. We need to search and dig out the truth and apply our reason to it. But reason alone is not enough, we need

## CALLED TO BE HOLY

85

the Spirit to enlighten our minds. The Spirit need not work through our reasoning process, he can illumine our mind directly. We come to know without knowing how we know. Jesus must have been referring to this when he said: “Blessed are you Father for revealing these things to mere babes.” (Lk 10:21).

Spiritual truths are not learnt quickly. Even when some thought strikes our spirit, it does not leave a lasting impression. It would seem the very nature of spirit is not to be easily impressed. It is through constant exposure and re-exposure to the truth that makes the spirit respond. This is why prayer is so important. In prayer we constantly call to mind the great things that God has done for us, and in so doing the Holy Spirit makes effective in us all that the Lord has done. By teaching, we learn what the Lord has done; by believing we allow the Lord’s work to heal us.

There is no hurrying this process, there is no forcing it, it cannot be captured by the arrogant, the ambitious – it gets revealed to those who humbly seek and wait.

The truth that we are asked to believe is that through the death and resurrection of the Son of God, we can become new creatures and be made holy. We are asked to believe this truth, not necessarily understand it. It is not wrong to apply our reasoning power to search into this truth provided we know that, with regards to spiritual truth, reasoning is limited.

In becoming man, Jesus, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, lived in flesh but not according to the flesh. He truly was a member of Adam’s race, and therefore he could represent the race. Here was a son of Adam capable of breaking free from the power of Satan, who had conquered the human family. Jesus was like us in all things but sin. We are told also in scripture that he was tempted in every way that we are (Heb 2: 14-18; 3: 14-16; 5: 1-10). Jesus, therefore, conquers our enemy by living in flesh but not according to it.

Living free from sin would only save the person Jesus – one of our race has managed to remain free from sin, but what of the rest of us? By entering our race Jesus was able to stand for the human family; by being baptised in the Jordan, he made solidarity with sinners, himself having no sin. In this he undertook to bear the penalty for sin for the whole human race. Sin causes a separation from the Father. Jesus, who knew what it meant to be in the Father, consented to stand where the accumulation of sin would force him to be. This act of obedience, done by a Son of sinful mankind, was able to far outweigh all the sins of disobedience, because the Person doing it is both God and man. We cannot begin to imagine what horror Jesus had to experience through this separation from his beloved Father, for he would know as no other could, just what it meant to be in the Father.

Sacrifice usually entailed the taking of an animal’s life. Sin was seen as losing the right to the gift of life. Since humans were not allowed to take human life, the animal became the representative. The animal had to be of a certain species and it had to have no blemish on it. The pouring out of its blood was a sign that the sinner recognised that he or she should forfeit their life.

Jesus, the One untouched by sin, gave his life for those wounded by sin.

This perfect sacrifice was able to make reparation for all the faults of mankind. The surrendering of this holy, innocent life was able to make up for all the sins of the human family. This does not mean that we all automatically receive forgiveness; but it does mean that forgiveness is available for all who will ask for it. This means that even future sins have already been dealt with by the death of Jesus, but the effect of that death is only applied to those who confess their sins to God.

In truth, Jesus came to do more than win forgiveness for our sins – he came to take sin away. By dying Jesus paid the penalty for all sin; by rising from the dead he became the source of new life to all who accepted him. Death was not able to hang on to this innocent One; so Jesus obedient to the end, waited in death until the Father called for him to rise. When he rose, he did not come back to life in the same way that Lazarus did, he rose to a new life. It was the same Jesus, but he was different; he was visible and invisible; he had flesh and bones and yet he disappeared in to thin air. Jesus was proving that he was the same Person now in a new life and the beginner of a new race of humans. To enter this new life, we need to be baptised. In baptism we die to our Adam life by going down into the water, and rise to a new life in Christ by rising up.

The truths hidden behind these symbols are very real. We will not feel that we have died to our Adam life, because this has taken place in the realm of our spirit. This is where we have the first fruits of salvation. Also we must remember that we have died IN Christ, and it is only by living constantly IN him that we can begin to experience the death we have gone through with the Lord. Sin will still try to possess us; the way we must fight it is with the truth and not with muscle. That is why the Church puts on our lips spiritual truths. These, as we have seen, may not appeal to our reason. "Dying you destroyed our death. Rising you restored our life. Come Lord Jesus." "Lord by your Cross and Resurrection You have set us free" – we may well feel anything but free. Living in the Spirit means we are not to live by what we feel but by what God has revealed to us. This requires willpower and courage.

God's way of making us holy is done first by the life, death and resurrection of his Son Jesus Christ, and then through the working of the Holy Spirit, this truth is revealed for us to accept and live by. Our task is to live in this faith and that requires discipline, effort and courage, for we live in a world geared to the sensual and the intellectual, a world that denies the spiritual. In the early Church its members underwent a terrible form of persecution – to be a Christian certainly meant you would lose your job, and most likely your life. The persecution we experience is much more subtle, and is all the more dangerous because of that. Everything we have believed in now seems to be questioned and all the arguments offered seem so reasonable in this day when we know so much and knowledge is so venerated. Comfort has been a main pursuit of our century, and we certainly do not like to appear against the general trend, nor do we find it easy to opt for what is costly for we may lose that which is comfortable. Saint Benedict offered a way of life to a world where gospel living was becoming impossible – that offer is still relevant today.

Jesus told us that we must live by every word that comes from the mouth of God. We find out what God has told us through the teachings of the Church and scripture. These truths are not offered for us to give our opinion on, they are offered as signs showing us the way.

"Come follow Me" is still the invitation offered to us by Jesus. There are many 'saviours' being offered us today, all sorts of courses where we hope to understand ourselves better, or hope to be set free by overcoming this or that problem – no doubt all these have their value. But if we have failed to see the gospel message then we may well be led astray by these attractive offers. "If you make my word your home you will indeed be my disciples, you will learn the truth and the truth will make you free." (Jn 8: 31-32). How important to make sure we know that word!

*There follows a Review of Fr Ian's latest book:*

#### YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN

Ian Petit O.S.B. (Darton, Longman & Todd £4.95)

As an absolute beginner in the Catholic Church five years ago, I might have arrived at the confessional in a state of grace. Approaching the sacrament of reconciliation for the first time, and excited by everything I found in the Church, I was at once clueless and eager to learn. To me, at twenty-two, confession held none of the childhood associations which seemed to mark the attitude of so many of my contemporaries. There, I believe, was the grace.

The great, gloomy myth which surrounds confession seems to hold as much sway with Catholics themselves as it does outside the Church. Much of this appears to stem from childhood experiences – having regularly and on command to dream up a shopping list of sins is perhaps the commonest. Many seem to have taken this dread with them into adulthood. Still carrying the baggage of earlier experiences, there is no urge to understand more, and the true beauty and healing power of this wonderful and intimate sacrament is missed.

My learning of this has been by experience rather than study and I feel no more able now to put my thoughts into words than I ever have done. But in reading Fr Ian Petit's *Your Sins Are Forgiven* many of those muddled thoughts and half-grasped ideas have found some clarity. In his book Fr Ian takes us slowly and simply through the misunderstandings and the difficulties as he perceives them and shows us a sacrament which liberates, heals and restores us fully.

In today's Church many Catholics go infrequently to confession, if at all. Many of us seem to have ceased to regard it as an integral part of living out our Christian lives. Others, Fr Ian points out, may be over-emphasising the sacraments themselves rather than realising the great gift of God's presence within them and the power of the encounter we may find. Each of the sacraments is a perfect and loving response to our human needs. Given our limited understanding and reason; given our reliance on the physical, our need for the tangible and visible, God touches us in a very real way through the

sacraments. Here the physical and ordinary become spiritual and eternal. In the Eucharist this may be more obvious but in the sacrament of reconciliation we are guaranteed that the "saving work of the Lord is being accomplished at that moment". By approaching the subject in a personal way, Fr Ian communicates the joy and the reality of God's power and love which may be found in the sacrament itself and which endures and permeates our lives.

It is significant that, whereas most Catholics go faithfully to Mass and regard it as a very important means of encountering Christ, we do not attach the same importance to confession as a means of being reconciled with the Lord. Sin, as Fr Ian puts it, is our "bid for independence", our leading a life which is not wholly in Christ. By avoiding the sacrament of reconciliation, is it possible that we are furthering that rebellion rather than humbly and remorsefully coming before one of Christ's representatives asking to return to a life which is in Christ? Quoting Kierkegaard, he points out that we can have a clouded perception of our own sin: "To have a weak understanding of sin is part of being a sinner." The more we deceive ourselves the harder it will be to grasp what it means to be a sinner and ultimately the more remote will be our understanding of Christ's death for the forgiveness of sins. Perhaps it is not surprising that, in a society which sets such store by success, material advancement, strength and control, we continually strive to hide our weaknesses and faults and struggle to present a smooth, polished image, one which convinces even ourselves.

Whatever image we present to the outside world, we cannot get away from the fact that sin dwells within each one of us. It is not simply a question of actions but of dispositions, tendencies and prejudices, and it is these which need examination. Merely confessing to a list of "did do's" and "didn't do's" will not help us to expose the right sins, namely those inclinations which lead to sinful action. Admitting to these can be painful and unpleasant but by acknowledging them we allow the Lord to change what we cannot. "In the sacrament of reconciliation two things happen. Our committed sins are forgiven, remitted; and the sin within us is put to death and our new life in Christ is strengthened".

Of course it is not easy coming before another human being and exposing our weakness and this may be another factor holding us back, but surely this is easier than standing entirely alone before the God who created us? Being accompanied and guided through something difficult may be much easier than facing it by ourselves. Moreover, speaking with a priest and receiving counsel may lead to greater honesty and clarity. It is important to remember that this is not an intellectual exercise or personal achievement but a growing acceptance of Truth in our hearts. We do not effect change, but given an active openness God can reach out to us through this sacrament whether we feel anything or not.

Another very important aspect of reconciliation lies in being reconciled with the body of the Church. The accusation that the sacrament of reconciliation is purely a self-focusing activity is one that must be faced. Obviously an examination of conscience involves turning the eye inward and we must be aware of the dangers. The vital part, however, is to consider the damage one's sinfulness is doing to others; not just those people with whom we are in direct

contact, but the Church as a whole. Fr Ian stresses several times that sin is not just between the individual and God. Since we are each a part of the body of the Church, we are weakening that body when we live a life of sin. When we recognise that reconciliation is a necessary part of strengthening not just our own lives, but the spiritual life of the whole Church, we may begin to understand its importance and see that it is not by any means a purely introspective affair.

To think that each of us is an important member of the one body makes me realise how weak is my own perception of community. In a time when many of us do not even know the names of the people who live on our street, let alone who most of our fellow parishioners are; in a time when young people especially seem constantly to be on the move — never at the same address for much more than a year — it is easy to see why our grasp of community is so fragile. If we accept, however, that we are full members of the Church, we must also accept our accountability. "We are a body and our lives not just a private affair". In the sacrament of reconciliation we confess not only to God through one of Christ's representatives but also to the whole Church, where the priest is a representative of the Church.

The fact that Christ came to redeem us from our sins and has already won that redemption for us is something all Christians know intellectually, but how many of us actually believe it in our hearts and live by it? All too often we ask for forgiveness but do not fully accept it in faith, unable to believe that we have actually been freed from our sins. It is incredible and wonderful and beyond our understanding; something that we are asked simply to believe in our hearts, not understand in our heads. The sacrament of reconciliation is not a morbid, guilt-ridden occupator. It is not harsh and invasive, but is a gentle process of healing. Christ came to us in love and died for us in love, surely he leaves us this sacrament in love? Once we get over our embarrassment and nervousness, once we stretch beyond a list of actions and see our true selves, perhaps then we will learn to see this sacrament in a new light. Just as with all the sacraments we will marvel at it and grow to love it and meet the Lord through it. Finding a confessor who really hears us, who can guide us and understand us, for all our confusion and mumbled expression, is certainly important but we should remember that it is the Lord we seek not another person and it is through the Holy Spirit that the Lord himself seeks us.

"We must set aside all discursive operations of the intellect and turn the very apex of our soul to God to be entirely transformed in him. This is most mystical and secret. No one knows it but he who receives it. No one receives it but he who desires it. No one desires it but he who is deeply penetrated by the fire of the Holy Spirit, the fire Christ sent on earth." In these words of St Bonaventure Fr Ian can find no confusion but only clarity of expression. His own words too are simple but charged with profound meaning. *Your Sins Are Forgiven* is not apparently an intellectually demanding book and those looking for a theological treatise on the sacrament of reconciliation may not find it here. Yet it is through simplicity and personal vision that it encourages and inspires.

Maaïke Carter = Dominic (D85)

Bill Spence was born in Middlesbrough on 20 April 1923 and educated at St Mary's College, Middlesbrough. Followed by St Mary's College, Strawberry Hill. In War Service he undertook 36 operational flights as a Bomb Aimer in Lancasters of 44 (Rhodesia) Squadron, 5 Group, Bomber Command, RAF. He was Stores Manager at Ampleforth College for 30 years and has been a full-time writer since 1977. He married Joan Ludley 8 September 1944 and they have a family of 4: 3 daughters, Anne, Geraldine and Judith, all educated at The Bar Convent, York; and 1 son, Duncan, educated Gilling Castle, Ampleforth College, (St Oswalds). All old Amplefordian readers will recognise the family as the courteous custodians of the Ampleforth College Post Office. J.F.S.

When I am asked "What started you writing?" I find it difficult to answer.

I can pinpoint the day I first appeared in print – an article in the local weekly paper, the first in a series of interviews with local village cricket captains. I can also date the publication of my first book in 1958, a novel, *Dark Hall*, which has a background drawn from my Second World War flying days as a Bomb Aimer with 44 (Rhodesia) Squadron, Bomber Command. The day I became a full-time writer is also etched vividly in my mind. But I believe the desire to write was born long before then.

I was given a love of books and reading by my parents. This was nurtured by the receipt every Christmas of Boys' Own Annual, and being directed to the novels of John Buchan, the writings of E.V. Lucas, G.K. Chesterton, Hilaire Belloc as well as the classics.

From this rose a desire to emulate the people I was reading, in other words to write a book. That desire lay dormant until my latter days in the RAF when the urge to write became more pressing. I penned a couple of short stories on board ship bound for Durban on my way to a posting in Rhodesia. That urge has been a driving force ever since.

After leaving the RAF, married with a young family, there was no question of being a full-time writer but I was determined to write so I wrote part-time in long hand or on a typewriter in the evenings and at weekends.

I was a part-time writer for twenty five years while working at the College and I derived a great deal of pleasure from it. The delights and excitements are still there since becoming a full-time writer.

The advent of the word processor has eased the hard grind of the actual writing. I liken it to the pencil or the pen. I was never a good typist and the typewriter, to a certain extent, got in the way of creativity because part of my mind was concentrating on not making mistakes. The word processor does not intrude because it is so easy to make corrections, move text and do many other

wonderful things. My mind can concentrate wholly on creating instead of being divided as it was when I was using a typewriter. It is always a delight to switch it on and move into the imaginative land of my characters.

As a part-time writer I wrote articles and short stories for a number of years for newspapers and magazines – Country Life, Daily Telegraph, Yorkshire Post, Northern Echo, Yorkshire Evening Post, Yorkshire Gazette and Herald, Yorkshire Life, The Ridings, East Coast Digest, Pulse, North (Canadian) among others. But all the time there was a desire to write a book, so I used my wartime experiences in a novel. This was accepted and as I enjoyed this longer form of writing I looked for another subject.

I had a wide knowledge of the American West, so I wrote a Western which was accepted with a request from the publisher to go on writing them. Since that first one published in 1960 I have written 36, the latest, *A Man Called Abe* by Jim Bowden came out last February.

As these Westerns are written chiefly for the British library market there has always been a steady sale for them. They are escapism and are enjoyed by people of all ages. I have known nine year old boys and old ladies of 90 read them. Cabinet ministers, doctors, artists, office workers, teachers, solicitors, miners, clergymen, chorus girls and housewives have all been known to read and enjoy them for sheer relaxation. As such they serve an important purpose as do all other genres. They bring a steady income for, after the initial payment, there are subsidiary rights to be sold and mine have appeared in paperback, have been published in Norway, Germany and Greece and in large print books. And of course there is PLR – Public Lending Right – and Westerns get well borrowed. Coupled with income from my other spheres of writing there is a nice layer of cream on the jam and bread.

The length of these Westerns is dictated by the publisher who obviously has an eye to their commercial viability. 45,000 words is at the short end of the novel. This does not give much scope for developing character and settings in detail but the writer must know them intimately in order to make them live while sketching them in with deft strokes. This necessitates a sharp discipline in writing just as finding ideas in everything demands a discipline of mind.

While writing Westerns I wrote two more war novels and when a friend threw out a challenge, "You've written war novels and Westerns, I bet you couldn't write a romance and get it accepted," I duly obliged.

During this time I had become interested in whaling, in particular its history, through visiting Whitby, a famous whaling port on the Yorkshire coast in the 17th and 18th centuries. As I accumulated knowledge I realised I could write a book about whaling history. *Harpooned – The Story of Whaling* appeared in 1980 and sold widely in America as well as Britain.

The non-fiction book demands a different discipline from the writer, that of perseverance to dig out facts and, while researching, not to get side-tracked among the many interesting aspects which will appear. The writer must have the ability to assemble and interpret facts and then present them in a way which will attract the reader.

Writing this book was a most interesting experience for it resulted in correspondence with people all over the world – America, Canada, South Africa, Iceland, Norway, Australia, New Zealand and Japan. It also took me on visits to Iceland and Spitsbergen and into the realms of picture research, for the book is highly illustrated.

That experience paid off when I was asked to write a manual, *Pictures For Books and Magazines* for the Writing School (London), with whom I was a tutor for five years. As I was in the forefront of writers using a word processor I was also asked to write another manual, *The Writer and the Word Processor*, for the same school.

When the opportunity to make writing my full-time occupation arose in 1976 my wife, Joan, who was running the busy sub-post office at the College, encouraged me to do so. I was indeed in a fortunate position as we were not dependent on my writing for our bread and butter so a certain amount of pressure was taken off me. The only pressure was that which I imposed on myself to succeed as a full-time writer. The schooling of my part-time days when time to write had to be seized stood me in good stead. I still seize time.

Now I had the time to exploit other writing opportunities as they presented themselves and to explore other fields which were beckoning.

Interest in our locality resulted in a book entitled *Romantic Ryedale*, which was followed by *The Medieval Monasteries of Yorkshire* and *Handy Facts: North Yorkshire*. Joan was involved in the actual authorship of these three as well as continuing to be adviser and critic to all my other work. The latest book of this type, published this Spring, is *From Cloistered Walls – Stories from Yorkshire Monasteries*. A second volume is to follow. Both of these are illustrated by my twin daughters who are professional artists. They also provided the cover for *Romantic Ryedale* and some illustrations for *The Medieval Monasteries of Yorkshire*. Apart from being useful it is encouraging when all the family, my eldest daughter and my son have also been involved at various times, are interested in my writing and like to be part of it in some way, whether it be directly or as readers and critics.

When Ryedale District Council decided to promote tourism I was invited by the firm engaged to promote the area to do the necessary writing. The result was not only a great deal of work connected with Ryedale but also a brochure for the North of England, which was aimed at the American tourist market and involved all the tourist boards in the area as well as Manchester Airport. Other brochures followed for tourist boards, hotel chains and commercial enterprises and the AA invited me to contribute to their book *The North York Moors*, a copy of which was sent by the Director-General of the AA, Simon Dyer (B57), to Fr Felix to remind himself of his links with the College.

Throughout all this time I had produced newspaper features and magazine articles and I had developed a book review column for our local weekly paper, a column which I have written for twenty five years and still continue to do so. It has widened my reading and enlarged my knowledge of the writing and publishing world.

Being keen photographers, Joan and I found it useful in my non-fiction writing and we have illustrated articles and our book *Romantic Ryedale*, provided some of the pictures for the AA book as well as many of the pictures in *Harpooned*.

I wanted to use the whaling knowledge I had gained from writing *Harpooned* in some other way so I allowed a novel with a whaling background to form in my mind. Eventually I got down to writing it. It was accepted by Piatkus and I then worked with an extremely good editor. The finished product, *The Red Shawl* came out in hardback in January under the pseudonym of Jessica Blair – the choice of the publisher with an eye to the market. It is set in the late 18th century in Whitby, the North York Moors and the Arctic, a tale of whaling, smuggling, ambition, greed, jealousy and love. The paperback rights have been sold to Harper Collins and Piatkus commissioned a sequel, *A Distant Harbour*, due out in summer.

These books demand not only the discipline to write to a longer length – 160,000 words, but they merge the discipline of writing the novel with that of writing the non-fiction book. Historical sagas such as these require a great deal of research to make them authentic. The historical facts must then be woven into the story with skill so that they do not detract from the narrative nor hold up the pace of the story which must be such as to hold the reader's interest from beginning to end.

Even with 46 published titles behind me, 81 books if you count the paperbacks, large print, and foreign editions, I am never short of ideas. There are many waiting to be explored and developed. The world of writing is a magical world and it is a joy to be part of it. It has brought many happy hours and led me to experiences I would otherwise have missed. I have visited places I would never have thought of visiting. In coming into contact with other writers I have made some wonderful friends. The benefits derived from writing are so many more than the financial rewards though these too are delightful.

## OBITUARIES

## DOUGLAS KENDALL

*Robert Perceval (O33) writes:* The remarkable career of Douglas Neville Kendall, who died not long ago in Canada at the age of 76, surely deserves some notice in this Journal.

He did a full stint at Ampleforth, from 1924 in the Preparatory School to 1933 as Head Monitor. He was one of a pair who received accelerated promotion at the age of 14 into the Sixth Form, where (it is said) they sat doing the Higher Certificate four times. Later he expressed some doubt about the benefit of this performance, but it certainly showed great flexibility of mind on the part of the Headmaster.

Afterwards he formed part of a distinguished group of Amplefordians at Christ Church, Oxford: then he went to South Africa and laid the foundations of his outstanding success by finding his wife Joan and by learning the craft or science (then newly developed) of aerial photography and surveying.

At the beginning of the war, the military version of this science was apparently regarded as being little more than an adjunct of tactics – for plotting the next advance. It had no strategic role, as for instance for discovering the impending German invasion of Norway. It seems that Douglas changed all this. Arriving in the RAF early in the war, he demanded and got Spitfires and Hurricanes to fly at 35,000 feet over enemy territory taking long continuous strips of photographs, as he had done in his civilian surveys for mapping oilfields, etc.

By the middle of the war he was effectively in charge of the Allied integrated intelligence organisation for the direction and interpretation of aerial photography with a staff, of all relevant nationalities, numbering many thousands. Perhaps the best indication of his status at this point is to be found in two facts – he was the only member of his organisation to be provided with the supersecret “Enigma” intelligence material, and after the war Hollywood made a film of it all, in which Douglas was played by the star Richard Todd.

With this background he naturally had no difficulty in resuming his previous career after the war: he joined the Hunting group of companies, and emigrated to Canada. During the rest of his life he founded some thirty companies, one of which was the largest aerial survey firm in the world. He became chairman of the De Havilland Aircraft Company, and also headed various Government committees helping companies in distress. In all this his predominant purpose was the public benefit of creating many thousands of jobs for Canadians. In 1987 he was given the Order of Canada, Canada’s highest award and the honour of which he was most proud. He was also a member of the Order of the British Empire and the U.S. Legion of Honor. The many tributes paid to him in Canada at his death showed that the nation fully appreciated his outstanding integrity, ability and generosity of spirit.

Col. Jimmy Jarrett, who has died aged 71, won an MC and a DFC when flying as an Air Observer pilot in Burma in 1944 and 1945.

His MC resulted from an unusual and extremely courageous piece of initiative. Towards the end of 1944 the 25th Indian Division reached the tip of the Mayu Peninsula and prepared to launch an amphibious assault on Akyab Island which lay immediately ahead.

As it was known to be well-fortified, a formidable force had been mustered: it included a regiment of 25-pounders, a battery of 5.5s and two heavy anti-aircraft batteries, plus one battleship, three cruisers, six destroyers and the bombs and cannons of 22 RAF squadrons. Much bloody fighting was expected before the island fell.

Forty-eight hours before the assault, puzzled by the lack of evidence of the defenders, Jarrett made a reconnaissance flight in his Auster. He was astonished to find the defences unmanned, no trace of the enemy and at the airfield a large crowd of Akyabis waving white flags and even Union Jacks.

Either the Japanese had left, or there was some sophisticated deception afoot. Jarrett returned and reported back to his brigadier in 25th Division and then took off for a second look.

Although the airfield was mined there was a usable landing ground on the village green, where Jarrett put down his Auster. The fate of pilots who landed, usually inadvertently, behind Japanese lines was invariably interrogation under torture followed by beheading, but on this occasion the villagers confirmed that the Japanese really had gone.

He took off again and reported back. But the higher command remained unconvinced and it seemed that the bombardment and invasion would go ahead, until it was agreed that if Jarrett returned with the headman, the invasion would be called off.

Jarrett set off once more, put down on a landing strip which the local people had hastily constructed during the night (as the airfield was mined) and explained the situation. He then collected the headman (who, to his surprise, appeared sporting a Rangoon University blazer) and lifted off – in spite of a large hole in his tailplane caused by someone standing on it to get a better look.

Jarrett left behind on the island his batman, Gunner Carter, whom he appointed as temporary military governor. Carter was then treated as a king and was plied with fried chicken and coffee by the elders.

Calling of the bombardment, however, was not easy, as this was a tri-service operation, and the cruisers were not in wireless contact and were only warned that the operation was off less than an hour before they were due to begin their bombardment. Jarrett’s citation stated that “not only were thousands of pounds of ammunition and bombs saved, but many citizens’ lives also.”

The higher command was suspicious to the last that this was an elaborate Japanese ploy. Eventually, however, they allowed the assault to go in “for practice” without any bombardment or firing.

Jarrett's DFC, gazetted in 1945, stated: "This officer has taken part in a large number of operational sorties. At one period in May 1944 he completed eight important shoots during a critical battle on the 17th Division front, and was instrumental in neutralising, and probably destroying, many enemy guns. In addition Capt Jarrett flew on 10 contact sorties with 48 Brigade and obtained valuable information. At all times this officer has accomplished his tasks with courage, skill and determination."

James Bede Jarrett, the son of a Royal Artillery colonel, was born at East Grinstead, Sussex, on February 13 1921. His uncle, who had a great influence on his life, was Father Bede Jarrett, the celebrated Dominican preacher.

After attending Avisford preparatory school - where he was described as "indiscriminately pugnacious" - and Ampleforth, he was commissioned into the Royal Artillery in February 1940.

After early training in Northern Ireland and Wales he attended the Air OP course at Andover and was posted to 656 Squadron in Burma. At the end of the war Jarrett went to Java to support the Berkshire Yeomanry.

His colonel recalled that once, when he was flown by Jarrett to examine the terrain, he was subjected to what he thought was a display of aerobatics. On landing, the colonel testily inquired what all the violent manoeuvres were meant to achieve. Jarrett indicated several large holes in the wing and said simply: "Enemy cannon shells, Sir."

In 1948 Jarrett returned to take the long gunnery course at Larkhill, after which he became an instructor in Germany. Then came the Korean War to which he was sent as CO of 1903 Detachment Flight.

Later he became GSO2 at HQ, Cyprus District. In 1960 he took the helicopter course at the Army Air Corps Centre and then served in the War Office, before becoming an instructor at the School of Land/Air Warfare. After taking the rotary wing course at the Army Aviation Centre, he was appointed commander of the Army Air Corps in 1st Division, BAOR.

His last appointment was on the directing staff (Aviation) of the Royal Military College of Science at Shrivenham. He retired in 1971 and became training officer to Berkshire County Council; finally he started a business restoring pine furniture.

Jimmy Jarrett had an amiable, imperturbable personality. Everyone agreed that he was a splendid man. He is survived by his wife, Liz, two sons and a daughter.

*The above appeared in the Daily Telegraph.*

## DEATHS

Jeremy R. Kembal-Williams	(E61)	20 October 1992
J. Ainscough		27 October 1992
J.W. Buxton TD	(O31)	4 November 1992
Richard B. Hodgkinson	(A31)	5 November 1992
Adrian C. Scrope	(X25)	22 November 1992
Lt.Col. C. Jimmy B. Jarrett MC DFC	(W39)	27 November 1992

Fr Kieran Corcoran OSB	(D49)	14 December 1992
Christopher B.C.B. Cooke	(C58)	25 December 1992
Charles L.S.P. Taylor	(E38)	26 December 1992
Hugh L. George	(X24)	7 January 1993

## BIRTHS

1992		
21 Sept	Lucilla and Peregrine Solly (T70) a daughter, Bryony Clare	
22 Sept	Alexandra and Giles Fitzherbert (B53) a son	
23 Sept	Chantal and Charles Dunn (B78) a daughter, Hermione Madeleine Lois	
24 Sept	Caroline and Jamie Muir (D70) a daughter, Isobel Ruby	
28 Sept	Emma and Dominic Dowley (A76) a daughter, Allegra Mary Dominica	
28 Sept	Deborah and Mark Faulkner (E73) a son, Patrick Mark McAndrew	
3 Oct	Veronique and Christopher Arnold (C78) a son, Charles Robert Laurence	
15 Oct	Dominique and Duncan McKechnie (H76) a son, Felix	
17 Oct	Lucy and Benjamin Fraser (O79) a son, Thomas Roper	
19 Oct	Jane and Stephen Trowbridge (W73) a son, Richard Jack	
22 Oct	Francesca and Adrian Gilpin (B72) a son, Charles Benedict Matthew	
27 Oct	Anne and Martin Bowen Wright (H64) a daughter, Helen	
30 Oct	Sarah and Nigel Boardman (J68) a daughter, Elizabeth Diana Coslett Gray	
4 Nov	Helen and Nicholas Owen (B71) a son, Richard Charles Drummond	
8 Nov	Sarah and Christoph Harwood (C78) a son, Christopher (Kit) Lloyd Penny	
18 Nov	Jay and Edward Sparrow (E71) a daughter, Anna Maria Rosalie	
22 Nov	Diana and Vincent Thompson (J69) a daughter, Xanthe Margaret Glanville	
16 Dec	Katherine and Martin Hattrell (E78) a daughter, Laura Cicely	
30 Dec	Hilary and James Parker (W69) a son, Philip Kieran	
1993		
6 Jan	Libby and Charles Mortop (A77) a son, Benjamin Patrick Fraser	
11 Jan	Verena and Edmund Glaister (H77) a son, Thomas Michael Constantine	
14 Jan	Stephanie and Sam Hampson (B73) a daughter, Elizabeth Grace	
15 Jan	Emma and Gerald Fitzalan Howard (O80) a daughter, Florence	

- 15 Jan Candida and Diarmaid Kelly (B77) a son, Barnaby  
 21 Jan Solene and Charles Seconde-Kynnersley (O78) a son, Clement  
 21 Jan Nicola and Bruce Walker (T66) a son, Digby Hugh Hercules

## ENGAGEMENTS

William Allardice (D79)	to	Sarah Chamberlayne
Hugh Bailey (E75)	to	Martina Langer
Jeremy Bailey (W86)	to	Jane Macdonald
Jonathan Baxter (E82)	to	Alison Green
John Clifford (W85)	to	Valerie Lewis
Edmund Cotterell (E85)	to	Angelica Stone
Philip Crayton (A81)	to	Liza Lack
Jeremy Duckworth (A83)	to	Lisa Boyce
James Duthie (H80)	to	Juliette Parton
Charles Fattorini (W80)	to	Cecilia Birkmyre
David Harwood-Little (J72)	to	Joelle Wallace
Francis Howard (C79)	to	Caroline Carruthers
Philip Howard (C78)	to	Isobel de la Hey
Philip Leech (E81)	to	Pippa Lawson
Dermot McKechnie (H79)	to	Christina Graham
Michael Page (B78)	to	Rachel Fielding
Richard Robinson (T80)	to	Andrea Scarff
Adrian Scrope (C67)	to	Sarah Ward
Robert Toone (C86)	to	Amanda Godwin
Peter Watkins (B54)	to	Valerie Brown

## MARRIAGES

- 1992  
 4 April Christopher Kennedy (E84) to Rebecca McCarthy  
 (St Etheldreda's, Ely Place)  
 9 May Dominic Chambers (E84) to Nicola Arundell (Wardour Castle)  
 3 July Peter O'Neil Donnellon (E76) to Gaelene Taylor (Brampton)  
 4 July Roger Willbourn (H71) to Caroline Gay  
 (St Etheldreda's, Ely Place)  
 18 July David Beck (E81) to Katherine Millar (Compton)  
 12 Sept Marek Rymaszewski (E69) to Janie Griffiths  
 (Wall-under-Heywood)  
 19 Sept Nicolas Smith (O78) to Yumi Iwasaki (St Peter's, Marlow)  
 3 Oct Hon Andrew Shirley (W84) to Tamara Halfpenny  
 (Holy Trinity, Ashby-de-la-Zouch)  
 10 Oct Christopher Stourton (W83) to Melissa Storey  
 (All Hallows, Settrington, North Yorkshire)  
 31 Oct Harry Lukas (D70) to Dhileas Sanders (St Andrew's, Grinton)  
 14 Nov Hugh Cooper (C73) to Lynn Johansen  
 (Chapel Royal, Hampton Court)

- 14 Nov Damian Fraser (O83) to Paloma Porraz del Amo  
 (Santo Domingo, Centro Historico, Mexico City)  
 21 Nov Jonathan McKeown (H83) to Tracey Hudson  
 (Royal Memorial Chapel, Sandhurst)  
 28 Nov Alastair Campbell (T71) to Rosie Nickson  
 (St Mary's Cathedral, Edinburgh)  
 1993  
 2 Jan Martin Sankey (J79) to Clare Edwards (Southwark Cathedral)

ANGUS FRASER (W85) has returned to Yorkshire after serving in the Gulf as a Lieutenant in The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards as a part of the 7th Armoured Brigade. He is now based at the Harewood Estate Office near Leeds and runs fishing holidays to the beautiful Russian Far East, an area previously unvisited by westerners until the collapse of the Iron Curtain.

The Pacific coast of Russia is totally unspoilt, vodka clear rivers teem with fish and little has changed in the last couple of centuries. The locals, including the indigenous tribes, make a living from hunting and fishing.

It is these local people that are now employed as guides and camp staff by Ussher Tours. The company has been running holidays to Nepal since 1981 and drawing on their experience and first class organisation there expanded into Russia.

Angus first visited the Russian Far East in March 1992 to train the local headmen and to explain the basics of fly-fishing. This went so well that they now have log cabin camps established on two rivers enabling fishermen from all over the world to live in style and comfort thousands of miles from the nearest city.

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) is at Kingston University and has been selected for the full national squad at 7s.

JOHN DE FONBLANQUE (O61) was made a CMG in the New Year's Honours.

CHRISTOPHER DILLON (W65) has been elected Abbot of Glenstal Abbey (for further details see Community Notes).

ANDREW FATTORINI (O86) has qualified as a chartered accountant with KPMG Peat Marwick in Bradford. He came fourth equal in West Yorkshire in the July 1992 Professional Examination 2.

PETER GRANT-PETERKIN (J65) has been promoted Brigadier.

BEN HAMPSHIRE (B87) has taken up a post as a teacher to the senior boys at Mount View School in Malawi. He is also assisting with the school's sporting activities.

JUSTIN HAMPSHIRE (H87), who gained at 2.1 in Hotel Management, has signed a contract with the Hotel George V in Paris. He has also received a

Certificate of Associateship from the University of Surrey, further to his successful completion of professional training with Roux Restaurants Ltd., London.

EDWARD HORNYOLD STRICKLAND (C79) is Area Coordinator for the Swedish Committee for Afghanistan, implementing an emergency relief programme in Eastern Afghanistan, and based in Jalalabad. He worked previously for the Hazardous Areas Life Support Organisation (HALO Trust) in Afghanistan and Cambodia. The Organisation was doing mine clearance in Afghanistan and a mine survey in Cambodia to select land suitable for returned refugees. As Logistic Support Coordinator, Edward was responsible for setting up the offices, moving supplies around hostile territory and doing all the administration and accounts.

COLIN MCDONALD (W50) has published a book entitled *How Advertising Works - a review of current thinking*. After graduating from Oxford he went into market research and now runs his own consultancy, with a special interest in the design, conduct and interpretation of research in media, advertising and social contexts.

JAMES MORGAN (H87) is director of The Arcadians, an organisation which provides musicians and singers for various events. The business has its own choir, a twenty-two voice mixed group, made up of recent choral scholars from the choirs of King's, St John's and Trinity Colleges, Cambridge.

ANDREW MORROGH (H62) is living in Chicago with his American wife, where he teaches Art History, specialising in Renaissance architectural drawings.

SIR HENRY NEVILLE (C38) was knighted in the Birthday Honours 1992. He is Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire.

THE HON MICHAEL PAKENHAM (W61), the British Ambassador to Luxembourg, was made a CMG in the New Year's Honours.

NIGEL PITEL (E75) has been appointed as incumbent headmaster of St Anthony's, Hampstead.

GEORGE SCOTT (E86) has taken a First Class in his Law Society Finals, October 1992.

ANTHONY STACKHOUSE (B81) has worked for Legal and General Insurance since he left Leeds University and has recently been promoted to Brokerage Consultancy Manager for Scotland, working from offices in Glasgow.

MARK STOKER (H84) finished his undergraduate medical training at Oxford in July 1991, following which he graduated, got married and moved to York. He completed his pre-registration "house jobs" at York District Hospital in July 1992 and has now embarked upon a Senior House Officer surgical rotation which involves 18 months' clinical work at Wycombe General Hospital, followed by six months' teaching undergraduate medical students in the Department of Human Anatomy in Oxford.

RUPERT SYMINGTON (T81) left California in 1991 to take an MBA course at INSEAD in Fontainebleau. He then returned to Portugal and the Port business, where he is involved in financial and strategic issues as well as the US market.

#### NEWS FROM ST THOMAS'S

ROBERT KERRY (81) is senior house officer at Sheffield, training in orthopaedics.

JOHN BEVERIDGE (82) works for Saloman Brothers in New York.

JOHN SHIPSEY (82) is working for Guinness.

MICHAEL TATE (82) is still with Total Oil, interpreting seismic data.

DAVID WARD (82) practises dentistry in Woodbury near Exeter.

NICK WILLIAMSON (82) is an accountant in the Isle of Man.

JONATHAN GOODMAN (83) is researching and teaching at Clare College, Cambridge.

WILLIAM MORLAND (83) works in a bookshop in London, plays the violin and writes poetry.

EDWARD ROBINSON (83) represents his Finnish timber company in Britain.

TOBY SASSE (83) is a barrister.

WILLIAM ANGELO-SPARLING (84) is doing a yacht design course at Falmouth.

DOMINIC CHEETHAM (84) is a chiropractor in London.

RICHARD CONNELLY (984) works for Trafalgar House in London as a civil engineer.

JEREMY GILES (84) has returned to teach physics in England after doing similar work in Botswana.

SIMON HUME (84) has resigned from his job as a House of Commons researcher.

PETER KERRY (84) is a civil engineer in Ashford.

ALEX MARR (84) buys and sells ships in Hong Kong.

RICHARD MASH (84) works for the Ministry of Finance in Botswana.

JOHN SCHULTE (84) is with C & A in Croydon.

JAMES YOUNG (84) specialises in fixed income bonds with a gilts dealer in the City.

DAMIEN BYRNE-HILL (85) is leader of the Forty Martyrs community.

SEAN FARRELL (85) is assistant organist at Wakefield Cathedral and does some teaching at QEGS Wakefield. He has founded a girls' cathedral choir, is Director of Music for the Wakefield Chorus and has given a recital at St Paul's Cathedral.

LUCIEN LINDSAY-MACDOUGALL (85) is writing music.

DANIEL MORLAND (85) has given up his computing job in Reading and gone to South America to learn Spanish in Bogota.

LUKE NOLAN (85) has completed his engineering degree at Coventry in addition to a French engineering diploma and now works with the Greenwich observatory.

FERGUS REID (85) is a clerk in the House of Commons, taking minutes for some of the Select Committees.

JUSTIN SASSE (85) works for GKN where he is manager of a factory supplying the Japanese car industry.

GERARD WALES (85) is designing gardens, having formerly been a copywriter in an advertising firm.

PETER WARD (85) has returned to England after working on Accra airport.

BEN WEAVER (85) has won a scholarship onto a two year humanities course at the Royal College of Art.

MIKE COWELL (86) teaches diving in Bahrain and spent a month in Kuwait doing underwater inspections.

BR MAX DE GAYNESFORD OFM (86) is studying at Canterbury.

EDWARD FOSTER (86) deals in tea in London.

ANDREW JONES (86) is in his second year at Cirencester.

JULIAN LEE (86) got through to the finals of the Observer Young Travel Writer of the Year Award and won a working holiday in Dominica.

ANTHONY MORLAND (86) works for a jewellery magazine in London and Geneva.

NICK RUTHERFORD (86) is a DJ operating a reggae sound system for pubs and clubs.

TOM WEAVER (86) is in the last year of a business and marketing degree at Middlesex University.

JOHN WRIGHT (86) does freelance translation work in Edinburgh.

PAUL CAREY (87) is organist for a Catholic church in Notting Hill and works for Tottenham Council inspecting road repairs, whilst also reading Law part-time.

JAMES COWELL (87) gained a 2.1 in maths and was an instructor with Camp America last summer.

GUY DE GAYNESFORD (87) is studying for the priesthood at Womersley.

JOSEPH HOUGHTON (87) is studying the oboe at the Royal Academy of Music.

JUSTIN MARR (87) is temping in London.

DANNY NOLAN (87) is in the last year of his medical course at Galway and runs a pop group known as The Bone Factory.

DAMIAN REID (87) works for the MoD with the REME at Chertsey.

PETER SHUTTLEWORTH (87) was a runner for a Mike Leigh film and worked on the new Brooke Bond chimp advert in Rome.

TOM WRIGHT (87) has been working in Thailand on a project to bring water to isolated villages. He is now training to be a chartered accountant with Ernst and Young.

JONATHAN CUTTER (88) is taking a physics degree at Edinburgh.

RODNEY DE PALMA (88) gained a First in his BSc course as part of his medical training.

ANDREW GARDEN (88) has worked as an assistant in a school in Strasbourg as part of his Cambridge course.

CHARLES INMAN (88) is studying medicine at Bristol and organised an Easter pilgrimage and one of the St Giles handicapped children's holidays.

WILL JAMES (88) finished his biochemistry degree at Dundee and was getting a Yachtmaster (offshore) qualification.

PHILIP ROYSTON (88) went to India after getting a 2.1 at Manchester.

TOM TURNER (88) finished his Spanish course at Newcastle and had a job as Waterfront Director at a summer camp in America.

PHIL WARD (88) finished his MA in English at Edinburgh and is now teaching English.

ANTHONY BALFE (89) got his chemistry degree at King's, London, and is training as an actuary at the City University.

MARK CAREY (89) is at Durham and helped with the handicapped children's holiday at St Bede's School.

PIERS ECCLESTON (89) is at Exeter and involved with a band called Iridescent Radish.

DAMIAN GANT (89) has changed course to pharmacology at Aberdeen.

MATTHEW HOLGATE (89) has been working in Texas for an American firm who are now sponsoring him on a business studies degree course at Cardiff University.

MARK INMAN (89) is in his final year at Guildford.

JEREMY JOHNSON (89) got a 2.1 in maths and philosophy at Oxford while learning to fly and getting a flying scholarship to train as an instructor.

MATTHEW JONES (89) is repeating his second year at Portsmouth Polytechnic.

RONAN LAVELLE (89) is spending a year in an engineering factory near Stuttgart as part of his international business studies course at Newcastle. He also helps to run a company exporting Tipperary Mineral Water to Israel.

COLIN LE DUC (89) spent a year with Total Oil in France and has returned to complete his course at Bath after spending a couple of months teaching English in Bogota.

JUSTIN MALONE (89) is reading theology at King's College, London.

JONATHAN PRING (89) helped with the handicapped children's holiday at St Bede's School and also a holiday for deprived children run by Exeter College Oxford in the Easter vacation.

CHRISTOPHER STANTON (89) has been doing work experience in Scarborough as a solicitor before returning to Edinburgh.

SEBASTIAN THOMAS (89) has completed a BSc as part of his medical course at St George's.

EDWARD WEAVER (89) is in the RAF, based at Brize Norton. He is a qualified gliding instructor and came 14th in the National Junior Championships.

## THE LIVERPOOL DINNER

8 January 1993

The 117th Liverpool Ampleforth Dinner was held at Crosby Hall Educational Trust. The Chairman was Dr Martin Ryan (O37) and the Secretary was Basil Blackledge (D44). Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58) gave a report on Ampleforth in his capacity as the new Headmaster. The dinner was attended by:

Edmund Barton (B54)  
Basil Blackledge (D44)  
David Blackledge (O52)  
Ewan Blackledge (O37)  
Nick Blackledge (E78)  
Phillip Brodie (T83)  
Dom Leo Chamberlain (A58)  
David Donnelly (A78)  
Michael Donnelly (A73)  
Dr Vincent Donnelly (fp)  
Rodney Tracy Forster (B36)  
Professor Cecil Gray (A31)

Dom Martin Haigh (E40)  
Harry Howell (fp)  
Colin Lieberman  
John McCann (A63)  
Nick Moroney (J73)  
Niall Roy (D67)  
Jack Rees  
Dr Martin Ryan (O37)  
Tony Sheldon (D62)  
James Sheldon  
Dom Francis Vidal (C38)

Next year's dinner will be held on Friday 7 January 1994 at the same venue.

## JOHN WILLCOX 30th ANNIVERSARY DINNER

In 1963 John and Pauline Willcox joined the staff at Ampleforth College. As well as teaching French, John's duties included coaching the 1st XV rugby team and being Gamesmaster. Recently he was appointed Housemaster of St Cuthbert's and remains the coach of the 1st XV. Whilst bringing up their own family John and Pauline have also built up a huge family of friends.

As a tribute and thanks to them from their friends a dinner is being organised to celebrate this anniversary to be held in London on Saturday 23 October, 1993. Whether your connection with John and Pauline arose out of sport, French or whatever, you will be very welcome.

For details please contact David Mitchell as early as possible so as to assist us in the organisation of this event.

To: David Mitchell, 49 Rochelle Close, London SW11 2RU

Name .....	Single tickets .....
Address .....	When you left .....
.....	House .....
.....	Sport .....
.....	Team .....
Tel. No: .....	Taught French .....
No. of tickets required .....	Community/Colleague .....
Paired tickets .....	Any other .....

Please enclose details of any one who may also be interested in joining John and Pauline.

On Sunday 21 November 1993 Fr Abbot will conduct a one-day retreat for old boys, parents and friends at the Digby Stuart College, Roehampton Lane, London SW15 – 11.00am to 5.30pm. For details please apply to David Tate, 87 Dovehouse Street, London SW3 6JZ.

### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN SHOOTING TEAM

Michael Pitel (B51) writes: "I am writing to let you know of a magnificent performance by Michael George (J66) in the Public Schools Veterans competition at Bisley last summer. As you know, I have been running the Old Amplefordian's team for 20 years now and Keith Pugh (E65) is our star performer. However, Michael George (coached by yours truly) produced a wonder shoot this year and got the top score in the whole competition.

The "bull" at 500 yards is approximately 10 inches across with a small inner ring called the V-Bull. Michael scored what is known as a "possible" of ten bullseyes of which eight were V-Bulls. Thus his score was 50.8 because you get 0.1 extra for each V-Bull. Second in the competition was Paul Kent of the Great Britain team who scored 50.7. He is to shooting as Nick Faldo is to golf.

Michael George shot the greatest shoot of his life and thanks to the Lord I got the wind right for him. I made a small change for wind for shot No. 10 and said "Put it right in the middle Michael!", and that is exactly what he did.

We had a great party in Knaphill to which I invited Vic Maclean and the captain of shooting. The school team had a really brilliant shoot this year and I am sure you know how well they have done."

### OACC 92

The 1992 season was disappointingly marred by the weather. Over a quarter of the matches were either cancelled or seriously rain affected. Indeed in June and July we only managed one fixture. However the Tour was again a success with eight consecutive days of cricket and some of the best batting performances for many years.

The Cricketer Cup provided the most exciting cricket of the season. In the first round we drew St Edward's Martyrs away. The OACC batted first, struggling to 182-8 after a fine 50 from Justin Carter and a useful 30 from Nick Derbyshire towards the end of the innings. St Edward's seemed to have the game under control at 80-2 but excellent fielding and tight bowling, especially from Chris Ainscough forced errors and two runouts in the 48th and 49th overs, enabled us to restrict our opposition to 182-9. The scores were level – the OACC having lost fewer wickets won the match.

The second round saw us drawn against the Stowe Templars at Ampleforth. The OACC elected to bat on an excellent batting pitch and reaching 279-5.

David O'Kelly completed a fine undefeated 100, battling throughout the innings and was well supported by Pip Fitzherbert and Willie Moore. Confidence was riding high. However this was before David Gower's deputy at Hampshire, Shaun Morris, had come to the wicket. Morris hit 146\* and Stowe won by 4 wickets in the 53rd over.

Sadly there was once again a smaller than usual turn out at Ampleforth for the OACC weekend. Yet despite the difficulty of raising two sides, everybody thoroughly enjoyed the weekend. One of the highlights was the toast drunk to Willoughby Wynne on the Sunday to mark the 40th Anniversary of his playing for the OACC. True to form, Willoughby then went on to reserve the OACC with the bat and hold a blinding catch at slip. I anticipate many more toasts! Our thanks as always to Fr Dominic, Fr Felix, Fr Charles, Geoff Thurman and Don Wilson for welcoming us all back so warmly.

Fears of a change in venue for the Tour were happily dispelled when Cranbrook confirmed their continuing support for the OACC in making their pitch available for the midweek games. However the real mainstays of the Tour are of course the Brennans, the Berends and Miles Wright. Our thanks as always for their magnificent efforts. I am also happy to report that there were plenty of new faces and plenty of runs. Among the new members present were Connolly, Harding, Tom Scrope, David Mitchell and Simon Pilkington. Amongst the runmakers we had three undefeated centurians, Mark and Nick Hadcock and Giles Codrington. Unfortunately our inability to bowl sides out precluded more victories.

Finally I would like to thank Carys and Willoughby Wynne for once again hosting the AGM. As always it was an excellent and enjoyable way to start the season.

Nicholas Read (J84)

### OACC RESULTS:

P 18, W 7, L 7, D 4, Cancelled 5 (4 rain, 1 opposition failed to raise a side).

OACC	104	Hampstead	106-3	Lost by 7 wickets
OACC	219	Yorkshire Gents	151	Won by 68 runs
<i>(G. Codrington 45; S. Lawson 49*)</i>				
OACC	177	First XI	87	Won by 97 runs
<i>(N. Elliot 46; G. Codrington 42)</i>				
OACC	168	Second XI	169-5	Lost by 5 wickets
<i>(M. Lucey 54)</i>				
OACC	154	A XI	107	Won by 47 runs
<i>(Roberts 3-16)</i>				
OACC	212-7	Old Oratorians	213-4	Lost by 6 wickets
<i>(M. Gretton 44; P. Fitzherbert 53*)</i>				
OACC		Staffordshire	78-4	Rain stopped play
				Drawn
OACC	16-0	Eton Ramblers		Rain stopped play
				Drawn

## TOUR:

P 8; W 3; L 3; D 2

OACC	221	Emeriti	166-7	Drawn
<i>(T.Scrope 48; P.Fitzherbert 91)</i>				
OACC	250-8	Cryptics	250-6	Drawn
<i>(D.Hauson 95; P.Fitzherbert 38*)</i>				
OACC	235-5	Bluemantles	224-4	Lost by 6 wickets
<i>(G.Codrington 122*)</i>				
OACC	234-3	Old Rossallians	236-7	Lost by 3 wickets
<i>(M.Hadcock 126*; A.Berendt 54)</i>				
OACC	210-7	The Grannies	200	Won by 10 runs
<i>(A.Berendt 57; T.Scrope 93*)</i>				
OACC	184-2	Free Foresters	180	Won by 8 wickets
<i>(D.Mitchell 91; D.Hamison 76*)</i>				
OACC	158-2	Stragglers of Asia	154	Won by 8 wickets
<i>(N.Hadcock 111*)</i>				
OACC	173	Coots Cricket Club	252-4	Lost by 79 runs
<i>(P.Ainscough 69)</i>				

## CRICKETER CUP

First Round

OACC 182-8 St Edward's Martyrs 182-9 Won

Second Round

OACC 279-5 Stowe Templars 281-6 Lost

*(D.O'Kelly 112\*; P.Fitzherbert 46; W.Moore 40)*

## THE OLD AMPLEFORDIAN RUGBY FOOTBALL CLUB

The first Old Amplefordian Rugby match took place in 1911 when it was known as "The Past versus The School". Whilst the fixture wasn't a regular one the first recorded result was in 1920 when The School beat The Past 28 points to 8. There was an obvious gap during the war and it wasn't until 1947 that the match was resumed, but this time in September rather than at the end of the season. In 1963, the year that John Willcox came to the school, it became a regular old boys weekend until the last game in 1978, with one year missed in 1972.

The demise of the old boys match against the school came about due to the withdrawal of the insurance cover between men and boys. Many of the old boys in fact felt that they should have been the insured party as boys were of superior fitness, more determined as well as being a well drilled unit.

So 15 years after the last Old Boys XV versus the 1st XV, the Old Amplefordians RFC returned to that hallowed turf, where as boys they had used moves such as Red I or Red II to such good effect. The opposition this time was another Benedictine school from the south and refereed by a Belmont Abbey old boy. Downside Old Boys travelled to the bitter north bringing with them

some high class players, in fact one of them turned down Rosslyn Park 1st team to play in this match. The match was played in a tremendous spirit and produced some great rugby, moving from one end of the pitch to the other at an extremely rapid pace. Ampleforth were up against a very tall lineup of jumpers and very effective and cohesive maulers in the loose scrum. However the Old Amplefordians showed great fortitude in defence and were able to make some wonderful forays deep into the Downside half which regrettably were not executed.

Our thanks must go to the school for their very kind generosity in looking after both teams and to those who supported us on the touchline in such foul conditions. Finally thanks should go to Downside for coming up to Ampleforth and we look forward to a return match at Downside in 1994.

*The Old Amplefordian Team*

Back row: Jon Enderby, John Moreland (C86), Henry Hare (J84), Arthur Hindmarsh (B81), Simon Hare (J80), Matthew Record (H87). Middle row: Simon Pender (J81), Thomas Judd (W77), Julius Bozzino (A88), James Hartigan (W91), Dominic Cunningham (E83), Lucian Roberts (J88). Front row: Jonathon Brown (J80), Aidan Channer (D81), Ben Gibson (C86)

## RESULTS:

1992/93 P 11; W 6; L 5

Keble College OB	Cancelled		Court Jesters	Lost	0-15
Greys Inn	Cancelled		Sherborne OB	Won	21- 8
Old Malvernians	Won	14- 0	Old Stoics	Won	18- 7
Mayfair Nomads	Won	91-17	Brixton Prison Officers	Cancelled	
Old St Georges	Cancelled		Old Malvernians	Lost	7-13
Stonyhurst Wanderers	Lost	13-23	Dowegians	Won	17-12
SASMICS	Won	24- 5	Novocastrians	Lost	12-15
			Downside Wanderers	Lost	0-25

## OXFORD UNIVERSITY



James Elliot (E88)  
President  
Vincent's Club

1992-93

Adrian Gannon (O89)  
President  
Oxford Union

THIS SECTION IS TAKEN FROM *FOLIO*, A FIRST YEAR  
MAGAZINE EDITED BY EDWARD O'MALLEY (D)

*In the first in a series of articles by Monks and Old Boys recalling first year life, Fr Dominic paints a picture of Ampleforth during the Second World War, and his part in it. There follow similar articles by Fr Francis and Fr Felix, plus an interview with Fr Stephen.*

## 1945

I came to St Wilfrid's House when I was just 12, having spent a year in Junior House. The arrangements for Junior House were quite different then. For most boys, it was the continuation of their time at Gilling, and I was only one of four "outsiders" who came in from other schools. It is interesting that of these four, two became monks – the other was Fr Oliver Ballinger, who taught Maths for many years and died a few years ago. I was half expecting to spend a second year in Junior House and expressed a preference for St Wilfrid's rather casually because both the opening bowlers of the 1st XI were in that House. I had not done a great deal of hard work in Junior House, and as far as I can remember I did not do much in the Fourth Form. I was comfortably stationed in what would now be 4C. Many of my friends were in other Houses and I spent a lot of time in the evenings meeting them in corridors and talking about life in general. I was keen on games and took very little part in other extra curricular activities, though I can remember being elected Secretary of something called the "Fourth Form Society" which invited people in to give talks. My main memory of the talks was of a series of ghost stories told by Fr Sebastian Lambert (then Housemaster of St Cuthbert's) in pitch darkness in No.1 classroom.

The half-holiday at that time was on Wednesdays, rather than on Saturdays. This was during the second world war and we were all a bit short of food. Most of our half-holidays were spent queuing at a shop in the village which sold bread and such delicacies as Ovaltine and Bournvita. There was a strict sweet ration which

allowed one about 4 small bars of chocolate a month. There was quite a brisk trade in sweet ration coupons during Lent, when the more pious boys made a considerable profit by selling their sweet rations for the equivalent of about 50p. One of the most popular of my contemporaries was an Irish boy who received regular food parcels from Ireland, which he shared with remarkable generosity in the boot-place as soon as they arrived.

The general discipline of the first year was much stricter than it is now, and I can remember regarding dormitory monitors with considerable awe. I seem to remember spending quite a lot of time writing "lines". These often consisted of the appropriate parts of Latin and French verbs or of pithy quotations from Shakespeare. Having written out 100 times, "To be or not to be, that is the question", I can remember wondering what the question really meant. The Latin verbs were, however, extremely useful.

Having been told that the CCF (which was then called something different) was optional, I decided not to join it, only to discover that every other new boy had joined it. This meant that on Field Day I lunched alone with my Housemaster, and this experience was enough to convince me that the CCF was unlikely to survive without my presence. The CCF assembled twice a week and the parades on Mondays and Fridays required a good deal of preparation, i.e. polishing of boots and "blanching" of gaiters. This was an extremely unpopular pastime as was the ten-minute period of P.T. which was compulsory for the whole School during the mid-morning break, and which was guaranteed to create a curiously

unsavoury atmosphere throughout the two remaining periods of the morning.

The great event of the week was the film on Wednesday evening. The entire school assembled in the Big Passage and was thus dispatched from by form to the Theatre. On one occasion there was a raffle before the film, in which I was fortunate enough to win a prize which consisted (rather inappropriately I thought) of 100 cigarettes. My sense of honour was such that I sold these to a member of the Lay Staff for a very reasonable price.

My Head of House during this year was Mr Bunting (of Sunley Centre fame). He was a remote figure, but invariably just and cheerful. In a snowball fight (there was always snow then in January and February), he threw a snowball with such velocity (it hit me in the left ear) that I was half deaf for about a week. We did not talk much to boys in other years, and I can remember thinking that several members of the second year looked rather elderly and tired. Relations were, however, cheerful and courteous and I cannot remember any incidence of what would now be called bullying.

Apart from that our petty crimes were probably much the same as they are now. I had a friend in St Dunstan's who had a plan for blowing up No. 1 classroom. This never came to anything as he was short of explosives. At the time, there were a great many ammunition dumps next to all the local roads (e.g. on the left-hand side of the road to Oswaldkirk). Some of the contents of these found their way into Ampleforth College, but were treasured as souvenirs of war, rather than as potential weapons. A number of these items used to be stored in the dormitories of St Wilfrid's in the gap between the two mirrors of the cubicles.

It is worth adding that my Housemaster was Fr Columba, whom I often stand next to in Conventual Mass in the Monastery.

## Monday, 25 January, 1954

*A day in the life of a fourth former: Fr Francis*

The bell rings – it is rung to wake up St Dunstan's and St Aidan's. Churchill is Prime Minister, Hutton captain of England (and last week we lost the First Test against the West Indies), Fr Paul Neville has been Headmaster since 1924, and I am in my first year in St Dunstan's. It is still nearly dark but it is fine and cold as I emerge from bed, second from the door in the First Year dormitory (the old St Aidan's Carrel Room). The monitors have ordered us out of bed. Before we put our shirts on, we wash in very cold water in a large room with St Bede's and St Aidan's (now the barber's room and Biology Labs) – there are no showers, but baths are allowed on Wednesday and Saturday evening. It is 7.25am and we go to the Abbey for Morning Prayers and Mass (lines of Latin and French words, or Penance Walk, for anyone late, Monitor of the Day to take names).

As Mass is said at the High Altar, I hear from behind, at the Lady Chapel, the voice of Fr Paul as he said Mass. It is the Feast and Mass of the Conversion of St Paul. Silence as we go to the Upper Building for breakfast at 8am, then to the dormitory (always silence, day and night – unless we teased the monitor – he says he knows everything), then to the Housemaster's Room to read the newspapers (Hutton's team will play The Windward Islands today), and sometimes, but not today, we would play French Cricket in the House Common Room – now the area of St Aidan's Lower Gallery above the Games Room.

Study begins at 8.45am and it begins with Prayers in the Big Passage. (This assembly of the whole school ended in January 1980). We in St Dunstan's stand about half way down, with house monitors against the wall on the East side, calling names out of those who were late to Mass or spoke before breakfast. The school monitors come down the steps from the

top, last of all being the head monitor, Bellasis (now Fr Miles Bellasis, monk of St Louis Abbey, USA), and Fr Paul. This morning he announces that the school will assemble in the Theatre at 9pm tonight, which means he will give his beginning of term talk (the term began on 20 January). Then he kneels down, as we all do, and prayers are said. Then to classes, and as we wait for the master to arrive school monitors patrol outside.

In the break at 11am, we also do 10 minutes P.T. (P.E.) – waving our arms and touching the ground, jumping up and down, taking our jackets off. School monitors are in charge. After P.T., I pass Fr Paul on the steps near the School Shop (now St John's House); it is exactly 11.16am – he is going to see the sick in the Infirmary. At 12.15pm Biology with Fr Damian, but after waiting 10 minutes we go away, and hear later that Fr Damian is in Sussex because his father has died: Geoffrey Webb was a window glazer, and much of his work is in the Crypt and the main Abbey. So we return to the Big Study – St Dunstan's desk presided over, and the silence is absolute – we don't even look at each other.

At 1.10pm, as we come to lunch, someone whispers that Fr Paul is dead, but this could just be a rumour; our Housemaster, Fr Oswald is slightly late. At the end of lunch, Fr Oswald announces the death of Fr Paul. (He died in the Headmaster's Room, now the Head Monitor's Room in St John's and his body had been carried to the monastery during lunch). As every day after lunch, the monitors lead the house to the Abbey for a silent visit to the Blessed Sacrament in the Abbey. Then to the Range to collect our CCF uniforms – corps is twice a week on Mondays and Fridays, and, we are told, is voluntary: everyone does it, and before every parade we have to spend much time cleaning our equipment, boots, gaiters, belts, hat badges, creases in trousers – and then go on parade. On other afternoons we have rigger (Tuesday, Saturday, Sunday) and a half holiday on Wednesday from noon, with a film in the evening, and beagling in the afternoon.

Study resumes at 4.15pm, with tea from 4.55 to 5.12pm – 17 minutes. After supper, between 8 and 9pm, there were society meetings, or we could go to the House-master's Room to listen to the wireless or to the gramophone (no transistors and, of course, no TV anywhere here). There was a telephone for use at the top of the Big Passage, and one on the road, but connection for a trunk call was through the operator: 100. Normally house Prayers are at 9pm, but tonight (or was it tomorrow night, Tuesday), the head monitor addresses the boys in the Theatre. Bellasis talks about Fr Paul, and reads out a telegram received from the head monitor of Downside. (The portrait of Fr Paul now hangs in the Main Hall). Lights out in the dormitory at 10pm – and on the Gallery at 10.15pm – strictly enforced.

As we lay in the dark, did we wonder about this day, and who would be Headmaster? (For 3 days the Senior House Master, Fr Sebastian of St Cuthbert's, was Acting Headmaster – but in a Maths class on 28 January at 4.15pm, Commander Wright tells us that Fr William is the new Headmaster, until now Housemaster of St Wilfrid's).

## Founding St Hugh's : 1956

*Fr Felix was Housemaster of St Bede's, and is now Procurator. Here he describes life as a founder member of St Hugh's*

Thirty three of us lived together for one year in what is now known as the quad classrooms. The Housemaster's room – a bedsit – was to the East end; there was a common room next to it, and four dormitories, all overlooked by what was then St Bede's Sixth Form, now St John's. We were all founder members of St Hugh's House in 1956.

The Housemaster, Fr Benedict Webb, now a parish priest in Liverpool, appointed

four monitors each half of the three terms, making a total of twenty four boys being tried out as monitors in their first year in the school. It was a recipe for chaos but we survived. I think we were a happy group; seven of us tried our vocation to the priesthood, four remain: one Jesuit and Fr David, Fr Jonathan (now a parish priest in Lancashire) and myself; half a dozen now have sons in the school.

Highlights: a junior rugby victory over St Cuthbert's of 100 points (each of the XV was allowed a conversion); thirty two out of the thirty three ran in the 32 x 200 athletics relay. All eight other houses (John's was not born) lapped us more than once, but we were cheered home by the whole school thronging the old track (now the 1st XV rugby ground); traditionally there was a novices (1st year) boxing competition in the gym, watched gleefully by half the school. Yours truly won the cup for the best boxer much to his surprise – and then got to the final of the annual boxing competition against a boy in his final year. 1st v 5th. This was too much for the school authorities. The fight could go on but there was to be no "social contact" afterwards. I lost. Three years later my hideous and horrible career came to an end when half the school watched a young school monitor carried out of the ring, having been knocked out first punch of the fight by a boy from Newcastle R.G.S.

The big passage was our social centre: prayers in the morning for the whole school – in house units – thereby giving recognition to the school as "one" and allowing staff and school monitors to mix and chat by what is now the school shop before the Headmaster made his presence felt daily in front of the school. At other times senior boys would stand on the passage pipes, cooing or cursing at us little ones passing by; to go down the middle of the big passage was to risk being faced by a phalanx of four abreast senior heavies, hands in pockets (that was not allowed) pushing past with the air of an exercise of power. Later some of them became friends: there was one in particular, who had also made life a misery at prep school by firing a water pistol continually. Once, the Head of School opened the big passage door to let me

through first, a little incident never forgotten. Strange that in later life the age gap 14-18 dwindled: they became contemporaries and we laugh and joke about the same incidents once differently perceived by a little boy and a big boy.

We – some of us – found the usual nooks and crannies wherein to smoke but of drinking there was, as I recall, none in the young St Hugh's that year. At weekends there was always the film – the highlight of the week in a life without telly and without transistors, radio, hi-fi – except in the Housemaster's room where we would all gather in a scrum to listen to the Goons after lunch on a Sunday at 1.45.

Sport – rugby and cricket – permitting, I walked vast acres of Yorkshire land on Saturdays – to Brandsby one day with the father of a boy now in St Aidan's. The two day retreat was a silent one in theory – and looking back I doubt if, for us thirty three, it was all that silent, though a deeper purpose was served. In the summer there were ten cricket nets where the Sunley Centre is now, but in truth we had more fun watching the now Fr Francis and his pals playing French cricket on what has become St Dunstan's putting green. There was corporal punishment and I received a dose of it for something very trivial but at least it made me part of the scene of things.

As an outside prep school boy I found the Junior House contingent (all Gilling boys went to JH for two years) culturally either sophisticated or narrow, and always inclined to stick together. I suppose there was academic work; I scarcely remember it. I had failed the Scholarship exam from a prep school where I was well taught, but I ended up in 4A and 5A (though at the foot of the set) so I suppose I held my own. Certainly I was uninterested, there being all things new to experience, freedom to explore, an openness in which to get a bearing on life, and develop. Weekly we visited Aumit Hill to see our house rising and to which with visible relief and excitement for the beginning of the second year still thirty three of us, and joined by twelve more. Within weeks thirty nine of us were in bed with Asian 'flu for up to ten days – but that is a different story.

A final reflection – hidden but real.

Unfortunately (or maybe fortunately!) he fell ill the day before the match, and so that particular opportunity for stardom passed him by.

Wednesday afternoon was the highlight of the week, since that was their half-holiday. The great excitement of the day, and therefore the week, was the evening showing of a film in the theatre, which the entire school attended in two showings, although originally there might have only been one. Since there were no TVs and only one radio, which was in the housemaster's room, the Wednesday film was not only a time for enjoyment, but also a time for catching up on world events. The newsreel, sometimes over a week old, was really their only contact with the outside world.

On one occasion the newsreel was about something to do with the Second World War, which was still very much in people's minds. The boys recalled it bitterly, and so booed and shouted at this particular newsreel. They scorned those responsible for the war, a view entirely different from that of the monk in charge. These men were national heroes, and he was not going to have them chanted at. The showing was cut short and so the whole school was in disgrace for the rest of that half-holiday.

One Wednesday afternoon, Fr Stephen ventured to Helmsley, to have a tea of ham and eggs in a smart hotel. He took great pleasure from this meal, not knowing that it was totally illegal. On returning he discovered that this was a privilege for dormitory monitors only and that such behaviour on the part of a first year was shocking. However, he cannot remember any punishment being given to him.

In fact, his housemaster, Fr Denis, disliked beating the boys so Fr Stephen escaped that form of punishment during his time in the school.

However, his lack of beating seemed to do him no harm, since he had a successful time in the school, ending up with him being in charge of Romanes house, the St Thomas's sixth form building.

There was Sunday Mass – we were in benches across the monks' choir (it was an old Abbey church, too small for the school, and rain leaked on the high altar); there was daily Mass for the four inner houses – as they were then – said by each Housemaster in turn; and most important, there was the Housemaster's daily Mass in the Holy Family chapel – the first one in the old crypt. It was half an hour of Reality – quiet, peaceful, reflective, prayerful. Alone with God, aware of one's mentor being dedicated to the priesthood and religious life, a moment in the day where there was nothing to perform, to try to achieve, to solve, to worry about. Only later did I realise that that experience was perfect and a privilege for a young fourteen year old, expanding his horizons in a North Yorkshire Abbey school.

*In an interview with Edward O'Malley, Fr Stephen Wright, the new Housemaster of St Dunstan's, tells of his time in the school*

**F**ather Stephen Wright (not the Radio 1 D.J.) was a member of St Thomas's House when those in the upper years of the house were still founder members.

He had gone through both Gilling and then Junior House, as one did in those days, and so knew Ampleforth well when he was driven back to school (as was always the case for him) at the beginning of his first year in the upper school. He found the train through the valley too slow, and being exclusively for Ampleforth always full. It thus took a great deal of time for all the train boys to be ferried to their various different houses.

He had an eventful and happy first year, taking a keen interest in sport, which was to develop and continue during his five years here, culminating in him being in the 1st XV. In those days, they were not concerned about boys playing other boys much older than themselves in rugby, so Fr Stephen was selected to play in his house rugby team, in his first year!

## THE SCHOOL

September

## SCHOOL STAFF

1992

Headmaster	Fr Dominic Milroy M.A.
Acting Headmaster	Fr Leo Chamberlain M.A.
Second Master	Fr Timothy Wright M.A., B.D.
Third Master	Fr Richard ffield B.Sc., A.C.G.I., A.M.I.Mech.E.
Director of Studies	C.J.N.Wilding B.A. <i>Head of Modern Languages</i>
Director of Arts	Mrs L.C.Warrack B.A. <i>Head of Sixth Form</i>
Director of Activities	J.A.Allcott B.A., M.Sc.
School Guestmaster	Fr Charles Macauley

## HOUSEMASTERS

St Aidan's	Fr Bernard Green M.A., M.Phil. <i>Head of Religious Studies History</i>
St Bede's	Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas M.A., Cert.Ed., S.T.B. <i>Languages</i>
St Cuthbert's	J.G.Willcox M.A. <i>Languages</i>
St Dunstan's	Fr Stephen Wright M.A. <i>Religious Studies</i>
St Edward's	Fr Edward Corbould M.A. <i>History</i>
St Hugh's	Fr Christian Shore B.Sc., A.K.C. <i>Head of Biology</i>
St John's	Fr Timothy Wright M.A., B.D. <i>Religious Studies</i>
St Oswald's	Fr Christopher Gorst M.A., <i>Biology</i>
St Thomas's	Fr Richard ffield B.Sc., A.C.G.I., A.M.I.Mech.E. <i>Physics</i>
St Wilfrid's	Fr James Callaghan M.A. <i>Languages</i>
Junior House	Fr Jeremy Sierla M.A. <i>English</i>

## MONASTIC COMMUNITY

- \*Fr Benet Perceval M.A. *Classics*
- Fr Simon Trafford M.A. *Classics, Officer Commanding CCF*
- Fr David Morland M.A., S.T.L. *Head of Classics*
- Fr Felix Stephens M.A. *Procurator, Editor: The Journal*
- \*Fr Edgar Miller *Junior House, Woodwork*
- Fr Francis Dobson F.C.A. *Politics, Religious Studies*
- Fr Alexander McCabe B.A., Cert.Ed. *Languages*
- \*Fr Cyprian Smith M.A. *Languages*
- Fr Benjamin O'Sullivan *Music*
- Fr Cuthbert Madden M.B., B.S., M.R.C.P. *Biology*
- Fr Barnabas Pham *Junior House*
- Br Andrew McCaffrey M.A., M.Phil., M.Ed. *Classics*
- \*Br Boniface Huddleston *Mathematics*
- \*Br Paul Browne B.Ed. *English*
- \*Br Gabriel Everitt M.A., D.Phil. *Religious Studies*
- \*Br Luke Beckett B.A. *Religious Studies*

THE SCHOOL  
LAY STAFF

117

- E.S.R. Dammann M.A. *History, Head of General Studies*
- \*J.J. Bunting F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., M.D.D. *Art*
- J.B. Davies M.A., M.Sc., M.I.Biol. *Librarian*
- T.L. Newton M.A. *Classics*
- R.F. Gilbert M.A. *Chemistry*
- C. Briske B.Sc., Ph.D., A.R.I.C. *Head of Chemistry*
- K.R. Elliot B.Sc. *Physics*
- R.D. Rohan B.A. *Junior House, Classics*
- \*D.S. Bowman Mus.B., F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M. *Music*
- S.R. Wright F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M. *Music*
- J.J. Dean M.A. *English*
- G. Simpson B.Sc. *Mathematics*
- F. Booth M.A. *Geography*
- C.G.H. Belsom B.A., M.Phil., F.I.M.A. *Head of Mathematics*
- J.D. Cragg-James B.A. *Languages*
- T. Aston B.Ed. *Junior House*
- F.M.G. Walker B.A. *English*
- A.C.M. Carter M.A. *Head of English*
- P.M. Brennan B.A. *Head of Geography*
- Mrs B.M. Hewitt B.A. *Languages*
- P.T. McAleenan B.A. *Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics*
- M.N. Baben B.A. *Director of Sunley Centre*
- J.A. Allcott M.Sc., B.Ed. *Head of Physical Education*
- D.F. Billett M.Sc., Ph.D. *Chemistry*
- J. Fletcher M.Ed. *Head of Art*
- A.T. Hollins B.Ed. *Mathematics*
- W. Leary *Music*
- M.J. McPartlan B.A. *Languages*
- W.M. Motley B.Sc. *Biology*
- S. Bird B.A., A.T.C. *Junior House, Art*
- P.S. King B.Ed. *Art*
- G.D. Thurman B.Ed. *Games Master, Physical Education*
- Mrs H.M. Dean B.Ed., B.D.A.Dip. *Junior House, English*
- H.C. Codrington B.Ed. *Head of Careers*
- \*Mrs S.M.E. Dammann B.A. *Junior House, English, Languages, E.F.L.*
- K.J. Dunne B.A. *Languages*
- P.S. Adair B.A. *Design*
- P.W. Galliver M.A., M.Phil. *Head of History*
- A.P. Roberts M.A., M.Th. *Classics, Art*
- J. Simpson *Art*
- P. Young B.A. *Junior House, Music*
- M.A. Barras B.Sc. *Physics*
- I.D. Little M.A., Mus.B., F.R.C.O., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. *Director of Music*

- D.R. Lloyd M.A. *Head of Fourth Form, English*  
 Mrs P.J. Melling B.Sc. *Mathematics*  
 D. Willis B.A., M.Ed. *Mathematics*  
 P. Marshall B.A., D.Phil. *History*  
 P. Mulvihill Cert.Ed. *Junior House, Deputy Housemaster, Science*  
 Mrs R.M.A. Fletcher M.A. *English, Theatre*  
 J. Hampshire B.Ed. *Biology*  
 A. Doe B.A. *Classics, Religious Studies*  
 G. Nightingale B.A. *History, Politics*  
 R. Warren B.Sc., Ph.D. *Mathematics*  
 Mrs R.E. Wilding B.A. *Languages, E.F.L.*  
 \*Mrs J. Briant B.A. *Physics, Chemistry*  
 P. Williams M.Sc. *Physics, Chemistry*

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	N.P. John
Monitors	
St Aidan's	E.B.R. Anakwe, A.P.M. Oxley
St Bede's	A.P. Crossley, C.H. Jungels
St Cuthbert's	J.A. Hughes, S.P. McGoldrick
St Dunstan's	P.E. O'Mahony, C. Ingram Evans, D.G.S. Scott
St Edward's	T.B.E. Madden, A.J. Guthrie, J.J.M. Scott
St Hugh's	G.R. Banna, M.R.G. Dumbell, M.A. Rizzo
St John's	D.C.B.L. Roberts, X.J.C. Le Gris
St Oswald's	T.G. Hull, R. Bernardo
St Thomas's	M.T.C. Edmonds, M.J. Ward
St Wilfrid's	W.E.P. McSheehy, C. Mere

## GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	J.A. Hughes (C)
Golf	J.P.G. Robertson (E)
Squash	G.N.B. Jackson (J)
Master of Hounds	D.R. Greenwood (T)
Captain of Shooting	J.T.E. Hoyle (H)
Librarians	M.S.P. Berry (T), W.R. Cochrane (E), A.P. Crossley (B), L.C. Davis (T), A.B. Della-Porta (J), B.J. Feilding (A), J.F. Fry (E), P.G. King (T), H.C. Young (T).
Trainee Librarians	A.M. Aguirre (J), A.J. Acloque (E).

Book Shop M.S.P. Berry (T), D.A.T. Corley (D), A.P. Crossley (B), J.H.T. Fattorini (O), I.A. Fotheringham (E), C.H. Jungels (B), C.T. Killourhy (H), S.H. McGee (B), E.H.K. O'Malley (D), J.M. Martino (B), M.J. O'Neill (C), S.H.-Y. Tsang (B), T.J. Walwyn (W), H.G. Walwyn (JH).

Stationery Shop G.M.J. Gaskell (D), M.A. Rizzo (H), K.K. Zaman (H).

The following boys left the School in December 1992:

St Dunstan's	C.A. Rogers
St Thomas's	P.G. King, L.B. McNeill
St Wilfrid's	J.A. McDonough

The following boys joined the School in September 1992:

P.J.P. Acton (E), M.J. Asquith (O), E.F. Barlow (O), G. Besga (C), J.E.A. Berry (T), T.D. Bowen Wright (H), J.J. Bozzino (C), O.W.J. Brodrick-Ward (A), D.E. Cahill (W), J. Canalda Moreno (C), P.E.D. Cartwright-Taylor (W), J.O.K. Chan (W), R.S. Claxton (A), T.J.E. Coulson (D), C.W.D. Ellis (E), K.P. Eyles (O), G.P. Fallowfield (O), M.R.P. Fenton (E), C.R. Finch (W), J.H.I. Froggatt (E), D.T. Gallagher (B), D.A.R. Grahame (A), J.C. Hay (J), T.F. Healy (D), C.M.H. Herbert (T), E. Ho (B), F. Ho (C), R.P.D. Hobbs (D), J.A.P.M. Holroyd (E), D.J. Hormaeché (J), R.A. Horth (J), K.F. Jaffar (A), A.G.M. Jenkins (J), J. Kam (J), M-S. Key (B), R.S. King (T), P.N. Larnier (D), G. Lau (T), A.M. Law (J), J.D. Lentaigne (H), Y. Leung (A), N.W. Lyon Dean (D), A.D.E. Macdonald (B), B.J.A. Macfarlane (W), T.W.A. Mackie (T), J.X. Martin (H), A.M. May (E), J.A. McDonough (W), J.E. Molony (J), M. Naylor (A), D.M.N.deW. Nicholas (H), J.W. O'Malley (B), H.E.R. Orton (B), D.P. Poloniecki (H), D.L.A. Ribeiro (T), A.R. Riddell-Carre (E), C.D.I. Robertson (E), T.W. Rose (T), M.W. Roskill (H), H.J. Rowan-Robinson (T), R.C.G. Sarll (T), J.E. Savage (D), T.J. Sherbrooke (E), C.G. Shillington (E), P.T. Sidgwick (C), M.B. Slattery (D), E.R.H. O'Sullivan (B), S.U.A. Thormann (W), D.P. Tigg (J), T.H-S. Tsang (B), M-F. von Eltz-Rubenach (E), D.M. Waide (J), S.J.L. Walsh (A), C. Ybanez Moreno (W), G. Ybanez Moreno (W), U.I.C. Yusufu (C), N.P.J. Zoltowski (H).

From Junior House:

C.D. Astley (W), J.O. Ayres (B), H.A. Badenoch (O), G.D. Camacho (C), P.S. Cane (A), L.G. Charles-Edwards (J), G.S. Chung (A), T.J. Davis (H), R.U. de la Sota (H), J.D. Edwards (T), L.S. Fisher (C), F.T.J. Gilbert (C), M.C. Joyn (O), M.J. Kelsey (O), L.A.M. Kennedy (D), C.J. Marken (H), D.E. Massey (D), G.J. Massey (D), M.J.R. Mollett (B), A.J. Osborne (J), E.D.J. Porter (H), M.A. Prichard (D), T.R.C. Richardson (W), A.R. Stephenson (J), D.F. Steuart Fotheringham (E), T.R.W. Strange (B), A. Tasso (W), J.K. Thackray (O), J.N.R. Wilson (A).

## From Gilling:

N.L. Adamson (J), A.E. Clavel (O), S.M. Jakubowski (C), J.R.F. Jeffrey (C), E.J.G.R. King (E), E. Leung (T), J.C. Lyle (B), R.A.S. Pattison (D), W.D. Riley (J), C.A. Scott (W), C.J. Sparke (A), J.P.S. Thompson (O), T.P. Telford (A), T.N. Todd (B), J.H. Strick van Linschoten (O).

## MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

M.S. Shilton	Ampleforth College
J.J. Bozzino	Ascham House, Newcastle upon Tyne
T.W. Rose	King's College School, Cambridge
T.R.C. Richardson	Junior House, Ampleforth College
E.F. Barlow	Moreton Hall, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk

## MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

T.P. Telford	Gilling Castle
J.D. Lentaigne	Highfield School, Liphook, Hampshire
T.D. Bowen Wright	Dulwich College Preparatory School, London
A.G.D.M. Jenkins	Farleigh School, Red Rice, Hampshire
N.W. Lyon Dean	Belhaven Hill, Dunbar, East Lothian
C.W.D. Ellis	Beeston Hall School, Cromer, Norfolk
R.A. Horth	Winchester House School, Brackley, Northants.
T.R.W. Strange	Junior House, Ampleforth College
M.C. Joynt	Junior House, Ampleforth College (Dormer Scholarship)

## MUSIC SCHOLARSHIPS

Major Awards	
T.W. Rose	King's College School, Cambridge
T.F. Healey	The Ryleys School, Alderley Edge, Cheshire

## Minor Awards (Wansbrough Music Award)

M.C.R. Joynt	Junior House, Ampleforth College
T.P. Tigg	Westminster Cathedral Choir School

The following gained places at Oxford and Cambridge in 1992:

## OXFORD

Cole, C.A.	(T)	Exeter (Organ Scholarship)	Music
Desmond, C.L.	(B)	New College	Classics
Dumbell, M.R.G.	(H)	Brasenose	Classics
Erdozain, D.F.	(C)	St Peter's	History 1994
Evers, R.H.	(O)	Exeter	Classics
Fitzherbert, G.S.G.I.	(E2)	Exeter	PPE
Gibson, A.D.	(E)	Trinity	Trinity

## THE SCHOOL

Hoare, G.C.D.	(O)	Corpus Christi
John, N.P.	(W)	University College
Lentaigne, J.C.	(H)	University College
Marcelin-Rice, S.E.H.	(J)	Exeter
McHardy, R.G.M.	(D92)	St Benets
O'Mahony, P.E.	(D)	St Anne's
Ryland, J.G.	(B92)	Lady Margaret Hall
CAMBRIDGE		
Titchmarsh, M.A.R.	(D)	Peterhouse
Vaughan, C.J.	(C)	Downing

Classics  
Classics  
History  
PPP  
History  
Classics  
PPE  
Architecture  
English

## HIGHER EDUCATION ENTRANTS 1992

1990 LEAVER			
Lorrinan, G.F.C.	(H)	Computer Science & Mathematics	Salford
1991 LEAVERS			
Acton, J.W.	(C)	Theology	St Andrew's
Adamson, C.D.C.	(B)	French & Hispanic Studies	Salford
Belsom, T.N.	(W)	Geography	Bristol
Bigland, B.J.	(J)	History of Art	East Anglia
Blair, D.J.	(W)	Drama	Guildhall School of Music & Drama
Bowring, M.R.	(T)	Classics	Newcastle
Brennan, L.A.J.	(E)	History & Geography	Cheltenham & Gloucester CHE
Bumand, J.J.	(D)	French & Spanish	Lancaster
Churton, C.M.H.	(O)	Ancient Mediterranean Studies	Bristol
Cleary, J.P.	(A)	Economics	East Anglia
Codrington, T.S.A.	(J)	Social Studies & History	Canterbury Christ Church CHE
Cooney, A.P.G.	(O)	Anthropology	Durham
Coruche, J.	(C)	Italian with Business Management	Wales-Swansea
Cotton, L.J.	(J)	HND Computer Studies	West of England
Cuddigan, M.N.J.	(D)	Geography	Leicester
Daly, M.N.	(H)	International Business Studies	Northumbria
Dalziel, M.J.P.	(B)	Sociology & Geography	Edinburgh
Dore, J.M.	(A)	Theology	Nottingham
Dunbar, L.H.W.	(H)	Ancient History & Archaeology	Manchester
Dunleavy, P.J.H.	(T)	Medicine	Newcastle
Dunleavy, R.P.	(A)	Economic & Social History	Edinburgh
Elwell, J.P.	(J)	HND Hotel & Catering Management	Oxford-Brookes
FitzHerbert, H.I.	(E)	Spanish & Philosophy	Dublin-Trinity
Flanagan, J.N.R.	(D)	Archaeology	Southampton
Ford, P.A.	(A)	Social Studies	East Anglia
Fotheringham, P.D.	(E)	Combined Science	Aberdeen
Fox-Tucker, M.	(T)	Architecture	Wales-Cardiff
Furness, R.J.E.	(O)	History	London-King's
Gallwey, D.S.	(C)	English	Edinburgh
Gibbs, H.B.	(J)	German	Bristol
Gillespie, J.H.	(D)	English	Leicester
Gotto, F.P.	(H)	English & American	East Anglia
Graham, A.J.	(C)	Dentistry	Bristol
Hartigan, J.A.	(W)	European Finance & Accountancy	Leeds
Harvey, M.C.H.	(D)	English	Warwick
Hawkesbury, L.M.P.S.	(O)	History & Business Studies	Surrey-Roehampton IHE
Haworth, R.E.	(T)	Mechanical & Civil Engineering	Brunel

Hickman, T.P.	(O)	Soil Science	Reading
Hilton, W.J.	(T)	Music	Exeter
Irven, N.P.D.	(C)	History	Edinburgh
Jackson, D.E.	(T)	Management Science	Warwick
Johnson-Ferguson, C.P.	(E)	Economic & Social History	Bristol
Kilner, E.B.	(H)	HND Engineering	Nottingham-Trent
Lamb, N.R.	(C)	Sociology	West of England
Lorrigan, R.E.E.A.	(H)	Mechanical Engineering	Exeter
Loyd, W.J.C.	(O)	Agricultural Economics	Newcastle
Madden, D.J.W.	(E)	English	Newcastle
Martin, J.P.	(H)	Combined Social Sciences	Durham
Martin, T.J.	(B)	Economics & Politics	Exeter
Mayer, A.B.A.	(J)	HND Business Studies	West of England
McAinsh, J.C.	(C)	History & History of Art	St Andrew's
McKeown, B.C.	(H)	English	Reading
McNeil, R.P.	(O)	Archaeology	Reading
Mollet, F.P.R.	(B)	Modern Iberian & Latin American Regional Studies	London-UCL
O'Mahony, A.D.	(D)	Classics	Oxford-St Anne's
Ogden, R.P.D.	(T)	Music	Cambridge-King's
Pace, J.A.F.	(C)	Institutional Management	Oxford-Brookes
Perry, N.C.L.	(E)	History	Oxford-St Benet's
Pilkington, S.B.	(E)	Combined Arts	West of England
Porter, J.E.	(H)	Modern History & Economics	Manchester
Price, W.J.E.	(W)	Scottish History	Edinburgh
Roberts, C.R.N.	(A)	History & Philosophy	York
Robertson, C.L.	(E)	Agricultural Economics	Newcastle
Simons, M.C.L.	(W)	Economics & Politics	Exeter
Sparke, D.J.N.	(A)	Combined Arts	East Anglia
Towler, J.D.	(D)	HND Business Studies	Leeds
Townley, P.B.A.	(T)	Economic & Social History	Exeter
Van Cutsem, E.B.C.	(C)	Combined Arts	Durham
Vaughan, J.H.	(C)	History	Oxford-Corpus Christ
Viva, D.	(O)	Medicine	Sheffield
West R.F.	(B)	Philosophy	London-King's
Wightman, D.M.	(D)	Economic History & Politics	LSE
Wiley, O.C.	(B)	HND Business & Finance	South Bank
Wright, H.W.Y.	(T)	Biology	Edinburgh
Zino, A.J.P.	(C)	Engineering	Exeter
1992 LEAVERS			
Allen, J.P.	(T)	European Law	West of England
Arjun, A.J.	(O)	Sociology	London-Goldsmiths
Bagshawe, J.N.A.W.G.	(O)	History	Edinburgh
Carney, P.J.N.	(D)	History	Oxford-Balliol
Channer, T. de R.	(D)	Sociology	West of England
Clapton, A.J.C.	(A)	Geography	Manchester
Craigie, R.W.G.	(T)	BTEC General Art & Design	Colchester Inst.
Cridland, D.A.	(W)	Chemical Engineering	Bradford
d'Souza, T.M.	(J)	Hotel & Catering Management	Connecticut
Dann, K.B.K.	(H)	Music	London-Goldsmiths
des Forges, C.H.B.	(W)	Mathematics	Bristol
Drury, D.G.	(J)	Applied Communications	Bournemouth
Finch, G.	(D)	Classics	Oxford-New

FitzGerald, J.W.B.	(E)	Historical Studies	
Garden, A.K.	(T)	Law	London-Goldsmiths
Garrett, J.P.	(D)	Estate Management	Aberdeen
Gaynor, T.J.	(D)	Estate Management	West of England
Guest, A.S.M.	(W)	Classics	West of England
Hall, K.R.	(A)	Engineering	Oxford-Exeter
Irven, C.J.N.	(C)	Mechanical Engineering	Newcastle
King, M.A.	(T)	Product Design	Exeter
Kirby, P.N.Y.	(O)	Sociology & Anthropology	Brunel
Lane-Nott, P.C. St.J.	(B)	Engineering	London-Goldsmiths
Lawani, S.K.A.	(T)	Engineering	Reading
Layden, C.J.	(J)	History	Edinburgh
Leneghan, J.P.F.	(A)	Visual Culture	Oxford-Lincoln
Luckhurst, M.A.	(T)	Land Management	Derby
Maguire, T.J.	(B)	Management & Information Technology	Reading
Marsh, H.J.	(C)	Engineering	Sunderland
Mitcalf, J.	(B)	Mechanical Engineering	Bristol
Moss, A.C.	(D)	Medicine	Birmingham
Murphy, P.J.	(H)	Theology	Liverpool
Nicholson, J.R.P.	(W)	Classics	Aberdeen
Ockleston, P.G.	(J)	HND Financial Management	Edinburgh
Oxley, W.H.M.	(A)	History & Economics	West of England
Penate, D.	(A)	Medicine	St Andrew's
Rigg, W.A.J.	(A)	Aeronautical Engineering	Madrid
Robertson, D.J.	(W)	HND Land Administration	Glasgow
Robinson, C.Y.	(C)	Biochemistry	HND Land Administration
Robson, J.R.P.	(A)	Chemistry with Management	Nottingham-Trent
Steel, D.J.	(B)	Mechanical Engineering	Bristol
Thompson, D.A.	(D)	Humanities	London-Imperial
Thornton, M.C.	(T)	Engineering	London-Imperial
Tolhurst, J.C.P.	(C)	Town & Country Planning	Nottingham-Trent
von Habsburg-Lothringen, M.	(E)	History	Durham
Waller, T. de W.	(A)	HND Television Programme Operations	Oxford-Brooke's
			St Andrew's
			Ravensbourne College of Art & Design

## DEGREE RESULTS 1992

Jackson, A.	(H85)	Buckingham	English & European Law	2.2
Sheehy, M.	(H85)	Buckingham	Business Studies	2.2
Bennett, D.S.	(O86)	Kinston Poly.	Modern Arts	2.2
Corbett, A.E.R.	(J87)	Bristol	French & Russian	2.2
Elgar, A.L.L.	(E87)	London-King's	Chemistry & Management	2.2
Fiske de Gouveia, R.A.	(T87)	Edinburgh	Philosophy & Politics	2.1
Hampshire, J.J.	(J87)	Surrey	Hotel & Catering Management	2.1
McIntosh, W.A.	(A87)	Edinburgh	Law	2.1
Ness, J.P.	(H87)	Aberdeen	History	2.1
Winn, M.P.	(B87)	Exeter	Economic & Social History	2.2
Bozzino, J.M.	(A88)	Warwick	Economics	2.1
Bull, A.J.M.	(D88)	London-Imperial	Mechanical Engineering	2.1
Butler, P.S.P.	(W88)	Manchester Poly.	Engineering	2.2
Churton, D.H.H.	(O88)	Reading	Sociology/International Relations	2.1
Cotton, T.D.P.	(J88)	City	Management Studies	2.2

Coulbourn, J.W.	(J88)	Kent	English	2.1
Cozens, J.D.	(B88)	Manchester Poly.	Architecture	2.2
Crane, G.F.B.	(C88)	Wales-Lampeter	History/Archaeology	2.2
Goodall, J.A.A.	(E88)	Durham	History	2.1
Graham, D.B.	(E88)	Exeter	English & Drama	2.1
Honeyborne, J.C.	(B88)	Newcastle	Biology	FIRST
James, W.	(T88)	Dundee	Biochemistry	2.2
Jenkins, C.D.M.	(J88)	Camb.-Clare's	History	2.1
Nester-Smith, T.A.	(H88)	Exeter	History	FIRST
O'Mahony, C.R.	(D88)	Liverpool	Philosophy	2.2
Roberti, C.B.	(J88)	Oxford-St Peter's	History	FIRST
Roberts, L.O.M.L.	(J88)	Oxford-Balliol	History	2.1
Scrope, C.R.A.	(E88)	Newcastle	History	2.1
Turner, R.T.	(T88)	Newcastle	Combined Studies	2.2
Vigne, J.E.H.	(B88)	Durham	Biological Sciences	2.1
Wade, S.C.C.	(B88)	Exeter	Chemistry	3.0
Ward, P.A.	(T88)	Edinburgh	English	2.1
Whitelaw, R.J.R.	(J88)	Newcastle	History	2.2
Baker, D.A.	(B89)	City	Business Studies	2.2
Balfé, A.J.M.	(T89)	London-King's	Chemistry	2.2
Brisby, P.C.	(D89)	Oxford-Worcester	History	2.1
Caley, F.A.	(C89)	Reading	Agriculture	2.1
Malone, J.J.	(T89)	London-King's	Theology	2.2
Mayer, A.G.	(J89)	Reading	History/International Relations	2.1
O'Donovan, R.M.	(H89)	City	Ophthalmics	2.2
Pattinson, J.M.R.	(W89)	Hull	English	2.2
Reynolds, A.W.T.	(J89)	Oxford-Exeter	PPE	2.1
Watson, G.H.	(A89)	Newcastle	History	2.2

### Correction

In the Spring 1992 Ampleforth Journal Peter Pender-Cudlip (O87) was incorrectly credited with a History degree from Worcester College. In fact he was awarded a II.i in Law, and we apologise for this error.

### THE COMMON ROOM

We welcome three new colleagues. Giles Nightingale joins the Business Studies, Economics and Politics department. Mr Nightingale has recently completed a degree in Modern History at Oxford University and has also spent some time in the Royal Navy. Richard Warren is a new member of the Mathematics department. Dr Warren has been at Leeds University for the last seven years studying for his B.Sc. degree and for his doctorate in Pure Mathematics. Peter Williams comes to the Physics and Chemistry departments. Mr Williams has taught for the last seventeen years at St Peter's R.C. High School and Sixth Form Centre, Gloucester, where he was Head of Science. He was also Assistant to the Rugby Section at Cheltenham College and a member of the Gloucestershire Society of Rugby Referees. To all these new colleagues, to Dr Warren's wife and to Mr William's wife and children we extend a warm welcome. We hope that they will be happy with us at Ampleforth. ed. T.L. Newton

### NEWS FROM AMPLEFORTH

1992 saw the birth of formal Newsletters prepared for the College and the Junior House and to be sent to parents and prospective parents. Much of the work has fallen upon the shoulders of the careers master, Hugh Codrington. As an example of style, this Journal prints the top page (of 4) from the December 1992 issues, that for Junior House to be found in the Junior House section.

## DEAR PARENTS and FRIENDS,

I wrote last term in a valedictory way, and there is no need for me to repeat what I said in the June Newsletter.

However, I would like to convey something of what it has meant for me in speaking to several related layers of our educational community from the base of my experience at Ampleforth. During this last term, I have addressed not only the Headmasters' Conference, but the Girls' Schools Association and the Independent Association of Preparatory Schools, the newly formed Association of Catholic Schools and the Council of the Secondary Heads Association. The last two represent schools from both the Maintained and Independent Sectors. On every occasion, I have been trying to translate into different contexts the sort of tensions which every parent and every teacher experience as they are their children growing up between two worlds - on the one hand, the ordinary secular world with its legitimate aspirations towards success and efficiency, and on the other, the deeper world of humane culture and of spiritual values. There are a great many pressures on the young to settle for the limits and styles of the secular community, but they also long (even when they do not fully realise it) for the elusive challenges of the search for wholeness and holiness.



### "Relevance"

There is a great deal of talk about "relevance", and the suggestion behind the overuse of this term is that education should be aimed primarily at achievements and skills which can be quantified and turned into personal or national profit. It has been my aim, during my year of wider involvement, to emphasise that the needs of the human spirit have their own deeper relevance. They are relevant to the wish of parents to see their children growing up into adults, capable not only of earning but of learning. Capable also of fidelity, generosity, sensitivity to the needs of others, especially of those who are suffering, or who are penalised by the unfairness of inequality which is always characteristic of human history.

### Ampleforth's Message

I believe that the election of a monk as Chairman of the Headmasters' Conference represented quite a brave instinct on the part of the HMC. This instinct was to perceive the truth of the affirmation that man does not live on bread alone, and that our schools ought to represent a vision of life that goes far beyond the market economy, and the search for personal fulfilment. Insofar as this is true, the attitudes which I have expressed have been attitudes which I take for granted, and which I have learned from my membership of the Ampleforth community, and from the traditional priorities which we seek to instill in our boys. At a time when it is frequently said that our society is becoming daily less religious, it should be a source of profound encouragement that the message I have tried to communicate has received such a very widespread welcome. This has been a humbling experience for me, and I am grateful to you all for your prayers and support.



As he returns from his duties as Chairman of the Headmasters' Conference.

In wishing you a very happy Christmas, I would like to add that Christmas for us ought to be a time of quiet reflection on, and welcome for, the presence of God in our personal lives and in our families.

Domini, Milroy, O.S.B.

### FATHER ABBOT PAYS TRIBUTE TO THE WORK OF FATHER DOMINIC.

Father Dominic's thirteen fruitful years as Headmaster has ended in a way so high you had to be content to see much less of him here. This was because of the growing demands made on him outside. He was much in demand not only as Chairman of HMC but in other important roles in the world of Education. His work for the HMC has been acclaimed very warmly by his colleagues in the Conference. He had to hold the Annual Conference in Brings to celebrate growing educational links between HMC schools and Europe. It was an outstanding success. At a time when the true values of education have not been so prominent as political and economic questions, Fr Dominic has become a recognised spokesman for these values. As one of his colleagues wrote recently: "I have been immensely grateful to you for the high profile that you have given in many speeches and articles to the values and real purposes of education."

As Chairman of HMC his contribution, then, has centered on the defence of lasting values in education rather than the pursuit of immediate advantage at the expense of broad learning. His historical time also for giving much inspiration and help in the beleaguered world of our Voluntary Aided Catholic Schools. The world of religious education has never been so much in need of articulate and informed champions and defenders. It is a very notable tribute that he should have been elected as Chairman-elect of the Conference of Catholic Secondary Schools and Colleges (now the Association of Catholic Schools). There was a time when Catholic maintained and independent schools were distant in their relationship. Fr Dominic's

work has done much to change all that and to make everyone realise that we can and always should do things together in common as well as separately under threat.

As I think Fr Dominic, for all his work as Headmaster, for the developments he has set in motion, including the Centre Building, the Music School and the Design Centre, I thank him also for the increasing load of work he has carried outside the school, through which he has contributed to a distinguished degree to the defence of the highest values in education. I am sure all parents will join in my congratulations and wish he has achieved and about my desire that his work in the outside world of education will continue and I hope grow even more effectively.

John Patrick Brown O.S.B.

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

### THE IRISH QUESTION

SIR DAVID GOODALL G.C.M.G. (W50)

When he introduced your last speaker on this subject a month ago, Fr Leo commented that the Irish question in its present form went back to the second half of the nineteenth century, or perhaps to the Act of Union of 1801, which put an end to the Irish Parliament following the abortive Irish Rebellion of 1798. Of course from an Irish perspective the problem goes infinitely further back than that, through the atrocities and plantations of Elizabeth and Cromwell to the arrival of the Norman English in 1167; to Strongbow's defeat of the native Irish at the Battle of Baginbun, when "Ireland was lost and never won" and the subsequent landing of Henry II at Waterford in 1171. As Harold Nicolson observed, it is not that the Irish have a strong sense of the past: it is just that for them the present began in 1171.

Have no fear, however: I am not going to take you through eight centuries of Irish history – not even though two of my own direct forebears were prisoners of the rebels on the Bridge at Wexford in 1798, when my great great great grandfather later deposed that "his mind was much agitated, his friends being prisoners as well as himself, and he on his knees expecting to be put to death." For me the story begins one evening in December 1982, after a dinner at 10 Downing Street. I had recently been seconded from the Foreign Office to the Cabinet Office, and I found myself rather improbably talking over a post-prandial whisky to the then Prime Minister, Mrs Thatcher, about Ireland, and the sad fact that the only place in the world where British soldiers' lives were being lost in anger was in the United Kingdom. "If we get back next time", she said, looking ahead to the 1983 General Election, "I think I would like to do something about Ireland." In that moment, it seemed to me, the germ of the Anglo-Irish Agreement of 1985 was born.

Mrs Thatcher had earlier taken some tentative steps towards improving relations with the Irish Government in a series of meetings with Mr Haughey – at that time Taoiseach – in 1980 and 1981 which had resulted in agreement to set up an Anglo-Irish Intergovernmental Council. The Council as envisaged was not much more than a grandiose name for regular meetings between the two Heads of Government and other Ministers on either side; but in the event it never got off the ground because relations between London and Dublin went into deep freeze when Mr Haughey's Government effectively took the side of Argentina during the Falklands Campaign.

In early 1983, however, Mr Haughey fell from power in Dublin and was succeeded as Taoiseach by Dr Garret FitzGerald, a man whose integrity and honesty of purpose Mrs Thatcher respected; and in June of that year Mrs Thatcher herself was returned to power with a comfortable majority in a British General Election. Dr FitzGerald had entered politics fired with a determination to promote reconciliation between the two parts of Ireland; and with

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURE

127

Governments in Dublin and London looking likely to be secure in office for the next three or four years, he saw a window of opportunity to realise his ambition. By good fortune this chimed in with Mrs Thatcher's quite differently motivated feeling that it was time to "do something about Ireland", if only to stop the drain on British lives and treasure.

But what was to be done? From a British perspective, almost everything feasible had already been tried without success, the latest failure in 1983 being that of Mr James Prior's Northern Ireland Assembly, in which the SDLP – the constitutional nationalists – had refused to take their seats because of the absence of "an Irish dimension" – that is, the absence of any arrangement to give the South a say in the affairs of the North.

In principle there were, as there still are, five possible approaches to the Northern Ireland problem.

1. Leave things alone. Make it clear to both communities in the North that the British Government means Direct Rule to continue indefinitely; that the fight against terrorism will be maintained and if possible intensified; that there will be no further political initiatives to change the status quo; and that all concerned must come to terms with that and get on with their lives on that basis. The nationalists and the "men of violence" would know that they had nothing to hope for, and the Unionists that they had nothing to fear.

For this course there is, in theory, much to be said. In the words of the late Mr Ian Gow MP, "the most important single factor in prolonging the tragedy in Northern Ireland is continuing uncertainty about (its) constitutional position." In practice, however, this is not a course which any British Government is able to follow. Not only is it very difficult, in democratic politics, to adopt a position of total immobility for very long; there is also the continuing and unacceptable loss of life, the heavy cost of the Province to the British exchequer in terms of both military and social welfare expenditure necessitated by the ongoing troubles and high level of unemployment, the effect of relations with the Irish Republic; and the external pressures from world opinion, most notably in the United States. Politically, therefore, immobility is not really an option.

2. Incorporation of the North into a united Ireland. With varying degrees of emphasis, this is the professed long term aim of all political parties in the South. Fortunately or unfortunately, it is not achievable in any foreseeable future without overriding the expressed political will of the majority of the population of Northern Ireland, almost certainly leading to armed resistance and civil war. Remember what happened in the South of Ireland after the establishment of the Free State in the 1920s. No British Government could contemplate forcing the people of Ulster into a union with the South against their will, and indeed no Irish Government could seriously contemplate it either. All responsible people (among whom I do not include Sinn Fein) in what the Irish call "These Islands" now accept that Irish unification can only come about, if at all, with the democratically expressed agreement of a majority of the people of the North.

3. Complete integration into the United Kingdom: ie treating the six counties of Northern Ireland exactly as if they were Hampshire or North Yorkshire,

Belfast as if it were Birmingham, and giving the North the same parliamentary representation – and the same political parties – as the rest of the country. Although this is not what the Ulster Unionist Party has been pressing for in the recent talks, it has hitherto been the solution privately favoured by a great many Unionists and their supporters in the Conservative Party. The drawback to it is that it would perpetuate the grievances of the nationalist minority, which is too large a proportion of the population – say nearly 45% – to be assimilated against its will in this way. Violent resistance would therefore increase and the alienation of nationalists from the structures of the state would be intensified.

4. Devolution and power-sharing. This means devolving authority within Northern Ireland to a provincial government in which power would be shared between the representatives of the two communities rather than simply be exercised by the party receiving a majority of votes in an election. This is what was tried in the Sunningdale Agreement of 1973, but broke down in the face of the Ulster Workers' Strike headed by Mr Ian Paisley. The difficulty about it is that it requires the agreement of the political leaders of both communities, which has so far not been forthcoming; and not only their agreement to set up such an arrangement, but their subsequent ability to cooperate in running a government. Power sharing cannot be imposed.

5. Temper the status quo to take account of "the Irish Dimension" and the nationalist aspirations of the minority, without compromising on the wish of the majority that Northern Ireland should remain part of the United Kingdom. The approach adopted in the Anglo-Irish Agreement of 1985, as I shall explain in a moment, was a blend of this approach with elements intended to push the people of the Province in the direction of devolution and power-sharing.

Before talking in detail about the 1985 Agreement, however, let me say a general word about the broader nature of the Irish problem as I perceive it. What is it that makes it so intractable that it has persisted in one form or another for eight centuries? At the root of the whole problem, it seems to me, is the fact that Ireland is too small in relation to Great Britain, too near to us geographically, and too closely linked to us culturally, linguistically and economically, ever to be able to get completely out of Britain's shadow and be another Denmark or Holland; yet at the same time it is too separated from us (by the sea), too large in terms of relative size and population, and with too profound a sense of a distinct national, cultural and linguistic history ever to be assimilated into a United Kingdom in the way Scotland and Wales have been.

It is the tensions inherent in this situation which have bedevilled Anglo-Irish relations since Strongbow. In Northern Ireland they are intensified because of the sharpness of the communal division and because the demographic structure – ie the relative sizes of the Protestant and Catholic communities – is such that the nationalist minority is too small to have a chance of attaining a real share of political power by the normal political process (one man one vote, with power alternating between opposing parties), and yet too large and too conscious of its separate identity to be assimilated into a body politic dominated by the unionist majority – especially given the immediate proximity of the Irish

Republic, to which the nationalists see themselves as linked by history, culture, religion and affinity.

The problem is exacerbated further by the fact that each community in Northern Ireland suffers from a deep sense of insecurity in relation to the other; the Catholics because they are the minority within the Province itself, vividly mindful of past oppression and feeling themselves to be to a greater or lesser extent under alien rule, with the forces of law and order in the Province weighted against them; and the unionists because they feel themselves to be a minority within the island as a whole, vulnerable to being separated from the United Kingdom and swallowed up by the Catholic-coloured nationalism which prevails in the rest of Ireland. As Professor Rea rightly said, the Northern Ireland problem is not just a nationalist minority problem: it is a unionist minority problem too. And of course the mutual sense of insecurity which each community feels in relation to the other has been immensely sharpened by the terrorism and violence of the last 23 years.

If these general statements – with all their inevitable oversimplifications – are broadly true, the inescapable conclusion is that we are dealing in Northern Ireland with two communities whose conflicting fears and aspirations cannot be reconciled either by treating Northern Ireland on the same basis as the other component parts of the United Kingdom, or by its absorption into the Republic. Nor can they be accommodated within the normal democratic process as it is practiced in the rest of the United Kingdom.

In other words, any system of government for Northern Ireland which is to command the level of acceptance from each community necessary for the system to be workable must have special features to take account of the "Irishness" of the minority as well, of course, as of the unionism and legitimate rights of the majority. This is the balance which the 1985 Agreement sought to achieve. It would also seem to be the case that any workable system must offer the nationalist minority the prospect of achieving some share of political power otherwise than by winning an outright victory at the polls over the parties of the majority.

In the negotiations which began very tentatively and privately between the British and Irish Governments in the second half of 1983, the initiative came from the Irish side, and indeed from Dr FitzGerald himself. The two protagonists approached the negotiations from widely differing positions. Mrs Thatcher was determined not to compromise the Union. She was interested primarily in finding ways of improving the security situation, and in particular of improving cross border cooperation against terrorism between the British and Irish security forces. For this she was prepared to pay a price, but when the negotiations got seriously under way I do not believe she had any clear idea of what that price might be.

Dr FitzGerald, on the other hand, was alarmed by the growth in political support for Sinn Féin, which he feared was spreading to the Republic, and which, if left unchecked, could undermine political stability throughout the island of Ireland. He therefore believed that it was essential to find ways of ending what he saw as the alienation of the nationalist community in the North from

the institutions of government there and of demonstrating to the constitutional (ie anti-IRA) nationalists that progress towards their objectives could be made without recourse to violence.

The negotiating process accordingly began with a clear signal from Dr FitzGerald that he was prepared drastically to lower nationalist sights on Irish unification in the interests of promoting stability in Northern Ireland and halting the political advance of Sinn Fein. This meant trying to reconcile nationalists to the Union rather than breaking it; but in Dr FitzGerald's view this could only be done if the Republic were associated in some institutionalised way with the government of Northern Ireland, and if the institutions of law and order there – ie the police and the courts – were modified to make them more acceptable to the nationalist minority.

Once Mrs Thatcher had intimated a certain cautious interest in continuing exploratory discussions, it quickly became apparent that Irish expectations about how far the British might be prepared to go were unrealistically high: they hoped that in return for repealing the two articles in the Irish constitution (articles 2 and 3) which constitute in British and unionist eyes a territorial claim on Northern Ireland, they might get the British to agree to what would amount to a joint Anglo-Irish administration in the Province ("joint authority"), with a mixed British-Irish police force operating in nationalist areas and Irish judges sitting with British judges in the Northern Ireland courts for the trial of terrorist offences. At a press conference in 1984 Mrs Thatcher rejected this possibility, along with the other theoretical possibilities of unification and confederation then being canvassed in Dublin, with characteristic vehemence. At the time her famous "Out, out, out" was seen by some of us engaged in the negotiations as unnecessarily brutal and damaging to Dr FitzGerald. But in the light of hindsight, I doubt whether anything less drastic would have made clear to Irish opinion that joint authority was simply not on, and that they would be doing well to get as much out of the British as they eventually did.

And so there emerged what became the central concept of the Agreement: firm and formal Irish acceptance of the Union (though without the repeal of Articles 2 and 3 of the constitution) as a basis from which the Irish Government, on behalf of the nationalist minority in Northern Ireland, could be given a systematic and institutionalised influence on British decision-making there without any diminution of British sovereignty.

The main features of the Agreement as it eventually emerged were very fairly summarised by Professor Rea in his lecture a month ago. But I will give them to you again in my own words, which I believe reflect the understanding of the British negotiators when the Agreement was signed.

1. The Agreement provides that Northern Ireland shall remain part of the United Kingdom as long as that is the wish of the majority of the inhabitants of the Province, and it commits the Irish Government to that position. At the same time, it commits the British Government to facilitating Irish unity if that should ever prove to be the freely expressed wish of a majority of the population of

Northern Ireland. In neither respect had either government ever before gone as far as this in any formal agreement.

2. Both parties formally reject violence or coercion and accept the principle of constitutional change in Northern Ireland only by freely expressed consent.

3. In return for the Republic's express acceptance of the Union (as long as that is the wish of the majority of Northern Ireland's population), the Agreement gives the Republic an institutional (but essentially advisory and consultative) role in Northern Ireland's affairs and an official presence on Northern Irish territory.

4. It embodies recognition by the British Government that measures are needed to enable the minority community in Northern Ireland to identify more closely with the institutions of law, order and government there; and it specifies certain limited measures to improve cooperation between the British and Irish security forces.

5. It expressly precludes any derogation (ie diminution) of sovereignty, either by the Irish Government over the South or by the British Government over the North.

6. (Very important for the future), it offers the unionists an inducement to come to an accommodation with the nationalists by providing that if both communities can agree on a system of devolved government for the Province, the role accorded to the Irish Government in the Province's affairs will to a large extent lapse.

The legal effects of the Agreement are a matter of controversy, as is its political desirability. But whatever its merits or demerits, I believe that it has changed the Anglo-Irish landscape in two important, and almost certainly irreversible ways: it has conceded a role, and hence a share of responsibility, to the Republic in the affairs of the North – a responsibility which will continue to have political consequences even if the Republic's formal role is reduced as a result of agreement between unionists and nationalists on devolved government; and it has put paid to the idea that any government in the Republic could or would seek to incorporate the North into a united Ireland without the consent of a majority of the population of the Province – or indeed without the consent of a substantial proportion of the Protestant community. Moreover, by holding out the possibility of radical modification if the two communities in the Province can agree on how the Province should be run, it provides an important incentive for constructive change.

It is true that, as Professor Rea pointed out, the Agreement has not succeeded in producing lasting peace and stability. To be fair, however, it was never expected to be a definitive solution – certainly not by the negotiators. We saw it rather as a step in the right direction, improving mutual confidence and understanding of the problems of Northern Ireland between Dublin and London, and creating a new framework within which a solution might gradually evolve. In Sir Geoffrey Howe's words at the time, it was perhaps "as much as could be achieved in one generation."

Why then was the Agreement greeted by the unionists, and even by the most reasonable and liberal-minded of unionists, with the sense of outrage which Professor Rea described to you? There is no doubt that the spectacle of Mrs Thatcher, the foremost champion of the Union, doing a deal with the Republic which actually gave the South a role and a physical presence in the North sharpened the unionists' sense of insecurity at its most neuralgic point. If a Tory Government headed by Mrs Thatcher could not be trusted to do a deal with the South, who could? Against the fact of an Agreement which gave the Irish Government even the most limited *droit de regard* over the Province, the Irish Government's formal commitment to accept the Union hardly weighed at all, let alone the hypothetical prospect of the Agreement effectively lapsing if unionists and nationalists could strike a bargain of their own.

But even more than the substance of the Agreement, what hurt the unionists and sharpened their sense of betrayal was the fact that it was concluded by the British Government over their heads. For that sense of betrayal I have a good deal of sympathy. But the hard truth is that the political leaders of the unionist parties had made it crystal clear that they would oppose any accommodation with Dublin: that the vehemence of their reactions both to what was leaked about the course of the negotiations and to what was eventually agreed abundantly demonstrated how impossible it would have been to negotiate any agreement with the Irish Government if the unionists had been consulted as we went along; that the Sunningdale Agreement, to which a unionist Prime Minister of Northern Ireland had been a party, had immediately foundered on the rock of unionist intransigence; and that the British Government only chose the route of direct negotiations with Dublin because all other routes had been blocked off by the absolute refusal of the unionists over the years to contemplate any accommodation of nationalist aspirations.

But it remains a tragedy (and in my view a failure of political leadership) that the unionist leaders to a man ignored all the elements in the Agreement which were positive from their own point of view and fanned their own sense of betrayal and impotence by putting the worst possible interpretation on all its provisions.

So what did the Agreement achieve, and where do we go from here? Undoubtedly the regular meetings of British and Irish Ministers in the Intergovernmental Conference set up under the Agreement have created a much closer relationship between the London and Dublin Governments. The habit of consultation thus established has reduced the occasions of mutual misunderstanding and helped to defuse or mitigate frictions which would otherwise have led to major rows. Cross-Border security cooperation has significantly improved. As a result of their direct involvement in Northern Irish affairs, Irish Ministers and officials now take a better informed view of the problems; and the growth of electoral support for Sinn Féin has been halted and to some degree reversed.

It is arguable, of course, that by alienating the unionists and sharpening their sense of insecurity the Agreement has made an eventual settlement more

difficult. But although the unionists – or at least their political leaders – remain opposed to the Agreement in its present form, they have in practice reluctantly come to recognise it as a fact of life which has to be borne unless and until agreement can be reached with the nationalists, with Dublin and with the British Government on something different. It is this recognition which made possible the recent round of talks initiated by Mr Peter Brook as Northern Ireland Secretary, which brought Irish Ministers and the leaders of unionism together round a negotiating table for the first time for many years. That is a development which I believe would never have happened had the Anglo-Irish Agreement of 1985 not brought home to the Irish Government the need to look for ways of accommodating unionist sensitivities and obliged the unionists at least to begin to modify their policy of total inflexibility.

As I have tried to show, the roots of the Northern Ireland problem reach back deep into history. The mutual suspicions and resentments which fuel it have grown up over many generations and been sharply intensified by the Troubles of the last twenty or more years. The legacy of so much history and suffering cannot be offset, let alone erased, within the space of a few years. So it is wholly unsurprising that the latest round of talks ended without agreement and that the negotiations have now been adjourned indefinitely. Ostensibly, the positions of the Northern Ireland parties remain as far apart as ever. Indeed it is arguable that the SDLP have actually widened the gap by demanding an executive role in Northern Ireland for the Republic and the European Commission without any compensating concession to unionist fears of being pulled down the slippery slope to a united Ireland.

But bargaining positions are not necessarily the best guide to real expectations or intentions. What is remarkable is that, despite Mr Paisley's denunciatory rhetoric, all the parties to the talks, not wholly excluding even the DUP, have indicated that they are hoping for a resumption next year, when the dust has settled from the impending Irish General Election and a new Irish Government is in place with a durable mandate. When that happens, it may be possible to strike a balance between the nationalist desire for some further strengthening of the "Irish Dimension" by means of new institutions and the unionist requirement that the Republic should formally abandon its territorial claim on the North expressed in Articles 2 and 3 of the Irish Constitution. Although the significance of these Articles may have been overplayed, I have myself little doubt that they now constitute a central obstacle to progress.

Meanwhile the fact that the talks took place at all, and that there seems to be a general disposition to resume discussions before too long, represents an important move away from stagnation. To that extent, like the 1985 Agreement itself, it is a small sign of hope.

*This lecture was delivered in November 1992, a month before the Irish General Election which deposed a Fianna Fáil Government and led to a unique Fianna Fáil/Labour coalition with the Labour leader, Dick Spring, as Minister of External Affairs.*

21 September

## Results Improve

Our GCSE pass rate has increased from 73.7% to 88.4% over the last four years. This set of results pleases both the outgoing and incoming headmasters, but the former was quick to be critical of the tables although he expressed satisfaction at the results. He said: "Tables distort aims and achievements of schools by giving undue prominence to results, to the exclusion of the deeper and less quantifiable factors which characterise a good school." However, the league tables do serve to remind masters and parents that quantitative measuring in education is necessary if public disquiet at school standards is to be allayed. It seems to me that the school should be proud of producing the future queen's confidant, generals, earls, judges, ambassadors and reverend fathers too numerous to mention. And this is a school which offers fine beagling, excellent rugby and cricket coaching, fly fishing in the lakes and a thousand acres of parkland.

It surprises me that Ampleforth boys have any time for their studies but in this matter also, we rate highly. It is the Benedictine tradition of nearly 1500 years of educating Catholic boys that gives the stability here and I feel that it is the dedication and vocation of the monks that inspires us, though we may be unwilling to admit it, to spend at least some time at our studies. Whilst the community's main strength and primary concern is the Abbey, it is here in monasticism itself that, some would say, lies the school's main problem in competing, because the aspirations of a Benedictine community do not and should not match those of modern secular society.

We can be proud that we stand against the tide; we are single sex when the trend is to co-education, we are isolated when boarding is unfashionable, and we are genuinely Catholic, yet not dragooned, when the trend is to religious indifference. Whilst I feel that we may not look down on everyone or seek to justify the tag of "arrogant", which we have

unfortunately acquired, we can hope that we can explore the qualities of the school and develop ourselves as we immerse ourselves in all that the school has to offer. We may certainly be proud to have, in part, the values of integrity, self-discipline, and fidelity, and continue to work that we might attain the grades which give us the market value, which these fine qualities seem to lack.

M.S.

## Fr Leo: A Profile

In a late night session on Friday the editors interviewed our newly promoted principal. As we all know Fr Leo will become headmaster in December when Fr Dominic formally retires from the post.

Fr Leo comes from one of the oldest Amplefordian families, his great grandfather having first come here as a boy in 1835. Having attended Gilling and Junior House, he joined St Aidan's, then under Fr Antony, in 1954. At that time the school fees amounted to about £350 p.a., but he assures that in relation to the day's prices and salaries, this was about equal to today's near £10,000 p.a. We can but take his word for it. The world of Ampleforth as he remembers it then was much harsher than nowadays, a world of little entertainment and strict inter-house and year group divisions. One thing that hasn't changed too much over the past forty years is the prominence of rugby in the school, though Fr Leo feels pleased that in this day and age boys are not given positions of responsibility merely on the basis of their physical stature and prowess in this sport, as they were in his time.

After attending Oxford (he won a scholarship in History to University College), he gave up a promising career perhaps in the Civil Service and joined the monastery straight away. As a monk he ran the school bookshop, helped to build the golf course and, in 1964, began to teach history. He enforced his iron-hard rule right from the outset; in his very first lesson, sending two boys to be beaten by their housemaster for talking. Throughout his time

## Discipline Abolished Mark Brightman (A)

What has happened to the classic English education? Where has the stiff upper lip, the iron jaw, of the well educated English gentleman gone? Why has the Iron Lady, preceded by men like the great British Bulldog, Churchill, now given way to soft, grey, Mr Major? The answer lies in the public schools, where the lucky ones can have their beers only once a week, subject to limitations, where hardening, character-building sports like rugby are no longer compulsory, allowing lazy oafs like myself to devolve into unfit, premature golf players. And, most of all, where the young boys are pampered like children, knowing not the therapeutic qualities of a year's daily bruising, and are left to forget that one has to endure a spell of loathsome subservience to appreciate finally being at the top of the now-false mini-society that a public school should endeavour to be. Caring is abolished. Now we are rewarded for breaking a serious rule with a two week holiday. Lessons are social events: my religious studies teacher makes a wonderful host, and is always bursting with the latest gossip. GCSEs? A joke! One in eight exams were credited with a top grade (A) and that includes the state-run schools at which many people attend their lessons but rarely. The entire educational system, far from improving is fooling itself by making the examinations scandalously easy. I received unexpectedly good grades, no thanks to hard study or outstanding teaching, but thanks to the low standards of British education. It is discipline from which spring genuine good results and a school-leaver of real substance and character, and I firmly believe that discipline must come from the boys themselves. It is not bullying that I call for, but a training in delegation for the older boys and a strengthening of the younger boys. Fagging, as it is - or was - called, sorts out the mice from the men, then proceeds to make men from those mice. It trains one to know one's place in society, by creating a mini-society in the school, with a clearly defined hierarchy.

Contrary to common belief, the public

at Ampleforth he has maintained an interest in Christians under Communism; in 1982 driving an aid-relief lorry to Poland and organising the 1990 conference, "A Time for Change."

In January 1972, at the age of only 32 (he prides himself as being, as far as he knows, the youngest-ever housemaster - I could think of at least one other way in which he was the greatest in his field), he took charge of St Dunstan's, a job which he enjoyed, and as he told us, increasingly did so throughout his last few years. Renowned for love of discipline, fine food and wine and binges at any excuse, he transformed St Dunstan's into the excellent house that it is today. Last year his house rugby team won, for the very first time, the Chamberlain cup, which his father donated to the school. However, he denies the rumours of over-emotion on his part, when St Dunstan's lost in the final to St Hugh's the year before.

Pleased with this year's crop of GCSE and A Level results he hopes to eliminate single Qs (or Q/coffee/tab for those in rooms) as far as possible, to have every sixth former in a single room, to renew the antiquated science labs and to "Go on having a humane school, a school of faith, seeking excellence in a context of serious hard work and high standards." We can only wait to see the fruits of his headmastership and wish him luck.

R.D.P.

## A LETTER TO THE EDITORS

Dear Sirs,

I am relieved to see as the year begins that Ampleforth has lost none of its finely tuned sense of irony.

On the same day that one of the young visionaries of Our Lady of Peace visits us from that tragically war-torn corner of Europe, not a hundred yards away in the Main Hall the CCF prepared to recruit our first and second years, to the strains of bagpipe music and with a splendid display of machine-guns and rifles.

I think an ageing pacifist may be permitted to quote from the Joan Baez song "When will they ever learn?"

Yours etc,

Andrew Carter  
The Common Room

schoolboy of old, our parents and grandparents, did not leave school believing that in the real world he was the "creme de la creme", top of the pile, as he had been at school. He would have to start at the bottom and work up. He had not forgotten the hardships of his first years at school, but he did know that, in the end, he could be a success. He knew, more than any of us here at Ampleforth that, on his walk through life, there would be hill and dale, fence and ditch, blood and blister, but he knew that the path would grow slowly less treacherous, and that soon he would be bounding through sweet-smelling meadows and soft green pastures.

I call, particularly to those in positions of power, "them upstairs, smoking pipes and eating chocolate cake", for a return not quite to the days of boys caning smaller boys (although one or two people I know quite like the idea), but to first years making coffees, fearing sixth form boys, petrified of the tobacco scent of the galleries, but looking forward to something more than an hour a week in the pub.

I call for the re-birth of what the British are renowned for, that is, chin-up in a crisis, stiff upper lip, etc. Who passed the bill for no more caning, no more fagging? Our government. They were only doing this to gain the votes of a pseudo-moralistic, non-public school populace, and in doing so, many burned their educational roots, and spoil it for their children. People must learn to fear the iron fist of the law; pain we know hurts, but we do not know the pleasure of imprisonment or confronting our parents' when suspended, until we have experienced it to the full. I would that, as in our parents day, we could go to the pub thrice, not once, a week. The school knows that the two-pints-with-meal rule is a farce, and that money and learning-through-experience are the only bars to weekly drunkenness and disorder. It should act. Better discipline on work would ensure time on two evenings in the week to go to the pub. More freedom for older boys breeds a mature attitude with which to handle it.

The school must, of course, abide by the law of the land, but certain aspects of the law of the school are, in a monkish short-

sightedness, too pampering for the young, who need discipline and too restricting on the older, more mature boys, whom the school forgets are shortly going to graduate into the real world.

M.B.

9 October

### Where does all our money go? Hugh Young (T) interviewed Fr Felix about how the School spends our fees

It was with some horror that parents read last holidays yet another letter from the Headmaster telling them of a new increase in school fees. Were they surprised? Not really: unfortunately such letters seem to come regularly. Why, then, do school fee increases exceed inflation increases?

Fr Felix explained that yes; whereas inflation went up 3%, our fees went up 8% — so admittedly there is only a 5% gap. This, he says, is because the "bundle of goods" which you are getting for the school fee is different from what is accounted for by inflation rates. The reason for this is simple: teachers' salaries. The teachers' salaries award is national, and Ampleforth abides by it. For many years teachers were underpaid nationally; and then they suddenly did better, but then fell behind again. This falling behind and catching up happens repeatedly and so "when they catch up," says Fr Felix, "we have no alternative but to go with it with the fees."

Our fees "are in the middle range of comparable schools", but when asked if the presence of monks on the teaching staff made any difference to them, as other schools do not have monastic "free" labour: "It must be remembered that the monks have to live. While not being paid salaries, we have to have a church, to have heating, to be fed, to have electricity and the like, and all these must be paid for by the school fees; we live off the school."

The school is at the heart of the monastic works, both as part of the religious life of the community and as the main (and about the total) income of the monastery. "Without the

school we would have to find alternative work to live," he says. The farm is not a large source of income and, as with all farms at the moment, it is a struggle to gain anything from it.

Running the school, of course, is an expensive business; to keep the boilers on costs £1000 per day — this is Fr Felix's excuse for letting frostbite set in before the heating comes on! Electricity is expensive, too, and £100,000 per year is spent on water coming in and going out. A further expense is catering: "Gardner Merchant are in fact doing a smashing job," the Procurator announced, and added, "In their first year working they saved £106,000 on which we would have spent if they had not been with us: that was not at a sacrifice to standards, not to the amount of food. What it meant was that we only fed the mouths that existed." He claims differently to all those who say that the quality of food has without doubt dropped since Gardner Merchant's take over. "Those who advise me", as he calls them, assure him that the standards are maintained. From his own experience, he believes that standards could only improve since, now that Gardner Merchant are successfully working to a budget, he has asked that a higher standard should be their goal for the current year.

"I think our fee is still on the low side for what we offer," says Fr Felix (although 1200 parents might disagree!). The school fee, he says, must also stretch to "cover maintenance, repair and renovation of our buildings." The buildings are a vitally important factor, according to Fr Felix they are a gift, "given to us out of the goodness and love of many people; old boys and parents." The school needs to be filled in order to get the income in to re-invest in the buildings; "Aumit House was built on the cheap, Bolton House is 60 years old and needs a lot of development, as do St Aidan's and the whole of the Main School wing, we know we need upgraded and modern science facilities..."

"Everything we do should be excellent: academic life; sport; music especially; drama; the Sunley Centre standards; the outward bound activities. That is the purpose."

For his own part, Fr Felix misses his

contact with the school very much and though he enjoys his work regrets that he cannot have more time to be deeply involved with the school and the monastery. It is "a most extraordinary feeling," he says, "to be in the place (the school), but not actually part of it." His responsibilities are wide-ranging but he has delegated some of his work to "those more expert than I in certain fields." He misses, also, his many years as housemaster in St Bede's, god-like on Aumit hill from where he could keep a close eye on everything that went on in the school. He describes his housemastering as "the most absorbing, challenging, and fulfilling job in the world", and contrasts his housemastering, "talking to and with boys late into the night," with the shock of being Procurator, where "after 5pm they've all gone: there is no-one to talk to and after compline there is silence in the monastery. I had to come to terms with that."

Seven million pounds or more are turned over by the Procurator every year, with over 75,000 transactions. Fr Felix, when asked if there was any chance of the fees going down, replied simply: "No."

"We (Ampleforth Abbey) do not, and never have gathered unto ourselves rich reserves," he said, while casually turning over between his fingers a large golden coin: a Kruggerand; an ounce of gold, worth on the present international market a mere \$350 ...

Hugh Young

### LETTERS TO THE EDITORS

Dear Sirs,

With reference to Mr Carter's letter in the issue of 21 September, I feel it worth noting that the "young visionary of Our Lady" talked of working for peace. It would seem that efforts for peace through negotiation will be unsuccessful for some time to come and that the only way to make peace for those citizens is to provide them with aid and protection. It is evident, however, that the only hope of getting aid to these citizens of "that tragically war-torn corner of Europe" is by way of the protection by the armies of those nations which are providing it. These armies also act

as a deterrent. How else could this situation be handled?

The officers amongst these troops are likely to be the ones who, not long ago, were inspired to the pursuit of peace by such as the young visionary and then "not one hundred yards away were recruited by the CCF to the strains of bagpipe music and a splendid display of machine guns" to fulfil their inspiration. However unlikely and ironic this may seem there is a connection.

Therefore, it seems that real pacifism lies with those who risk their lives for a cause such as this war. These are the ones who are striving for peace.

Just a thought.

May I also bring to your attention that SAC is more than a hundred yards away from the main hall.

Yours etc,  
**Robert Ward (T)**

16 November

### The Adult World?

With the presidential election and the Masstricht bill, this week has witnessed a major change for the world's future. The gravity of these events has led me to follow them more closely and has caused a decline in my previous high regard for the democratic system. To see the saxophone-playing game-show host masquerading with undoubted success as a politician embarrasses and worries me; I am unsure of his capability to negotiate and create world peace among hostile nations.

I also discovered that MPs are to receive a pay rise, taking the value of their income to £90,000. The government's motive is to tie these figures to the pay of a high ranking civil servant. However, since MPs need not and often don't have any qualifications, it might be to insure their loyalty; however, loyalty does not appear to be a highly prized virtue among MPs at the moment.

The answer to the problem of MPs and Bill Clinton is to pass a bill barring any form of media coverage except newspapers, because although they provide a chance to see news,

it only succeeds in numbing people into passive participation in the world. And it seems to ensure that politicians adopt a superficial and publicity-seeking, image-conscious attitude to their own existence in case they might be seen behaving in an untoward manner on TV (which the author does not have).

This change would help our generation more than any other because we will be able to find our role models in men of high moral fibre rather than in men whose lives are guided not by conscience (unlike the editors) but by the lure of high office. The lack of media coverage will allow the country to be run by moronic cattle continually playing to the gallery, but they would play in private (like the editors). Then we might have some chance to read of their folly, aspiring to a morally unwavering and genuine existence and help in future to regain the public confidence that is the due of such a democratic form of government.

M.S.

## NEWS IN BRIEF

### New Bishop

It was recently announced that a new bishop will take over Augustine Harris' post as bishop of our diocese, Middlesbrough. The new bishop, the Rt Rev John Crowley, chairman of Cafod, and a keen Arsenal supporter, will take over at the start of next year.

### Theatre

The performances of this term's play, *Toad of Toad Hall*, are scheduled to take place on Wednesday 18, Friday 20 (at 8pm) and Saturday 21 (at 7pm) November. The green room and workshop areas of the theatre have recently been completely transformed (by boy-labour). This should allow the theatre to run more efficiently.

### HML

Since the last issue of the News, there have been two Headmaster's Lectures, both on the subject of Ireland. The first, on October

## Creation Recreated by R. Scarisbrick (O)

In the beginning, God created his laptop computer, for it was with this that He was to design the world. Having made this, He sat down, rolled up and soon went to bed.

On the second day, the laptop broke down, so He took it to Dixons where they said that it would take a week to be mended. God said that this was too long and so made another. He created Wales. This was to be a bin for all the rejects of creation. When He calmed down, He realised that this was a bit harsh, so He created England to make up for it.

On the fourth day, God was bored and so He made lots of animals for man to play with when he arrived. He made sheep and cows and horses, each designed to serve their own purposes. By now, God was really bored by all the catalogues which He had been browsing through and He realised just how boring life in earth was going to be for man, so he created the Toilet, so that man could sit and amuse himself upon it and make many funny jokes about it.

The earth at last reached a point at which God believed it was ready for man, so he set about making his first. He had a few attempts at this before getting it right. He was offended when his first attempt began to make sick jokes about the sheep instead of the toilet so he dumped him in Wales and forgot about him. Finally he discovered that the best formed man came from Leeds: it was thus that Graham was created. Graham, however, being from the north, threatened to beat God up if he did not change the name. Hence God called him Adam.

Adam was bored in the Garden of Eden on his own. The sheep and other animals were not all that useful, the toilet jokes had become rather tedious and all of the loo walls were now covered with pictures of his anatomy. On the fifth evening God sat back in his leather arm chair and despaired, trying to devise a way to keep a Leeds man entertained when all the loo walls have been filled. "O God help me!" called out God and then realised just how silly this statement was.

9, was given by the Rt Rev Mgr P. Corish on "The Reformation in Ireland" and the second on October 16 by Professor D. Rea on "The Irish Problem". They were both well received. Sir David Goodall will give the next lecture, entitled "Ireland Now" on November 20. Sir David has recently retired from the Foreign Office, ending his career as High Commissioner in Delhi. He is an old boy of St Wilfrid's.

### Spectator

In the most recent issue of the *Spectator* magazine, there was an article regarding Abbey Yogurt. The article, which was both friendly and accurate, lamented Abbey Yogurt not being able to expand to supplying supermarkets due to foreign competition and the supermarkets' requirements for the production line, which would have meant Abbey Yogurt having to modernise their plant at great expense.

### Schola

On Sunday, November 8 the Schola Cantorum sang the Requiem Mass by prominent French composer Gabriel Fauré. The performance in the evening went smoothly with a large audience, perhaps due to it having been announced on Classic FM. The tone of the voices was flowing and beautiful. The baritone soloist (from Opera North) elevated the whole performance of this moving piece. There are two more Schola concerts this term and I urge anyone who has never been to go along.

### Cheshire Homes Day

This term's Cheshire Homes Day took place on the Thursday before half term. Our guests arrived at lunch time and were escorted around the school by members of the top three years. The Schola sang in the Abbey church and a group of musicians provided entertainment during tea. A good time was had by all, guests and boys alike.

When God consulted him about what he wanted, Adam said that he got dirty playing with sheep and that he wanted something clean and beautiful that he could dominate, love and talk to. He drew God a picture to illustrate this desire. God was slightly shocked but dutifully built what Adam drew for him. Thus, woman was created and Adam called her Eve. God knows why.

Now both of them were naked but they were not embarrassed, though perhaps Adam should have been. They could eat anything in the garden except the Granny Smiths in the middle, which would give them food poisoning, so God forbade them to touch these. Now Eve was from Yorkshire and so she stole an apple and ate it. After a while she fell down in pain. Adam turned up and, looking down at her on the floor, he noticed something that he had not noticed before, and, strangely embarrassed, he covered himself up.

God was annoyed to hear that Eve had stolen the apple and threatened to expel them from the garden. Adam and Eve could not take God seriously and were later kicked out for eating God's chocolate cake. Adam and Eve were annoyed at this and so went off to make lots more little Yorkshiremen whom they clothed in white socks just to annoy God and to provide endless sport for a breed yet unborn, the Amplefordians.

### REMEMBRANCE? SUNDAY By J-P Pitt (T)

I found myself most perturbed at Mass last Sunday (November 8), Remembrance Day no less, with everyone sporting a scarlet poppy, as found in the fields of Flanders after the terrible conflict there between 1914 and 1918. The reason why I was perturbed at the end of Mass was the fact that something was missing; everywhere across the nation at 11 am people were pausing for the "two minutes silence" and to hear the Last Post, a very evocative moment for many, pacifist or war-monger alike. Meanwhile at Ampleforth Abbey and College, the gathered congregation

were filing out of the Abbey church for coffee and biscuits in the main hall. I find it disgraceful that a school from whose ranks so many have joined the armed forces and will doubtless continue to do so, do not respect those who have sacrificed their lives in the name of "God, King and country".

It is quite clear that the school has no conscious objection to the armed forces, considering that the CCF is commanded by Lieutenant Colonel The Rev Simon Trafford, and taking into account that the headmaster has entertained such men as General Sir Charles Guthrie and General Sir Peter Inge in their uniforms. Why then did we not have two minutes silence or Last Post? Surely not from lack of musicians or knowledge. Surely these two conventions are among the most powerful reminders of the horrors of war; hence it is not just a military thing, but a human thing. The poppy appeal's advert goes "Remember the Dead, but don't forget the living". It seems that the school has forgotten the dead altogether.

27 November

### The best prep school in Great Britain ...?

*Gilling and JH to merge next September*

As from September 1993, Ampleforth's two prep schools, Gilling Castle and Junior House, will join together to become one, as the Ampleforth Preparatory School. JH is to be moved to Gilling to make what will be the largest Catholic boarding prep school in the United Kingdom. With Fr Jeremy (housemaster of Junior House since 1989) at the helm, and Mr Sasse (headmaster at Gilling since 1987) as Associate Headmaster and director of studies and administration, the new school will house about 160 boys; work to provide 60 beds in a new building is already under way. This and the recently built sports hall at Gilling will account for most of the £1m that is being invested in the new school.

The decision follows a twelve month review of the prep school situation. Both

### Fr Dominic Retires

*A contemporary of Fr Dominic and a parent of a boy in the school writes:*

I can't say I remember Fr Dominic being in the Corps or the Sea Scouts, but I remember him well bathing illegally and cooking in the drying rooms of St Wilfrid's, and on cross country runs. That was a long time ago when Fr Columba was our housemaster and Fr Paul was headmaster. Fr Dominic must have shown early promise as a leader because, although 18 months younger than me, we were dormitory monitors together. I recall that he was a lenient but effective monitor.

Our paths crossed again 25 years later when our oldest son arrived in St Wilfrid's where Fr Dominic was now housemaster. In spite of being surrounded by the rebellious teenagers of the 70s, he managed to create an air of calm. He also had a remarkable knack of understanding the various needs of every boy in his house.

I met him next in Rome where he was Prior of St Anselmo, the theological college. The bottle of duty-free whisky I gave him was carefully placed under his bed and we enjoyed an excellent Italian Frascati. While there he was good enough to employ my son as a gardener, yet another example of his thoughtfulness.

Some years later our second son arrived at Ampleforth where Fr Dominic was now headmaster. I wondered if the boy I had known so long ago had ever thought he would follow Fr Paul. I never asked him. I never even asked him to explain the trick of speaking for an hour at Exhibition without notes.

As I write, our third son is in the school as Dominic's headmastership draws to a close, crowned by his successful year as chairman of the Headmasters' Conference. Space does not allow me to write more about the boy, the man and the monk whose friendship I have enjoyed for 50 years. A man of wit, charm and even glamour, I must conclude by thanking Dominic, on behalf of all those parents and old boys who feel as I do, for all he has done for a generation of boys at Ampleforth.

So what will become of him now? I believe that Prince Charles nominated St

Gilling and JH are currently too small to maintain their high standards cost-efficiently, but the demand for Catholic preparatory education in the north is still strong. So this course of action was the natural one to take. However, Fr Leo stressed that "to represent this solely as a response to falling numbers would be false", Fr Abbot sees this move as "combining the educational strengths of both schools". This seems indeed to be the case: the new Ampleforth Preparatory School will have one teacher to every ten boys. Fr Leo described the move as "educationally attractive, enabling us to maintain prep school education at Ampleforth well into the next century." A bigger prep school should certainly be more fun for all the boys and will give them the chance to be setted more accurately for their classes.

The question that has been left unanswered concerns the fate of the building that is now Junior House. Several rumours are circulating, including one which suggests that St Aidan's will move into JH. I'm told however, that many options are being considered although nothing has as yet been decided upon. Much to widespread disappointment in the school, a girls' house is out of the question (well for the moment anyway ...).

As an old boy of Gilling, my only regret at the merger is perhaps that the distinct characters of the boys from both schools will be lost. There has always been a friendly rivalry between the boys of each school but this shouldn't stop them cheerfully turning into one school. (The boys themselves do not resent the changes). The educational and sporting benefits will be considerable (their combined cricket and rugby teams should be very strong).

When my housemaster, Fr Stephen, announced the changes he predicted, somewhat rashly I thought, that the new school would become the best Preparatory school in Britain, bar none. I'm confident that the move will be a success, but we have yet to see the extent to which his statement will prove true.

R.D.P.

Benedict as the patron Saint of the EEC. Fr Dominic is in every sense a modern European – he speaks several European languages and held his HMC gathering in Bruges. So who better to succeed Jacques Delors?

### Play Review

#### Toad of Toad Hall

The *Toad of Toad Hall* was fast, amusing and convincing, but unpolished – from Harry Brady's touching Mole to the sharp court scene, and the Wild Wooders' party, there was the energy and belief which was needed

to carry it through. And yet from the dubious picnic to the condensed scripts used in the tunnel scene, one always wondered if in fact it would pull off.

Matthew Slater's Badger was considered and not overplayed; however, it has been suggested that in fact he was not acting as much as it appeared, and that, as one audience member noted: "Badger was a very convincing Matthew Slater." Matthew's control provided an interesting contrast to Malachy O'Neill's lack of it: his exciting and outrageous performance, perfectly suited to the part, once again won over his audience. He is a virtuoso in soliloquy, glorious in his timing and ad lib recovery, but strangely suited to the observant line of washer women: "With a little trouble, you'd make quite a good toad."

This of course is unfair: he was superb. But Malachy has more to offer in scenes when he is not the star. He must interact, know his lines and give as much as he does when he is at the centre of attention.

Harry Brady as Mole and Michel Hurst as Rat showed that teamwork is the key to theatrical success. With less dynamic but equally critical parts than the other two leads, these two made jokes out of nothing and carried it when it lagged. Harry confirmed himself as the school's most versatile actor, who has surely now earned a *lead, male, human* role in which to excel.

Alistair Ramage and Gervaise Milbourn also caught the eye: conviction in acting is

essential, and these had plenty of it. It is also necessary in direction. Julio Martino was landed four weeks ago in the director's chair with an unchosen cast and an unchosen play, no scope to change the set, no budget and a deadline. Every possible thanks and congratulations must be given to him for ensuring that a play happened at all this term, let alone one with so much life, and a tentativeness from which everyone always recovered: anyone who saw *Toad* crash to the floor on Saturday evening will know what I mean.

Nick John (W)

### EDITORIAL

After a term of almost no major news in the school, the period since the last issue has seen, in typical SHAC fashion, two major developments; the merger of Gilling and JH and Fr Domionic's formally retiring as headmaster. This issue has been mainly produced by myself, due to Matthew's heavy involvement in the play. However, everything said below is echoed by him also. Producing *The News* this term has been hard work with many a long night and a few very early mornings. I would, however, like to think that it has been worth it.

Thanks to everyone who has contributed to our four issues, especially the sports correspondents, Toby and Maurice, and Marc Brightman, whose articles, after all, make *The News* worth buying (well, in his opinion anyway). We are also very grateful to Fr Stephen, Tom Kerrigan, William McKenzie and James Lowther for all their photographs. We are of course greatly indebted to Ed Davis, the typesetter, without whom we would have indeed been stuck, to Mrs Warrack and Fr Prior for their guidance and editing help and to everyone whom we have bothered at the last moment, and whose time we have taken up, for their patience and cooperation.

Next term, Hugh French takes over the editorship, and we wish him good luck in what can sometimes turn out to be time-consuming and inconvenient. Good luck to all in the exams and have a good holiday.

Rupert Pepper

### SPORT

P.11 W.8 D.0 L.3

RUGBY : THE 1st XV

283-152

This was a team which restored an Ampleforth pride and reputation rather in tatters after the preceding year. They were capable of inspirational football as was seen on two separate occasions against Sedbergh and Pocklington when they scored tries which will be remembered for years by all those who saw them. It was perhaps fitting that the second try, against Pocklington, was scored by the captain. Why then was this side beaten? It had a pack and backs whose skill with the ball was not all it should be. But that was not the reason. Part of the answer lies in the number of points scored against. Many of the unbeaten Ampleforth sides have scored around 300 points but none has conceded over 100 and several have been under 50. Over 100 of the points scored against were scored by the three teams that defeated them. Two of those games could and should have been won but defence and sense were not the strongpoints of the threequarter line and mistakes were made at crucial points. And in the early two that were lost, Easterby was missing. Since he was a giant in skill, knowledge and anticipation, the side suffered in all the early games against Leeds, Hymer's, Bradford and Mount St Mary's and the back row was never a unit until he was there; his absence was not helped by that through injury of Spencer and Chamo in turn; the three of them eventually formed a fast and effective back row. And finally the loss of Easterby, the best forward, at the beginning of the term was matched by the loss of Dumbell, the best back, at the end. He missed the last three matches ... how his tackling was needed against Durham.

If this was the negative side, let us now take the other view. Here is a side averaging 25 points a match in the strongest circuit in Britain. True, the new scoring system makes that easier to attain but it is none the less a high average: M. Dumbell and T. Madden must have been two of the fastest wings in the country and Dumbell was a complete player, his angles of running in attack exciting, his defence aggressive and his speed off the mark electric. In contrast T. Madden was faster over a longer run. There was a certain weakness in defence but his attacking running improved over the season. A. Crossley never quite discovered the positional sense and anticipation required by a full back. His tackling and falling were exemplary and he alone was probably the difference between defeat and victory against Stonyhurst. G. Hickman was both goal-kicker and enigma. There were some fine games, some wonderful goal-kicking and the problem that nobody ever knew what he would do next: he was capable of scoring a try by his acute sense of anticipation as he was of giving one away by sheer lunacy. A talented and balanced player, he often forgot the presence of others and their dependency on him. J. Hughes was the other centre. Selfless, hard and direct, he was a good foil for Hickman. He trained the hardest, set a superb example in that way and consequently was the best support runner among the backs. He had good hands and occasional lapses always puzzled the observer. D. Wootton, the fly-half, lacked confidence in himself and had off days with his kicking. He had superb hands, a deceptive dummy, a killing tackle and no little speed which he seldom used. With more determination and ambition,



1st XV - 1992

Back row: M.G. FitzGerald (C); A.R. Crossley (B); A.A. Richter (B); C.F. Dalglish (J); G.J. Hickman (D); T.B. Madden (E).  
 Centre row: A.P. Oxley (A); S.H. Easterby (H); J.A. Hughes (C); M.R. Dumbell (H); T.B. Spencer (E).  
 Front row: J. Channo (J); J.C. Minchella (H); D.A. Wootton (H); J.-P. T. Pitt (T).

he could become an excellent player. That is not a criticism that could be levelled at A. Oxley. Here is a scrum-half who worked hard at all aspects of his game, who listened and learned and who became a splendid passer and an attacking runner of talent.

Injuries as well as uncertainty led to delay in the choice of the pack. When it finally came together with S. Easterby at 8, J. Channo at 6 and T. Spencer at 7 it developed into a unit of power, speed and skill. Channo got better and better and by the end of term his work-rate, commitment, speed to the ball and handling ability made him a high-class player, a lighter foil to the Easterby broadsword. Here was a player who attracted selectorial attention wherever he played. Gifted with an uncanny sense of anticipation and an instinctive knowledge of the game, he was often to the ball before the No.7. The certainty of his hands and the timing of his pass were immense benefits as were his determination and his leadership of the pack. T. Spencer, also in his second year in the side, was the No.7. When he finally convinced himself that his back was better he played brilliantly at times and he will remember his game against Sedbergh when he scored the first try and nearly had another seconds after the restart. This was a fine and well-balanced back row; although it could not be helped, it only came together for the first time against Newcastle: they only played seven of the eleven games together. The aggressive A. Richter and the hard-working C. Dalglish formed a second row of determination and assurance. Neither was particularly big but Dalglish had a tremendous leap in him and Richter became adept at ripping the ball away from opposition hands with his immense strength. Both were fast in the loose and never far from the ball. In the front row M. FitzGerald, who went on to represent London Counties, was a figure who ensured that the opposition could not always win their own scrummage ball. He was just as powerful in the loose. J.-P. Pitt, the other prop, was just as fast and determined and made up a powerful front row of which C. Minchella was the hooker. A tendency to drop the ball and a failure to concentrate all the time in the set scrum could not hide the fact that he won more heads than the opposition, that the side owed much to his throwing-in, and he, like Easterby, had a good sense of position.

The XV was lucky with its captain. Like his brother before him, J. Hughes, with his sense of loyalty and affection for others, made this a happy season. He was firm and committed, yet tolerant and friendly. Above all he was always cheerful and commanded respect. His example in training and commitment on the field were important; and he was just as good a captain in defeat as in victory. A great ambassador for the School, he deserved a team that was worthy of him.

The team was: A.P. Crossley (B), M.R. Dumbell (H), J.A. Hughes (C)(Capt), G.J. Hickman (D), T.B. Madden (E), D.A. Wootton (H), A.P. Oxley (A), J.-P.T. Pitt (T), J.C. Minchella (H), M.G. FitzGerald (C), C.F. Dalglish (J), A.A. Richter (B), J. Channo (J), T.B. Spencer (E), S.H. Easterby (H). The captain awarded colours to all the players.

Also played: J. McConnell (T), J. Murphy (C), J. Kennedy (D), A. Crodington (J), T. Mostyn (J), M. Crowther (H).



1st XV - 1992

*Back row:* M.G. FitzGerald (C); A.R. Crossley (B); A.A. Richter (B); C.F. Dalglish (J); G.J. Hickman (D); T.B. Madden (E).

*Centre row:* A.P. Oxley; S.H. Easterby (H); J.A. Hughes (C); M.R. Dumbell (H); T.B. Spencer (E).

*Front row:* J. Channo (J); J.C. Minchella (H); D.A. Wootton (H); J-P T. Pitt (T).

## MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 0 AMPLEFORTH 46

The School were far too fast for a big Middlesbrough side and their slick ball-handling was soon seen to advantage as the wings were able to reveal some blistering pace. Indeed Madden's speed was a feature of the first half and he was rewarded with two tries. He was taken off at half-time to give Mostyn his turn but he had made his mark on the game. The backs enjoyed themselves and all scored in a comprehensive victory.

## AMPLEFORTH 72 WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS 5

Once again experiments were tried, different boys coming on at half-time. It was good to see the wings getting seven tries between them. Most of the backs also scored tries and Hickman was back to his best kicking form.

## AMPLEFORTH 24 LEEDS G.S. 7

The first School game revealed alarming weaknesses. True, Easterby was still injured and when Wootton was forced to retire in a practice game it was unfair to throw Codrington into a match of this calibre. In the event he did good things including scoring a try, but unsurprisingly he was unused to the pace of the game and could not move the ball with the necessary speed and facility. The first try was scored by Dumbell through the good offices of McConnell, who played well in Easterby's place, and Oxley. The third and last try of the half followed a ruck, a break by Hughes and finishing by Madden. The second half was harder as the XV turned to face the strong wind and once again Leeds called the tune for ten minutes, missing two penalties during that time. The School gradually reaffirmed their ascendancy as Leeds tired but the game became disrupted as Leeds' players were injured and replaced, and the weather deteriorated. But the frantic passing was not a good sign and although Madden scored yet another try there remained a feeling of frustration.

## HYMER'S 14 AMPLEFORTH 15

The strong wind made this a difficult game and the XV took a calculated risk when they won the toss and chose to play against it. They defended stoutly and it took a long time before Hymer's breached their defence to score a try wide out which was converted, a try stemming from Ampleforth possession and a failure to control the ball. Hymer's camped for long periods in their opponents' 22 but they spurned several chances: indeed the XV nearly scored at the other end after a break by Crossley but his passing is not yet as good as his running. The XV clung on but were unhinged on the stroke of half-time by a classic scissors. However 14-0 in that wind was not a winning score and both sides knew it. The XV scored almost immediately: McConnell fed Oxley who put Mostyn away: when he was stopped the big Murphy was not, and 14-5 looked a deal better than 14-0. The XV continued to pin their adversaries in their own 22 but it was in the end from a ruck won on halfway that Hickman released Crossley who scored a try in the corner. This was unconverted but the XV did not let that bother them, a set scrum allowing Oxley to work McConnell over.

With fifteen minutes to go and the XV in the lead, it was possible that they would pull away but Hymer's defended resolutely and it was the School's turn to ignore the odd chance. Hymer's got near enough once to attempt a penalty which fell well short, the School did not bother to take two offered to them and the game finished with the School on the attack.

## BRADFORD G.S. 52 AMPLEFORTH 13

Bradford's reputation was such that the XV knew that they had to start well and this they did, Hickman kicking a penalty within five minutes. But all the reports had hardly done justice to Bradford. Not only were they good, they were very good, and the School had the luxury of the lead for merely two minutes, the time it took Bradford to reach the other end and kick a much easier penalty than Hickman's. Within a further five minutes, the physical power of the Bradford forwards and their explosive technique made it clear that the School would have a damage limitation exercise on their hands. It was impossible not to admire the expertise of the Bradford forwards as they scored their first try near the posts. Brilliant tackling by all the backs kept the score to reasonable proportions at half-time but two more penalties and another try was the outcome of some wonderful rugby, attack by Bradford and defence by the XV, whose only reward was another penalty. A try straight after half-time was particularly unfortunate as, with the aid of the slope, the XV looked as though they might obtain a little more possession. True, a Wootton up and under caused havoc in the Bradford defence and Hughes raced over; at 13-28 Ampleforth hopes were still just alive. But Bradford pulled away again and as the defence tired scored thrice more to give the School a valuable lesson in power rugby.

## MOUNT ST MARY'S 17 AMPLEFORTH 15

This was a sad day. The XV started with a kick which did not go the required ten metres. That set the tone for the first half: the team had clearly left their energy, determination and most of all their intelligence on the bus for they could not win a line-out ball, and their collective speed to the loose ball was so slow that Mount were untroubled at ruck and maul. Despite a penalty by Hickman which opened the scoring, it was no surprise when Mount scored, the Ampleforth pack being noticeable by its absence at a tackle. Ryan, Mount's fly-half was soon to steal away down the blind-side brushing off two tackles for a second try. Things went from bad to worse: a kick to the corner-flag tempted two defenders into trying a throw-in on their own line, the inevitable result being five points to Mount. The second half started in similar vein but with twenty minutes to go the School suddenly and surprisingly scored. Oxley upset his opponent, Easterby won the loose ball and Hughes put Madden over in the corner. The team were galvanised into action and as Ryan was hobbling off, Dumbell broke through several tackles at speed and scored under the posts. Now the boot was on the other foot and it was the School who called the tune, winning endless loose balls and playing some exhilarating rugby. Several chances

were missed but in the final five minutes Mount were forced into conceding a penalty near enough to the posts to make the conversion a formality. To the captain's fury, an attempt was made to score a try and the match was handed back to the opposition.

#### AMPLEFORTH 11 NEWCASTLE R.G.S. 3

Nobody could complain at the way the XV started this time for they attacked Newcastle with intensity and only sterling defence by the visitors kept them out. Gradually Newcastle fought their way back into the game but it became a stalemate affair, the XV giving away too many penalties to find any rhythm and to take advantage of the superiority of the pack. In due course Newcastle kicked one of those penalties, led 3-0 at half-time and opened the second half with a blistering attack by their backs which the XV did well to repel. For some minutes the School were under some pressure but they gradually worked their way down to the Newcastle 22. There Oxley robbed his opponent and Spencer and Easterby set up a ruck from which Madden scored. This completely altered the balance in the School's favour. Hickman kicked a penalty, Wootton dropped a goal and twice in five minutes the Newcastle right flank was turned for Madden to go close. In the welter of possession Hickman, too, crossed the line but was brought back for an infringement and it was an encouraging performance with a score that did not flatter the XV.

#### AMPLEFORTH 46 SEDBERGH 6

The XV chose to play up the slope and immediately besieged Sedbergh's line with powerful and effective rucking. In as good a start as the School has had they were unfortunate that their only reward was a Hickman penalty before the Sedbergh fly-half responded with a monster down the wind. Nevertheless the XV continued in the same positive vein and Spencer, playing the match of his life, backed up Madden and Dumbell, won the tackled ball and crashed over. Within seconds he had nearly scored again by the posts in a prelude to the best try of the match. In this purple patch the School could do little wrong and after a movement which involved nearly every member of the team, Dumbell scored a try under the posts. Sedbergh hit back releasing their speedy wing but Crossley's tackle saved the side from what, just before half-time, might have been a crucial score. After half-time Sedbergh's attacks continued and they were aided by silly penalty offences, one of which enabled Sedbergh to cut their deficit. But that gap was immediately restored by another penalty from Hickman and at that the XV put all doubt on one side. Dumbell scored two more tries, Madden one and Hickman banged in the last nail with an interception and a try under the posts. In a display of skill, speed and power, it is a shame to single out individuals but Spencer, Dumbell, Easterby, Oxley and FitzGerald looked players of high class: the guiding hand of Hughes ensured that it was a team affair.

#### AMPLEFORTH 67 ST PETER'S 6

In spite of being manifestly the better side, the XV, playing down the slope, took some time to assert their authority: indeed their first score was a penalty from Hickman soon neutralised by an even better one from St Peter's. But the pack by this time were laying sound foundations and soon Dumbell scored on the right and Madden on the left while Hickman added an individual try by half-time to make the score 22-3. On the resumption fourteen points were added almost immediately and the St Peter's defence all but collapsed. There was some wonderful rucking, handling and running only marred by a plethora of penalties which perhaps saved St Peter's from complete annihilation.

#### AMPLEFORTH 27 STONYHURST 8

The School started brightly enough up the slope and for a few minutes there was no sign of the lethargy which seemed to afflict them for most of the first half. The kicking from defence and the tackling of the backs was woeful with the exception of Crossley who made at least two try-saving tackles in this time. But Stonyhurst scored a try in spite of his efforts and contained the XV for so long in their own 22 that they had their further reward with a penalty in front of the posts. They were to regret this for straight from that kick-off, the pack won a ruck, Channo interested two men on the blind-side and Madden scored at the most important of psychological moments. 8-5 at half-time did not begin to reflect Stonyhurst's superiority but worse was to come for them when almost from the restart Oxley broke down the blind-side to score a try in the corner. From that moment the game changed. For the rest of the game the XV were as much on top as Stonyhurst had been in the first half. Easterby, FitzGerald and swift handling by all the backs set up a try for Crossley which carried the XV to the safety of 17-8 and when Hickman kicked an easy penalty, the control of the XV grew stronger. Hughes fittingly finished off the game with a dummy and acceleration to the corner and Hickman succeeded with the long conversion.

#### DURHAM 33 AMPLEFORTH 18

This was a disappointing and frustrating game. For forty minutes (and the game lasted forty minutes each way) the School had eighty per cent of the possession and could not score thanks to the tackling of the Durham backs and some Ampleforth inefficiency at finishing off the chances supplied by a rampaging pack. And so at half-time the School were losing 12-11, having conceded two tries from mistakes made when the ball was in their possession in opposition territory. Durham fared better in the second half in terms of possession, but even then they had to rely for their further three tries on Ampleforth mistakes and poor defence. The School's two tries, one in each half, were created tries and because of Durham's defensive speed and strength had to be earned. In a game of high quality, Durham's back division showed a resilience, speed and strength which overcame the School's power and expertise in ball-winning.

## AMPLEFORTH 22 POCKLINGTON 3

There will be few better tries scored on this ground than the one scored by Hughes fifteen minutes before the end. It is odd that it occurred in a scrappy match and in wet conditions where the defences of both sides were better than the attacks. Oxley started it under his own posts catching an awkward kick over his shoulder and called for a mark which was not given. He did not hesitate but ran flat and at speed across his own posts timing his pass to Hickman, who turned the ball back inside to Channo. He moved across and infield once more and linked up with several forwards who released FitzGerland up the middle. A thundering run and a pass to Hughes put the captain in under the posts. It was perhaps fittings that Oxley should score an individual try shortly afterwards to give the scoreline a flattering look. Much of what had gone before was frustrating to the team as well as to the spectators. In the first half the pack had played well and dominated but, as against Durham, the backs could not make the final telling pass and chances were squandered. Channo did however score a try from a Wootton/Hickman scissors which gave the School only a 10-3 lead at half-time, Hickman having kicked a penalty. It was clear by the way in which Pocklington dominated the second half until Oxley worked his magic that the School were rusty and needed this game.

## WHITGIFT 3 AMPLEFORTH 25

The usual warm and friendly welcome from Whitgift along with a warm and friendly afternoon encouraged the XV to show their paces. They were anxious to do well in view of the cancellation of the Saturday match against Monmouth and they had much the better of both territory and possession as they played up the slope in the first half. But as against Durham, they could not translate that abundant possession into points and it was Whitgift who opened the scoring with a penalty almost immediately nullified by one from Hickman. Whitgift went close to scoring a try a few minutes later but after that was checked at the corner-flag, they never troubled the School who now launched more attacks of their own which in their turn were repulsed by good defence helped by poor Ampleforth handling. In the second half Whitgift tired, Easterby scoring the first try from a heel off the head. The XV now launched a series of skilful raids as possession increased and Whitgift had to defend with desperation. Eventually the edifice collapsed. Ampleforth confidence increased, Mostyn was sent over twice in the same corner and Channo scored a try which Hickman converted to bring an end to a sparkling performance.

## 2nd XV

283-64

P.11 W.8 L.3

This was a good 2nd XV and nearly an excellent one who might have been unbeaten. The forwards could usually ensure a solid platform at both line-outs and set scrums so that there was seldom a shortage of set piece ball. The backs had considerable attacking flair and scored many good tries. Some of the most memorable of these featured end-to-end handling between both forwards and backs which was rugby at its best (as when stealing the match against Bradford after being under intense pressure for most of the second half). How then did the record at the halfway stage (P.5, W.5, F.174, A.18) finish with three losses in the last five matches?

It must be said that in one of these matches, against Newcastle, the side played badly. They might have won but did not deserve to. Against Sedbergh, in a pulsating match, they played magnificent rugby but just could not register the necessary points despite crossing their opponents line on four occasions, only to be brought back by the touch judge's flag or driven back by determined Sedbergh tackling. In both these matches the opposition coaches were gracious enough to say that the better side had lost. By the time they played Durham they had lost the habit of winning and were beaten by a better side.

Crowther (H) was an exciting runner and dependable catcher at fullback. He played well on most occasions and never badly. Without doubt the side missed the strength and straight running in the centre of Burgan (D) after his injury against Mount St Mary's. With him the whole back line threatened so that T. Mostyn (J) and Op den Kamp (J) on the wings looked good players, as indeed they were, scoring nine tries apiece. Zoltowski (H) worked hard in set piece back moves, was dependable and he began to develop the confidence to "have a go" himself. The halfbacks, Codrington (J) and Martelli (E), were both good players who will go on to better things but they never settled as a partnership and, despite their considerable talent, they did not develop as had been hoped, either technically or tactically. At their best they showed good flair and judgement, as when putting Op den Kamp in at Mount St Mary's but their "play making" was not dependable and could not put pressure on their own side as readily as on the opposition. Here lay one of the side's problems.

The forward strength was built on a solid and workmanlike front row of Melling (J), Banna (H), Morgan (J). They were not the fastest around the field but were seldom equalled in set scrums. Mathias (C) was the ever-present lock and well he served the side. He was partnered by Dilger (O) (at the start of the season), Ward (T) (who loyally played in many positions before losing his place), and Kennedy (D). Kennedy eventually made the place his own and his outstanding handling skills made him a tower in lineouts and elsewhere. When he has learnt to use his body weight effectively he will be a good player.

McGoldrick (C) was a first rate captain both on and off the field and, at No.7, was the most effective member of the back row. His regular partners by the end of the season were Murphy (C) and McConnell (G), both of whom had started in the 1st XV. McConnell was a mobile and effective force when given the ball but neither was prepared to look for it. Thus ball won at set pieces was

often lost or not won at the next break down. With the laws as they now are this meant that the side could not retain possession and attacks or tactics could not be sustained. This was the side's other problem.

Results:		K.R.E.
	v Leeds	Won 58- 0
	v Hymer's	Won 31- 3
	v Bradford	Won 12- 0
	v Mount St Mary's	Won 42- 5
	v Barnard Castle	Won 31-10
	v Newcastle	Lost 3-17
	v Sedbergh	Lost 8-19
	v St Peter's	Won 44-13
	v Stonyhurst	Won 17- 0
	v Durham	Lost 8-17
	v Pocklington	Won 29- 0

The team was: W.M. Crowther (H), F.V. Op den Kamp (J), J-P.M. Burgun (D); M.J. Zoltowski (H), T.J. Mostyn (J), S. Martelli (E), A. Codrington (J), D. Melling (J), R. Morgan (J), G.R. Banna (H), J.F. Kennedy (D), O.R. Mathias (C), J.S. Murphy (C), S.P. McGoldrick (C), J.F. McConnell (T). Also played: M. Ward (T), M. Slater (C), A. Crossley (B), J. O'Shea (B), E. FitzGerald (E).

#### P.7 W.7 3rd XV 221-42

The season began well with a good win (19-8) against Leeds G.S. under 17s side. The forwards were a most powerful and cohesive unit. The back row of T. Cooper (C), D.R. Telford (A) and G. Penalva-Zuasti (W) were tireless and constructive throughout. J.C. Hay (J) played at prop and had an outstanding game: his unselfish attitude in playing out of position throughout the season was typical of the boys who played for the team rather than themselves. M. Middleton (A) scrummaged well. In the backs, the centre, E.G.J. FitzGerald (E), the captain, and J.I. de Uriarte (A) dominated the game. Both are powerful and elusive going forward and their tackling and coverage in defence was first rate. The wingers D.W. Spencer (H) and R. Bernardo (O) showed pace in attack but were vulnerable in defence. The full back C.D. Holmes (A) playing in the position for the first time often ran the ball from defence when a kick to touch would have been a safer option. The match against Mount St Mary's was won easily (65-0).

An away trip to Newcastle R.G.S. is always a difficult task. In the first few minutes they lost a try. This seemed to motivate them further. J.E.C. Dilger (O) and M.A. Hamilton (E) the second row pairing took control of the lineout and were forceful and penetrative in the loose. A.G.H. Rye (J) won several strikes against the head. He was to keep S.E.H. Marcellin-Rice (J) out of the side for most of the season. With domination established in the tight, the pack produced excellent ball which the backs used to great effect.

The Sedbergh match is always a close fought affair. This year was no exception. Sedbergh dominated the scrum and the lineout. Ampleforth

had to reply on its ability to soak up pressure and to attack off any ball won in the loose. To have only conceded ten points was an excellent achievement. The tackling of the back row and the centres was the major factor in this win. E. FitzGerald (E) also carved many openings from relatively poor possessions. A kick from Marshall and tries from D.W. Spencer (H) and L.J.E. Hall (W) decided the game 13-10.

The last three matches were comfortably won. Stonyhurst offered little resistance and lost 27-3. Durham started well and held the score to 3-0 at half-time but folded in the second half under pressure and lost 32-0. The final match against Yarm's 1st XV was a closer game; they had weaknesses that we exploited. In the end a score of 29-13 was a fair reflection on the balance of the game. The later games saw A.D. Gibson (E) emerge as a solid full back, J. St Clair-George (T) mature into a good scrum half and M.J. Ward (T) dominate as a No.8.

Results:	v Leeds G.S. U17s	(A)	Won	19- 8
	v Mount St Mary's	(H)	Won	65- 0
	v Newcastle R.G.S.	(A)	Won	36- 8
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Won	13-10
	v Stonyhurst	(A)	Won	27- 3
	v Durham	(H)	Won	32- 0
	v Yarm School 1st XV	(H)	Won	29-13

The team was: A. Gibson (E), D. Spencer (H), E.J. FitzGerald (E), J.I. de Uriarte (A), C. Holmes (A), N. Marshall (C), J. St Clair-George (T), J.C. Hay (J), A. Rye (J), L. Hall (W), E. Dilger (O), A. Hamilton (E), G. Penalva-Zuasti (W), T.R. Cooper (C), D.R. Telford (A).

Also played: M. Ward (T), R. Bernardo (O), M. Middleton (A), S. Marcellin-Rice (J), G. Gaskell (D), J. Kennedy (D).

#### P.6 W.5 L.1 4th XV 197-54

This year's team had a successful season based on all round competence rather than outstanding individual performances. The forwards played with determination and vigour. A. Russell-Smith (H) became mobile and supportive in open play. S. Marcellin-Rice (J) was unfortunate not to make the 3rd XV. His own improvement seemed to draw an immediate response from A. Rye (J). J. Flynn (H) was another whose solid performance kept control of hard won ball. M. Moy (B) made a number of forceful charges into enemy territory and his personal skills showed a marked improvement, surprising us all with an accomplished sliding retrieval of the ball on his own goal line in the last match. R. Hall (H) became one of the most forceful players winning a considerable amount of ball in the maul. C. Little (H) at fly-half kicked strategically to advantage and with considerable variety. R. Bernardo (O) also was unfortunate not to play for the 3rds more often. He often broke inside with strong runs that gained important ground. Our backs were most effective when moving the ball wide. Once again the commitment of many players in a squad with considerable

depth, some of whom could not always be selected, made the 4ths a strong side and gave LX2 an enjoyable season.

Results:	v Bradford G.S.	Won	50- 0
	v Mount St Mary's	Won	64- 0
	v Barnard Castle	Won	10- 3
	v Sedbergh	Lost	12-29
	v King Edward's	Won	29-15
	v Pocklington	Won	32- 7

Team from: J. Flynn (H), S. Marcelin-Rice (J), A. Russell-Smith (H), C. Ingram-Evans (D), N. Lemis (J), A. Robinson (D), R. Hall (H), A. Medicott (J), R. Irvén (C), E. Waller (A), M. Moy (B), J. St Clair-George (T), C. Little (H), J. Granstrom (B), R. Bernardo (O), J. Evans-Freke (E), J. Freeland (B), M. Slater (C), J. O'Shea (O), J. Lovegrove (E), R. Collier (J), M. Middleton (A), I. Andrews (T).

P.J.M.

P.10 W.6 L.4

U16 COLTS

138-53

The season began with the squad suffering from a lack of confidence in their own ability. One of the hardest habits in sport can be to adopt the habit of winning. The squad contained good players and should have produced good rugby but a lack of belief was hindering their progress.

Against Leeds the XV were unsure of themselves and allowed the opposition to win. The Bradford game saw the XV play with spirit. They matched their hosts and illustrated for the first time that they were a magnificent tackling team as later opponents were to experience. However, once again the team lost by just another three points. Against a weaker than normal Barnard Castle XV the team put on a fluent second half performance: led on by Bowen Wright, Record and Prescott's powerful running the backs scored tries with effective straight running. In a fast and furious game against Newcastle R.G.S. the XV placed their opponents under pressure but again failed to turn pressure into points. It was only after a mistake had allowed Newcastle to gain a breakaway try that the XV showed sharpness, scoring a try through Freeland.

The loss of two players against Sedbergh disrupted the XV and Sedbergh won a close fought encounter. The trip to Cumbria must have had a profound effect on them, because from that moment onwards they were a different side. They showed a thirst for knowledge in training and enjoyed their matches in which they showed they had become a close knit team. It was Hymer's College who were to suffer as a result of this. The first two rucks showed the difference that a week had made. Hymer's, who had had a good season up to that point, were swept aside. The support play, the will to work for each other, ball retention and choice of options was a revelation. The St Peter's game showed glimpses of this overpowering form but the XV were never allowed to create a pattern and their opponents almost stole the game in the end.

The side faced an enormous challenge against a Stonyhurst side who had

been sweeping teams aside. They exerted pressure from start to finish never allowing them time to settle. On one occasion, however, with the score still glued at 0-0 Stonyhurst did breach the XV's defence once, only to see Holmes make a try-saving tackle. The two tries that were scored by the XV showed the side at its best, committing their opponents by forceful running and supporting in numbers eventually to cross the line and score. Billett's try saw him come of age as a winger. The XV were never quite able to match their form of this game against Durham and Pocklington, but nevertheless still demonstrated what a powerful side they were as they won both games.

The front row of the pack performed dynamically throughout the season and were never equalled. H. Marcelin-Rice (J) showed solidity in the tight and cleared up a lot of messy ball in the line-out; C. Strick van Linschoten (O) was explosive on the loose-head side and was always close to the ball in the loose, playing like a fourth back-row man; N. Prescott's (O) hooking improved but his real asset was his ball winning in the loose. He has immense upper body strength and regularly dispossessed the opposition. The second row of A. Ramsay (E) and N. Inman (T) worked tirelessly and gave the pack a solid platform. Ramsay in particular led the pack by example and drove them on to higher levels of fitness. M. Bowen-Wright (H) captained the team in a quiet but authoritative manner and he was courageous at all times. J. Holmes (A) on the blind-side of the back-row ensured that no-one exposed the narrow of our defence and tidied up a lot of loose possession. R. Record (C) completed the back-row. He was never far from the ball securing possession and also never allowing the opposition to dwell on the ball. The half-back partnership of P. Quirke (B) and J. Newman (C) flourished from the moment that Newman decided to make the position his own. The transformation was extraordinary resulting in his running the play from fly-half. Quirke's pass improved and at times he made some scything breaks from scrum-half. R. Greenwood (J) and D. Pace (C) formed a good partnership in the centre. Their defensive play was at times ferocious with none of the opposition ever exposing them. Their ball retention was also good and they continually placed the opposition under pressure in both defence and attack. T. Walsh (A) read the game well from full-back and his intrusions in the line were at times devastating. Both wings were match winners: H. Billett (C) showed power and determination, D. Freeland (J) always threatened, his pace off the mark caught many sides out. Both boys had tremendous defensive qualities and were rarely beaten. The team made dramatic progress thanks to their positive attitude towards both playing and training. The "B" team matched this effort and made similar progress.

Results:	v Leeds G.S.	(A)	Lost	3- 6
	v Bradford G.S.	(A)	Lost	7-10
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	Won	30- 5
	v Newcastle R.G.S.	(H)	Lost	5- 7
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	7-10
	v Hymer's College	(H)	Won	42- 0
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	Won	10- 0

v Durham School	(H)	Won	10- 0
v St Peter's	(A)	Won	19-15
v Pocklington	(H)	Won	5- 0

The team was: T.E. Walsh (A), D.B. Freeland (J), R.W. Greenwood (T), D.H. Pace (C), H.G. Billett (C), P.G. Quirke (B), J.N. Newman (C), H.B. Marcelin-Rice (J), N.A. Prescott (O), C.J. Strick van Linschoten (O), N.E. Inman (T), A.S. Ramsay (E), R.O. Record (C), M.C. Bowen-Wright (H), J.M. Holmes (A). Also played: M. Goslett (W), J. Hughes (O), A. Ramage (C).

G.D.T.

P.13 W.7 D.1 L.5

U15 COLTS

258-149

This should have been an unbeaten season. The talent was there, the balance of strengths was there. Circumstances conspired to produce a season of frustration and a feeling of "what might have been". We started well with an emphatic win over a strong Leeds side, the backs giving a stunning display of running and passing with Banna, Lorimer and Wade giving an early indication of the threat they pose for opposition defences. The forwards at this stage seemed rather weak and ineffectual, quite prepared to play second fiddle to their rather more glamorous team-mates. Scarborough allowed the forwards to come into their own a little more, Stewart in particular. The confidence gained here was important, giving them an idea of what might be achieved. It also brought together Pennington and Parnell in the back-row.

The Bradford game was an epic. The rugby was of a high quality with play swinging from one end of the field to the other. A nail biting 0-0 draw was the just result. The draw in itself was a first as I have only seen U15 sides lose away at Bradford. A positional change during the game brought Leneghan on to the open-side where he remained for the rest of the season. Hemingway and Burnett were composed at half back. Burnett showed maturity with his kicking and seemed to have "time"; this, along with his strong tackling, was to become his trademark.

A storming win over Barnard Castle followed with the forwards for the first time becoming a force to be reckoned with, producing more than their fair share of ball and generally more aggressive and lively. However there were still worries. Our tackling was able to soak up reasonable pressure but was not dynamic, pressure was not being adequately applied to the opposition and we were still hiding weak tacklers. Full back was a particular problem, Pennington being the most effective, yet it was becoming obvious that he was better suited to playing No.8.

The Mount St Mary's game highlighted all our strengths and weaknesses. The first half was as good an example of total rugby as you could wish for. The second half saw a great deal of complacency, panic, disorganisation, poor tackling and generally a bad reaction to being put under pressure.

Now came the turning point: all the sides the team had lost to as U14s were coming up. But we were not to be at full strength: actions and reactions meant

the loss of four players for the next game and this, plus two injuries, meant that we faced the aggressive and powerful Newcastle with a scratch side that was physically unable to match them. The boys took a physical and mental beating that dropped their morale to rock bottom. Bamford alone emerged from this as a hard forward with qualities that are appreciated under any circumstances. The missing boys were due back to play against Sedbergh but were unable to practice; and not having trained together for three weeks proved to be too much. It was a good game and evenly contested. The disunity in the backs against a well organised attack decided the issue. Morale took a further drop as the boys began to question their own ability.

The full back problem had not been resolved, the permutations being tried caused even more unease, and the experiments tried against St Peter's did not help. We managed to win mainly due to a spirited start and finish to the game, with Wade an inspiration with three tries and denied a fourth, Bernardo on the other wing defending well and proving to be an elusive runner. However, once again we allowed pressure to get to us, the result being an indifferent performance for too much of the game. Having outplayed Hymer's and scored four tries, we were to see it all come to nothing with the tacklers we were trying to hide being badly exposed by three tries from a powerful Hymer's centre. One conversion decided the game with no-one to blame but ourselves.

We now had the long away trip to Stonyhurst to play an unbeaten side with a set of backs who were taking all before them. We played magnificently and made the Stonyhurst backs look ordinary. For the first time they got the idea of going forward to defend, but even now we only tackled decisively on occasions. Some confidence returned as a result of this game. Ironically a heavy loss at Durham, to yet another unbeaten side, lifted the side's confidence. We were dominant for the vast majority of this game but the cohesion of the early season had not yet been regained so that we were not able to capitalise on the advantage we had created. Ball retention was a particular problem.

We now had time to regroup, work on the weaknesses that had been exposed and build in the cohesion that had been so badly missing. A genuine sense of purpose returned; the strength of their play and particularly their tackling gave them back confidence; the long standing full-back problem was resolved and added to the overall sense of security when Pitt "became of age" and took over this position.

The unbeaten Gordonstoun side were our next visitors and within three minutes it looked as if we were also going to be on the receiving end of their usual fifty point beating of their rivals. This turned out to be far from the case. Our strength in the tackle turned the game around. The Gordonstoun fly-half (a most accomplished player) did not know what to do for the best. If he used his centres they were knocked down and backwards by Banna and Lorimer, if he ran himself he was met by a wall of Pennington, Parnell and Leneghan, all coming forward (for the first time). So he frequently kicked, usually under pressure, and Pitt made that option look futile too. The Gordonstoun No.8 was tackled, lifted and unceremoniously dumped backwards by Wade. This emphatic

display of forceful rugby fuelled our efforts, the forwards driving on and providing a steady stream of good possession, Bamford and Furze showing the way; the back row sucking in the opposition, retaining the ball, before releasing it to the backs who capitalised on the situation with great effect; Banna, Lorimer and Wade being outstanding both individually and as a unit. McConnell and Pinsent came into the side for the first time and acquitted themselves well. In front of a good crowd the side played a high quality game of rugby, matching the win over Bradford by John Welsh's team and putting them on a par with the performances of Anton Richter's side.

Pocklington was a good opportunity to finish in the manner and style we should have been playing all season. Last minute injuries and sickness caused some disruption, but the boys overcame this and duly put on a good display, with Herrera and Leneghan showing what they were capable of. The backs have learnt how to react to pressure and how best to apply it. Individually their tackling has come on wonderfully. The improvement in the forwards was more dramatic. They are now an attacking force in their own right and the driving, rolling, handling tries they scored at Pocklington were the manifestations of this newly acquired skill. Particular mention should be made of the manner in which the captain, Banna, has handled the team, the problems and frustrations.

The "B" side had a good season, with a number of players pressing hard for places in the "A" side. McNeill was a driving force who in other years would have easily been in an "A" side. Brenninkmeyer got better until he was on the verge of selection and Evers has talent.

Results:	v Leeds G.S.	(H)	Won	26- 5
	v Scarborough College	(A)	Won	53- 0
	v Bradford G.S.	(A)	Drew	0- 0
	v Barnard Castle	(H)	Won	42- 7
	v Mount St Mary's	(A)	Won	17- 5
	v Newcastle R.G.S.	(H)	Lost	7-39
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Lost	10-15
	v St Peter's	(H)	Won	15-12
	v Hymers' College	(H)	Lost	22-24
	v Stonyhurst	(A)	Lost	5-12
	v Durham	(A)	Lost	5-25
	v Gordonstoun	(H)	Won	27- 5
	v Pocklington	(A)	Won	39- 0

The team was: R. Pitt (T), J.R. Wade (A), B.C. Lorimer (W), S.R. Banna (H), H. Bernardo (A), R.W. Burnett (D), T. Pinsent (C), M. McConnell (T), J.C. Bamford (E), D. Herrera (J), G.E. Furze (O), P. Fane-Saunders (W), J.L. Parnell (D), B.T. Pennington (B), E.R. Leneghan (A).

Also played: P. Field (O), T. McSheehy (W), L. McNeill (T), G. Doimi de Frankopan (W), C. Berry (T), T. Gretton (O), W. Morgan (J), G. Milbourn (B), J. Hemingway (H), M. Stewart (J).

A.T.H.

## U14 COLTS

262-137

P.12 W.6 L.6

This team was better than the results suggest; they are not a fair reflection of the effort and commitment shown by this enthusiastic group, nor do they reflect the quality of some of the rugby the team played. It must be remembered that most of the boys were strangers to each other on the first day of the season, and had the task of playing the likes of Leeds, Bradford, Newcastle and Sedbergh before their first half-term. Generally, they acquitted themselves commendably, with the exceptions of the final two matches, against Durham and Pocklington, Newcastle and – in particular – Stonyhurst, were all excellent encounters played with considerable commitment and skill, despite the fact that we lost all three.

It is not surprising that it took some time for the team to settle, and it was rare for the same team to take the field twice. Porter and Jaffa established themselves as props (although there are others such as Massey who will be staking strong claims in the future). Porter proved an effective player and on the occasion when he was absent he was missed. The position of hooker was disputed between Bowen-Wright and Burnett-Armstrong with the latter having the edge in the loose. Asley and de la Sota both made excellent progress as the second-row partnership. Zoltowski gradually adapted to his new role as blind-side flanker and played some heroic games, although he remains a little inconsistent. Rowan Robinson was also given the task of adapting to a new position at open side. Rose as No.8 was a tower of strength and led the team by example on the field, and with grace and dignity off it.

An ideal half-back partnership was never really established. Ellis, Hobbs and Walsh each played scrum-half and each brought his own strengths to the position. Kennedy, the best ball player and the most competitive member of the team, began as outside-half but suited inside centre better. Jenkins proved courageous and skilful on occasions at outside-half, a position occupied at times by Ellis and Finch. Lyon-Dean proved an effective outside centre. He ran straight and tackled hard, but he needs to work on his handling. So too does Telford whose move from centre to wing suited his powerful running. He was the team's top try scorer. Malony's running and finishing were a delight to watch. Finch proved himself an adaptable and balanced player who appeared variously and uncomplainingly at wing, full-back and outside half.

There are several encouraging signs for this team. Not least is the strength in depth. The fact that the "A" team was never really settled is a credit to the quality of the "B" team who only lost one of their matches and who, in several departments, were the equal of the "A" team. Some of the most competitive encounters of the season took place on the practice ground. In short this agreeable group of players has made an encouraging start to its career in Ampleforth colours.

Results:	v Leeds G.S.	(H)	Lost	10-13
	v Scarborough College	(A)	Won	54- 0
	v Bradford G.S.	(H)	Lost	14-32
	v Barnard Castle	(H)	Won	34- 7

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

v Mount St Mary's	(H)	Won	42- 0
v Newcastle R.G.S.	(H)	Lost	12-17
v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	0-18
v St Peter's	(A)	Won	41- 0
v Stonyhurst	(A)	Lost	0-10
v Durham	(A)	Won	10- 5
v Pocklington	(A)	Lost	22-23
v Hymer's College	(A)	Won	23-12

The team was: R. Finch (W), T. Telford (A), J. Molony (J), L. Kennedy (D), M. Lyon-Dean (D), A. Jenkins (J), S. Walsh (A), R. Jaffa (A), E. Porter (H), H. Burnett-Armstrong (H), C. Astley (W), R. de la Sota (H), N. Zoltowski (H), T. Rose (T), H. Rowan-Robinson (T). Also played: C. Ellis (E), T. Bowen-Wright (H), R. Hobbs (D). H.C.C.

## GOLF

There was a great deal of activity during the term. The Vardon Trophy was first, and was won by O. Mathias (C) (12 over par) with R. Bedingfeld (E), A. Hamilton (E), S. McQueston (O) and C. Minchella (H) all equal on 14 over. For the first time we had a match against the juniors of Strensall G.C.; it was played on a Thursday and, because most of our opponents had to come straight from school, the match began at 4.45pm making it difficult to complete the round in daylight. We won 3:1. Next came the match against the OAGS at Ganton, and this was a great success, not only because of the usual lavish generosity of the Old Boys, but because we won for the first time in many years. Our winning pairs were: J. Robertson (Captain) (E) and A. Hamilton, H. Jackson (T) and D. de Lacy-Staunton (B), and O. Mathias and R. Bedingfeld. In the Golf Foundation competition at Headingley we came a creditable 8th out of 22. C. Minchella's 78 was only one stroke behind the individual winner, T. Spencer (E) (92) and O. Mathias (94) made up the rest of the team. At Sandmoor we lost 1:3, H. Jackson and D. de Lacy-Staunton being our only winners, but as always it was an excellent day and thoroughly enjoyed by everyone. The only other match was at Barnard Castle. At their request it was played as a series of single matches and we won 4½:1½, our winners being: J. Robertson, J. Lowther (O), Hon R. Foljambe (O), and H. Jackson. A. Hamilton halved his match.

Dick Whedbee (O44) once again gave most generous prizes which were competed for all through the term. In the end the main winners were: Hon R. Foljambe (+2): a set of Wilson irons; J. Robertson (+3): lightweight golf bag; J. Lowther (+3): umbrella. There were also 36 golf balls which allowed prizes to be given to the best two in each year. Fr Dominic, himself a good and keen golfer, presented the prizes in his room - almost his final act as Headmaster.

S.P.T.

## ACTIVITIES

## AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL

The Amnesty Group at the College continues to flourish, with a membership drawn from most years in the school. We have been able to make a healthy contribution to Amnesty International's funds for 1992, thanks especially to a controversial showing of Lindsay Anderson's *If*. The group has always agonised about the appropriateness of the subject-matter of the films we show for fundraising purposes; but it is a fact that the most successful are often those that have very little to do with Amnesty's concerns. However, our campaign for "Prisoner of Conscience" week in October was more successful as an activity for raising consciousness. The focus of concern was human rights abuses against children and young people around the world. Members of the school and staff (and monks) were invited to come to the central hall in break on two days of the week and write their own letters. We refrained from calling it a "Write-a-thon", but there was a good response and we recruited some new members to the group. In January and February we are writing on behalf of men and women in prison, arrested or tortured for their religious beliefs; and we hope to invite a former prisoner of conscience from Chile to speak about his experiences and the role of Amnesty in his release.

A.C.

## THE CLASSICAL SOCIETY

The first lecture of the term was given by Dr Roger Crisp of St Anne's College, Oxford, who discussed Aristotle's *Ethics*. Although Aristotle's works are not on any A level syllabus, the Society seeks to remedy this omission by hosting regular lectures on this giant among philosophers. Dr Crisp explained how Aristotle stands in the platonic tradition, which he corrected (as he saw it) and developed in new directions. In his ethical writings he was trying to answer two crucial questions: What is the good life? and What is justice? His answer to the first was the rational life lived according to the reason in one's soul rather than the acquisition of goods. One of his most influential arguments is that there is a close relationship between happiness and virtue, and that pleasure, knowledge and other desirable things are included in what comprises the virtuous life. Although it is obviously possible to imagine having pleasure and knowledge without virtue, Aristotle makes the bold claim that *true* pleasure and knowledge are incompatible with evil. Happiness involves a life of what he called "phronesis", usually translated as "practical wisdom", and involving the moral sensitivity to make the right response in circumstance where the rules have broken down. It is closely related to the aristotelian notion of the Mean, which does not refer to "moderation in all things" but to the achievement of an appropriate level of response in appropriate areas of life. One of the most famous difficulties of Aristotle's thought has been the claim that the life of contemplation is superior to the life of phronesis. Dr Crisp suggested that there must have been a link in his mind between the two, and that it is unlikely that he considered contemplation as an independent good which might be achieved by evil means.

Dr Richard Hunter of Pembroke College Cambridge gave a survey of key points in classical literature between Homer and Virgil, and discussed the ways in which Ovid saw himself as modifying the epic tradition in a subversive way. Finally, Dr Peter Jones of Newcastle University spoke on Aristophanes and the *Lysistrata*. He invited the President of the Society to join him in a skirt and wig, and the two re-enacted brief scenes from the play, and from an episode of *Yes, Minister*. Dr Jones explored the ways in which the humour of Aristophanes works, and defended the acceptable and meaningful ritualised obscenities of that writer, distinguishing them from the furtive toxicity of pornography.

A.P.R.

#### COMBINED CADET FORCE

After 30 years existence, the Royal Navy Section has closed. 25 cadets is the minimum allowed for a Service Section, and since the contingent became voluntary this has not been achieved. Lt Francis Walker, PO Sam Cook, and CPO Martin (Area CPO), have all made great efforts, but the closing of the lake for sailing has been a serious disincentive to joining the Section. Lt Cdr Ted Wright started the Section in 1962 (his first Under Officer, Michael Gretton, has just reached the rank of Rear Admiral!) and ran it until Lt Cdr Eric Boulton took over in 1979. Ten years later Lt Francis Walker became its Commander. To all these, to the late CPO Ingrey, and to CPO Martin, the school and 30 years of cadets owe a great debt of gratitude.

The Army Section remains well supported with 131 cadets (distributed in years as follows: 1st-46, 2nd-33, 3rd-22, 4th-20, 5th-10). The 1st year under WO Fergus Luckyn-Malone and Sgt Michael Middleton assisted by 10 CTT, Captain McLean, and commanded by Fr Edward, did their basic training of Drill, Weapon Training (Cdt GPRifle), and Map Reading. They also had a visit to Strensall to exercise on the Assault Course. The 2nd year, under UO Jim Hughes and UO John-Paul Pitt and the Section Commanders, trained for the Irish Guards Cup and competed on the Strensall Assault Course, and a March and Shoot Exercise. WO2 Reg Carter supervised and organised the programme. Much of the term was spent learning Patrolling; in this some well conducted demonstrations were provided by the 4th year NCOs, who also acted as enemy on a Night Patrol Exercise at the end of term. The 3rd year NCOs were in a Cadre taught by 10 CTT, and the 4th year, when not acting as demonstrators, visited Topcliffe to exercise on the Invertron (RA training device), visited Catterick where they practised unarmed combat, and had a day with the Royal Marines at Newcastle-on-Tyne. There they practised rock climbing on the climbing wall, drove Gemini inflatable motor dinghies up and down the Tyne, saw a presentation on Royal Marine training, and did the Endurance Course (which involved twice crossing through an icy cold river on a bitterly cold day!). The 5th year were all acting as commanders and instructors of 1st or 2nd year cadets.

#### ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

Sgt E. Davis (O) opened with a successful recruiting presentation to the 4th Form and once again the section welcomed an enthusiastic group of new cadets. The training was organised in a slightly different way, with the emphasis on gliding at Sutton Bank Gliding School and RAF Linton on Ouse. The private gliding was made possible by the club allowing our cadets to become temporary members on a daily basis and has proved to be highly successful with three visits. All members managed to fly in either a glider or the Chipmunk trainer, some cadets managing several flights. Sgt Davis was presented with his gliding wings by Fr Simon after attending a week long gliding course during the summer culminating in him flying solo.

#### SHOOTING

J.T.E. Hoyle (H) was appointed Captain of Shooting. The first event, four weeks after the beginning of term, was the 15 (North East) Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting. This is fired with the Cadet General Purpose Rifle (5.56mm) and a Light Machine Gun (7.62mm). We won Match 1, Match 2 and Match 3 and therefore the Champion Contingent Trophy. C.P.H. Coghlan (T) was equal first with a cadet from R.G.S. Newcastle, and it required three shoot-offs to separate them. Coghlan was runner-up to the Best Individual Shot.

A week later came the March and Shoot Competition, Exercise "Colts Canter". This involved an Inspection, First Aid Test, Command Task, 5 mile Map Reading March and a Shoot. We won the Shoot and were runners-up in the whole competition (14 teams took part).

In Small-Bore shooting we were 13th out of 41 in the Staniforth Competition. St Edward's won the Inter House Competition with 206, St Dunstan's were second with 193 and St Thomas's third with 187. The best individual scores were: D.G.S. Bell (E) 59, J.T.E. Hoyle (H) and J.A. Leyden (D) 58, and S.E.J. Cook (E) and T.G. Hull (O) 57.

#### THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD AND THE BRITISH RED CROSS

In the Autumn Term there were a number of initiatives which led to the establishment of further service opportunities for the boys, all aimed at linking the College with local and wider needs.

The Monday afternoon Red Cross Adult First Aid Certificate course instructed by Mrs Dean with help from Dr Billett was opened to adults from the locality. Senior boys undertaking this course will go on to instructing younger participants in the Award Scheme or C.C.F. or help to establish the new Service option "Care in the Community", for which the Red Cross course provides the initial training in Community Service.

A new link has been forged by a group of boys of all ages who regularly visited elderly patients on the Ryedale Ward of Malton Hospital. This has proved to be an excellent way of joining in with the local community, much appreciated by the boys and the patients. A senior member of staff on this ward,

Mrs Hugill, trained our First Aiders in the early 1980s and so directly led to the foundation of the College Red Cross Youth Group. One patient, Mrs Betty Blacklock, herself a former member of the Junior House domestic staff, proved to have detailed and happy memories of boys and staff (monastic, lay and procuratorial) from her days at the College.

On Friday afternoons another new connection has been made, with the Forestry Commission. Under the direction of the local Wildlife Forester, Mr Don Buckle, our party of Duke of Edinburgh conservationists (augmented as always by JH Scouts) has been working on landscaping and conserving at Pry Rigg Plantation.

Fund raising for charity, a traditional service in the Award Scheme and Red Cross units at the College, has had a new lease of life from a group of Fifth Formers who arranged a sponsored walk at our end of the Coxwold-Gilling Gap, served coffee at the concert in December, sorted and sold second hand books and have now started work on a simple guide pamphlet for visitors to the Abbey and College.

#### EXPEDITIONS

A full programme of expeditions was carried out from September to November. Two Bronze Assessments were carried out under Mr Giles Nightingale, at Sutherland Lodge, Cropton, where we were assisted by Neil Reed, an Old Boy Gold Holder on the staff of the Outdoor Pursuits Centre. Two Silver groups were assessed – one in the Roseberry Topping area (Captain Cook country) under Mr P. Robinson and the other around Goathland, where the expedition ended in the middle of a set for the filming of *Heartbeat*, a Yorkshire Television police series. The assessor, Mr Allworthy, missed seeing our party posing against a 1950s-style Black Maria. Additional practices at all levels were also held, including one by a Gold group from the C.C.F. which was supervised by Mr R. Carter from Bilsdale to Rosedale over half term.

#### PHYSICAL RECREATION

Many Old Boys will remember the large amounts of time and patience given to them in the Physical Achievement Section by Mr Gamble. We are all most appreciative of his efforts, which continue with individuals at all levels. Group work in this section is now undertaken by Mr R. Carter on Thursday evenings.

Father Julian took another successful Swimming course on Sunday mornings, and Mr Thurman co-ordinated the considerable efforts of the Games Department on our behalf in team Sports.

#### SKILLS

Advice for these programmes is now held in the College Library Reference Section, and briefings are held for individual boys there outside Prep times. This new plan has also facilitated the proper discussion of Reading Programmes for those who undertake them in the Award Scheme. We are grateful to the Librarian, Mr J.B. Davies, for his encouragement.

#### GRANTLY HALL, RIPON, TRAINING DAY

In November three College Sixth Formers joined three members of the Ampleforth Activities Group from local Sixth Forms at the North Yorkshire Day Training Conference for the Award Scheme. It is hoped that this village group, which was founded after encouragement from Father Abbot, will be able to share College facilities

Thanks are due to all adults who have assisted the boys with any aspect of their Award Programmes.

J.J.F.D./H.M.D.

#### THE ENGLISH SOCIETY

After a long gap when no such society existed, The English Society has been established to encourage broadly the appreciation of literature and associated matters. The Society was inaugurated in November by Michael Alexander, Professor of English at St Andrew's University and "maker" of some fine translations of Anglo-Saxon poetry. He spoke on *The Dream of the Rood*, the eighth century alliterative poem with its powerful vision of the Cross and the young hero who climbs upon it to do battle "tha He wolde mancyn lysan". It is arguably the first literary masterpiece in English and so an appropriate place to begin the Society's ventures. Professor Alexander opened up the fascinating cultural and theological backgrounds of the poem, and illustrated his talk with slides of the contemporary Ruthwell Cross and other Anglo-Saxon artefacts. In the January term the Society will focus on the twentieth century, with some guided readings of key modern poems, as well as meetings of the poets of the future: we hope to establish a working group of aspiring poets at Ampleforth interested in reading and discussing their own work. Future activities will include outings to the theatre, visits from practising writers, and talks on subjects ranging from the recent excavations at Shakespeare's Swan theatre to Ampleforth's contribution to the birth of Frankenstein's monster.

A.C.

#### AMPLEFORTH FILM SOCIETY

The season provided some quirky and stimulating films for the society. Whether it was the high powered thriller *CAPE FEAR*, or the surreal and odd *DELICATESSEN*, the films were, on the whole, received well.

We opened with *BLACK ROBE*, a much acclaimed Canadian film which explored the trials and doubts of a missionary priest converting the Indians in North America. Intelligently shot, beautifully photographed and while not quite as engaging as *The Mission*, it still proved to be an intriguing film and went down well.

Martin Scorsese's remake, *CAPE FEAR*, came next. Despite Robert de Niro's towering performance, the film lacked any real psychological menace and relied too heavily on scenes of violence to grab the audience's attention. Nevertheless it was a genuinely frightening film, well acted, which proved

popular. *THE PEOPLE UNDER THE STAIRS* was a disturbing horror film centred around an insane brother and sister team who abduct people and hide them in their basement for ever. It had plenty of clever touches but was perhaps a bit too disturbing for most people's liking.

*RUBY*, however, despite a poor performance from the cinema box intrigued everybody. Brilliantly acted by Danny Aiello, Ruby was about the murderer of Lee Harvey Oswald who is thought to have killed President Kennedy. Unlike the drawn out J.F.K., which brimmed with theories and assumptions while attempting to canonise Kennedy, Ruby explored the murky, underworld life of Jack Ruby and the audience was given as much information as he ever was. Although a poor showing let the film down, it was nevertheless an intriguing film and just right.

Finally there was *DELICATESSEN*. Set in an alternative 1950s world populated by Sweeny Todd-like butchers and vegetarian revolutionaries. While highly amusing, it could be said that it was a bit too surreal for most of us.

The season, however, would not have been such a success without the help of the committee, James Lovegrove (E) and J-P. Pitt (T) and, of course, Fr Stephen. The Cinema Box did their best, but we hope that their standard will rise so that we can continue to enjoy the luxury of great cinema in its proper format.

Julio Martino (B)

#### THE HISTORICAL BENCH

The Historical Bench welcomed two guests this term (two more talks had been arranged but were cancelled because of the indisposition of the speakers).

Mr Lawrence Goldman, Fellow of St Peter's College, Oxford spoke on the career of Henry Fawcett, Professor of Political Economy at Cambridge and Liberal M.P., using this to illustrate various aspects of Victorian radicalism and the nature of Gladstone's Liberal Party. Later in the term, Mr Frederick Delouche addressed the Bench on his work in promoting the E.E.C. sponsored textbook of European History. The Bench remained under the leadership of J.C. Lentaigne (H) and M. Rizzo (H).

P.W.G.

#### AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE KINEMA

For those who sat it out, the movie menu offered a fairly bizarre cocktail in which *FRIED GREEN TOMATOES* was somewhere among the starters, and where the end was covered by a film of *GREASE*. Our more seasoned diners who could be expected to take such indelicacies in their stride, were even less likely to blench at the sight of a couple of rather familiar (and ageing) spiders lurking in their soup (*ARACHNOPHOBIA*). It all started harmlessly enough with *KUFFS* gaining his come-uppance against fellow toughs in the police squad with the slightest of consequences, and with surprisingly unfussy numbers sticking it out through thick and thin on *BILL & TED'S BOGUS JOURNEY*. This particular fiction formed a stunningly insignificant contrast to *THE LAWN MOWER MAN* in

which the much-vaunted claims of virtual reality left a more powerful impression of virtual banality. Which left only *THE MISSION*, where a hardened few were left to brave out the mandatory shutdowns in a determined bid to prepare for the school retreat. One delicious morsel, however, did grace the palate of the *cognoscenti* before the table was cleared. *THE PLAYER*, by popular request, was obligingly served, and was not found wanting. This alone, together with some sparkling Box shorts occasionally supplied by Hugh Milbourn (B) before a showing, redeemed the time, mollified the gourmets and saved the Box Office.

#### MUSIC

*Saturday, 12 September*      *Jazz Concert*      *College Theatre*  
As an enthusiastic participant in the musical life of the College, I have had the opportunity to perform, with others, at a good standard in many great works, in a wide variety of "serious" music. Yet I have had little opportunity to learn about and participate in jazz, which when played at the highest level, I regard as on equal terms with classical music. Therefore I was pleased to be able to attend a concert in the Theatre on 12 September, which was performed by *Touching Cloth* – a jazz quartet in which Miko Giedroyc, an old boy of the school, is the pianist. The rest of the line-up consisted of trombone, bass, and bongos. For this grouping the emphasis was inevitably on Latin rhythm, rather than true "swing", and I particularly enjoyed their rendition of *A Night in Tunisia* which involved some fine trombone playing. The rhythmical foundation, essential to jazz, was provided by the superb bongo playing of Chris Fletcher, who performed an extended demonstration of his skills in a solo during one of the numbers. The harmonically complicated ballad *Round Midnight* was a good showpiece for the pianist. This concert was poorly attended which was a pity since live music was available to be heard, but perhaps this is always the case with jazz. Prior to an amusing performance of *Tea for Two*, Miko Giedroyc said that applause and cheers he had taken to be out of appreciation for their playing in a bar while they were on a continental tour, proved to have been the audience's reaction to a goal being scored by the local football team whose match was being relayed on the bar television.

Luke Massey (D)

*4 October*      *Pro Musica Concert*      *St Peter's Church, Rowley*  
*St Peter's Church, Rowley*, concluded another successful Late Summer concert Series on 4 October with a programme by Pro Musica, a small chamber orchestra whose players are all Ampleforth College musicians. The group was founded by William Leary for the performance of string music and the concert at Rowley was the debut for some of the new members. They presented the Concerto in E flat by Neruda, Vivaldi's *La Tempesta di Mare* and Concerto in D minor for two violins as well as works by Beethoven and Bach. The summer concerts at St Peter's are a miniature Glyndebourne in a sylvan setting. This year performers have been the Huddersfield Friends of Church Music, Howard Potter (tenor)

with Nigel Shepherdson at the piano with works by Schubert, Britten, Sullivan and Lehrer; an organ recital by Ronald Styles and a music evening by the St Peter's choir. The concert by the Ampleforth Pro Music concluded the season. (Seen: *The York Diocesan Newspaper*).

Sunday, 8 November *Fauré Requiem* Abbey Church

The Schola's performance of the Fauré Requiem was presented as a meditation for All Souls. The evening was a success, with a pensive ambience magically created. The Schola was well rehearsed, and its singing was confident and well expressed. The baritone, William Dazeley, delivered his solos capably, though perhaps lacking a little in tonal variety. However, the treble soloist, James Arthur (H) sang the *Pie Jesu* with great assurance; timing and intonation had been so thoroughly prepared, unleashing the expressive qualities of his voice, that the spiritual message could not fail but to touch the hearts of those who heard it. The organ in the hands of Simon Wright was a splendid substitute for an orchestra, with successful contrasts between the quietest movements, and the awe-inspiring grandeur of the larger ones. The dramatic crescendos of the *Dies Irae* demonstrated a perfect balance between choir and organ. The concluding moments were the most memorable, with *In Paradisum* sounding truly celestial, and dying away to the quietest, controlled sound possible.

Charles Cole (T)

22 November *St Cecilia Concert* St Alban Hall

I was very apprehensive as to how the St Cecilia Concert would turn out this year. There was a lot of material for the Symphony Orchestra to learn: *Little Suite* – Malcolm Arnold and Selections from Tchaikovsky's ballets, *Swan Lake* and *Sleeping Beauty*. What was more worrying was that it only began to come together about two weeks before the performance. On the night, however, the performances proved that the rehearsals had been worthwhile despite a few surprises; notably oboe keys sticking during the solo in *Swan Lake*. The Pro Musica's selection of pieces seemed to be enjoyed by all and, playing in the group myself, I felt things went well. The Junior House Orchestra played enthusiastically, as did Peter Monthien (D), Simon McGee (B) and Luke Massey (D) in Vivaldi's *Concerto Grosso in D minor for 2 violins and cello*. A few troubled moments did not mar what I was reliably informed by several teachers was a good concert.

James Horth (J)

6 December *In nativitate Domini* Abbey Church

Forces conspired against the traditional Christmas term performance of an oratorio. Instead the Schola, accompanied by the Pro Musica, gave a programme of choral and instrumental music which celebrated Christ's Advent and Nativity. After setting the scene with Handel's overture *Messiah* a series of carols traced the narrative of man's fall from grace, through the Old Testament prophecies up to Luke's account of the Annunciation. The first half of the concert concluded with Vivaldi's setting of Mary's song *Magnificat*. In this the

choir and players were joined by Ruth Anderson (soprano) and Laura Santos (contralto) both currently students at the music colleges at Glasgow and Manchester respectively.

Corelli's Christmas concerto introduced the second half, Rupert Collier (J), Peter Monthien (D) and Charles Dalglish (J) playing the solo parts. The gentle concluding movement *Pastoral Symphony* for which the piece is best known, led fittingly into the *Messiah* recitatives that describe the angel's visit to the shepherds and the chorus *Glory to God*. John Tavener's haunting *The Lamb* was amongst a sequence of unaccompanied carol-anthems that reflected on Christ's birth and two further excerpts from *Messiah*, *He shall feed his flock* and *Hallelujah* concluded the programme.

I.D.L.

### THE NEW THEOLOGIAN

The Summer issue of the magazine contained an editorial on abortion and priestly celibacy. Contributions were also welcomed from Sr Cecily Boulding on ARCIC and Edward Echlin on Christian ecology. An unusually large amount of space was given to essays by students of the Christian Theology A level course. Claudene Skinner of Our Lady and Pope John School, Corby wrote clearly and succinctly on the meaningfulness of statements about God, G.C.D. Hoare (O) and J.C. Lentaing (H), both of Ampleforth, wrote accomplished pieces on the Incarnation and Resurrection. Book reviews included notice of a useful theological introduction to the New Testament by Edward Schweizer, a profound and thoughtful treatment of Scripture and ethics by Fowl and Jones, and a fascinating discussion of God and the new science by Angela Tilby.

A.P.R.

### OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

Another active term in which over 100 members took part in a range of activities. The innovation of an Activities Fayre at the beginning of term for the 4th Form proved a worthwhile exercise for membership. The following two weekends were used as "Come and try it" times when sailing, canoeing, climbing, caving and mountain biking were on offer with no compulsion to join. These proved successful.

Regular Saturday sailing training at Scaling Dam took place until half term under the leadership of Mr R. Carter ably assisted by S.E.J. Cooke (E). North Sea frets threatened to spoil the sailing on two occasions. Kielder reservoir weekend also experienced weather problems resulting in the hire of canoes at one point due to the lack of wind. So many members wanted to go that a coach had to be hired and we had to take our own boats on the newly made boat trailer by R. Craigie (T).

Canoe training continued in S.A.C. pool with many members learning to roll. E. Buxton (W) earned the title of greatest "poseur". Unfortunately, there seems to have been a reticence to transfer these skills to the river. A. Riddell-

Carre (E) demonstrated a capsizing drill on one of the trips. High water conditions prevented some of the planned trips.

Climbing at Brimham Rocks and Peak Scar proved as popular as ever with a number of notable efforts from E. Davis (O) and N. O'Loughlin (C) with new member R. King (T) showing early promise. The prize for the most melodramatic climber goes to G. Fallowfield (O).

Caving was popular. The most active member was M. Prichard (D). Some graduated to short ladder pitches which enabled a wider range of caves to be explored in the Dales.

Mountain biking extended their range of venues to Nidderdale and Brimham. Valuable assistance from D. Caley (C) with maintenance was much appreciated. Unfortunately, the same enthusiasm did not extend to mountaineering on foot.

We welcomed new staff member Dr R. Warren to the O.A.G. team.

P.S.A. and M.B

### THE PANASONIC ROOM

Since an item about The Panasonic Room last appeared in *The Ampleforth Journal* the team has become more in demand to film not only events in the school, but also those outside. Last year we were invited to film the Episcopal Ordination of Fr Ambrose Griffiths O.S.B., in the diocese of Hexham and Newcastle. A full length video of the service was produced and edited. Requests for the video were made by many in the diocese. We have continued to cover rugby matches, the C.C.F. Inspection, concerts and church services here at Ampleforth. The most ambitious project of the year was the full day's programming produced for the Saturday of Exhibition. Among the programmes, shown on monitors scattered around the school and in the Downstairs Theatre, were the Headmaster's Speech, relayed from the St Alban Centre, a live news programme that showed to a full house, and a quickly put together exhibition tour of Ampleforth, "Exhibitionism". The project was a great success despite several technical difficulties. All the boys involved learned a lot from the experience.

We were fortunate, as a result of the popularity of ATV News Vol.1 (1990/91), to be able to purchase several new items of video equipment including a new S-VHS edit suite and a TV monitor. We were also the beneficiaries of a kind donation from National Panasonic UK Ltd. (the original donors) which enabled us to obtain an S-VHS portable camera early in 1992. We have since bought a similar camera ourselves from the proceeds of our work last year.

Our team has again been following up stories around Ampleforth and was able to produce Vol.2 of ATV News by the end of the Summer term last year. This volume was an improvement both in content and quality on the last edition, and reactions seem to be favourable. We were lucky to be able to claim an "exclusive" when the new appointments were made at the end of June. ATV News was about to be duplicated but a story about the changes was quickly put together, edited and included before the main news items.

I hope The Panasonic Room continues to keep those interested in the school informed in the unique way that only pictures can. The facility is now well equipped and is undoubtedly an asset to the school. It has also provided boys with the opportunity of running and working in (what has now become) a small television company. One of those involved in the team, Tom Waller (A92), has been accepted, despite stiff competition, into the country's top television school, Ravensbourne. It is therefore important that the activity continues to be supported in the future.

H.P.M.

*Production team 1991-92:* Tom Waller (A92), Hugh Milbourn (B), Hugh Smith (H), Andrew Wayman (E92), Paul Howell (J), Maxwell Aitken (E), Tom Walsh (A), Charles Joynt (O), Jack Arbuthnott (E), Hugh White (E), Piers Hollier (H), James Lentaigne (H), Edward Savage (D), Dominic Ribeiro (T), Patrick Acton (E). *Editorial and commentary team:* John Lentaigne (H), Georges Banna (H), John Flynn (H), Malachy O'Neill (C), Nick John (W), Jamie Scott (E), Julio Martino (B), Harry Scrope (E92), Dominic Corley (D), Marc Dumbell (H), Tom Gaynor (D92), Dominic Spencer (H), James Channo (J), J-P. Burgun (D), Charles Ingram-Evans (D).

### PHOTOGRAPHIC SOCIETY

The Society presented an exhibition of landscape photographs by John Potter, L.R.P.S., 01.09.92 to 21.10.92 in the upper well of the Sunley Design Centre. Christened "The Sepia Man" by the press, many of his images were likened in both composition and technique to Frank Meadows Sutcliffe. Indeed John Potter does little to conceal the influence of the past master. "Photography is simply drawing with light and being there at the right time." His combination of breathtaking Moorland scenes together with photographs of a more pastoral nature displayed the strength, breadth and depth of his perception and camerawork. Testimony to the success of the exhibition was the enthusiasm with which it was received by pupils and staff, the numerous prints sold, the four commissions gained and the invitation to exhibit at the Yorkshire Post, Leeds in January. His talk to Society members about life as a professional photographer and the insight he gave into some of his most accomplished prints was both educational and informative. He has kindly offered to return in February to give a workshop entitled "The Art of Sepia Toning".

In September Bill and Joan Spence presented "Colorado Country" to the Society. The audience were treated to a carefully sequenced series of stunning Colorado landscapes. However "Islands of the Gods" incorporated every conceivable photographic theme to capture the mysteries of the Aegian and the mythology associated with each of the Isles.

146 members subscribed. Fr Stephen and Br Xavier have given invaluable support to the new members. Meanwhile the colour course has continued to thrive, attracting pupils of all ages and abilities.

P.S.K.

Carre (E) demonstrated a capsized drill on one of the trips. High water conditions prevented some of the planned trips.

Climbing at Brimham Rocks and Peak Scar proved as popular as ever with a number of notable efforts from E. Davis (O) and N. O'Loughlin (C) with new member R. King (T) showing early promise. The prize for the most melodramatic climber goes to G. Fallowfield (O).

Caving was popular. The most active member was M. Prichard (D). Some graduated to short ladder pitches which enabled a wider range of caves to be explored in the Dales.

Mountain biking extended their range of venues to Nidderdale and Brimham. Valuable assistance from D. Caley (C) with maintenance was much appreciated. Unfortunately, the same enthusiasm did not extend to mountaineering on foot.

We welcomed new staff member Dr R. Warren to the O.A.G. team.

P.S.A. and M.B

### THE PANASONIC ROOM

Since an item about The Panasonic Room last appeared in *The Ampleforth Journal* the team has become more in demand to film not only events in the school, but also those outside. Last year we were invited to film the Episcopal Ordination of Fr Ambrose Griffiths O.S.B., in the diocese of Hexham and Newcastle. A full length video of the service was produced and edited. Requests for the video were made by many in the diocese. We have continued to cover rugby matches, the C.C.F. Inspection, concerts and church services here at Ampleforth. The most ambitious project of the year was the full day's programming produced for the Saturday of Exhibition. Among the programmes, shown on monitors scattered around the school and in the Downstairs Theatre, were the Headmaster's Speech, relayed from the St Alban Centre, a live news programme that showed to a full house, and a quickly put together exhibition tour of Ampleforth, "Exhibitionism". The project was a great success despite several technical difficulties. All the boys involved learned a lot from the experience.

We were fortunate, as a result of the popularity of ATV News Vol.1 (1990/91), to be able to purchase several new items of video equipment including a new S-VHS edit suite and a TV monitor. We were also the beneficiaries of a kind donation from National Panasonic UK Ltd. (the original donors) which enabled us to obtain an S-VHS portable camera early in 1992. We have since bought a similar camera ourselves from the proceeds of our work last year.

Our team has again been following up stories around Ampleforth and was able to produce Vol.2 of ATV News by the end of the Summer term last year. This volume was an improvement both in content and quality on the last edition, and reactions seem to be favourable. We were lucky to be able to claim an "exclusive" when the new appointments were made at the end of June. ATV News was about to be duplicated but a story about the changes was quickly put together, edited and included before the main news items.

I hope The Panasonic Room continues to keep those interested in the school informed in the unique way that only pictures can. The facility is now well equipped and is undoubtedly an asset to the school. It has also provided boys with the opportunity of running and working in (what has now become) a small television company. One of those involved in the team, Tom Waller (A92), has been accepted, despite stiff competition, into the country's top television school, Ravensbourne. It is therefore important that the activity continues to be supported in the future.

H.P.M.

*Production team 1991-92:* Tom Waller (A92), Hugh Milbourn (B), Hugh Smith (H), Andrew Wayman (E92), Paul Howell (J), Maxwell Aitken (E), Tom Walsh (A), Charles Joynt (O), Jack Arbuthnott (E), Hugh White (E), Piers Hollier (H), James Lentaigie (H), Edward Savage (D), Dominic Ribeiro (T), Patrick Acton (E). *Editorial and commentary team:* John Lentaigie (H), Georges Banna (H), John Flynn (H), Malachy O'Neill (C), Nick John (W), Jamie Scott (E), Julio Martino (B), Harry Scrope (E92), Dominic Corley (D), Marc Dumbell (H), Tom Gaynor (D92), Dominic Spencer (H), James Channo (J), J-P. Burgun (D), Charles Ingram-Evans (D).

### PHOTOGRAPHIC SOCIETY

The Society presented an exhibition of landscape photographs by John Potter, L.R.P.S., 01.09.92 to 21.10.92 in the upper well of the Sunley Design Centre. Christened "The Sepia Man" by the press, many of his images were likened in both composition and technique to Frank Meadows Sutcliffe. Indeed John Potter does little to conceal the influence of the past master. "Photography is simply drawing with light and being there at the right time." His combination of breathtaking Moorland scenes together with photographs of a more pastoral nature displayed the strength, breadth and depth of his perception and camerawork. Testimony to the success of the exhibition was the enthusiasm with which it was received by pupils and staff, the numerous prints sold, the four commissions gained and the invitation to exhibit at the Yorkshire Post, Leeds in January. His talk to Society members about life as a professional photographer and the insight he gave into some of his most accomplished prints was both educational and informative. He has kindly offered to return in February to give a workshop entitled "The Art of Sepia Toning".

In September Bill and Joan Spence presented "Colorado Country" to the Society. The audience were treated to a carefully sequenced series of stunning Colorado landscapes. However "Islands of the Gods" incorporated every conceivable photographic theme to capture the mysteries of the Aegian and the mythology associated with each of the Isles.

146 members subscribed. Fr Stephen and Br Xavier have given invaluable support to the new members. Meanwhile the colour course has continued to thrive, attracting pupils of all ages and abilities.

P.S.K.

## PUBLIC SPEAKING

It is hard to think of an area of human communications in which the ability to express oneself clearly and effectively is not essential. Public Speaking is now offered at Ampleforth as a regular afternoon activity. It aims to coach boys of all abilities in the skills of expression and self presentation. They are expected to turn up with a prepared case or argument, and submit to questioning from floor and chair. Boys in the sixth form are chosen to represent the school in regular public speaking competitions, and in February two teams will be competing in the first round of the English Speaking Union, to be held at the Guildhall in York. Public Speaking, as well as debating, are activities in which Ampleforth has traditionally excelled, and we are hoping to preserve and develop this tradition.

A.P.R.

## ROVERS AND CHESHIRE HOMES DAY

"Rovers" has once again been visiting the Leonard Cheshire Home at Alne. Every Thursday afternoon a group of Sixth Formers give up their free time between lunch and afternoon lessons to travel to the Home and spend an hour or so chatting to the residents. Our hosts look forward to the visits but the Amplefordians who take part would say it is they themselves who get the most out of the afternoon.

The College also hosted one of its two annual Cheshire Home Days when approximately 70 residents from local Homes, accompanied by staff, spent an afternoon with us. The guests were formally welcomed in the Abbey Church in the Songs of Praise, a lovely service of prayers, readings and sacred music sung by the Schola. Our visitors were shown around the College, or they could watch a video of recent events. Poetry reading and musical entertainment were also provided. The afternoon ended, as is traditional, with tea for everyone, visitors and boys, in the Main Hall.

Many visitors say Cheshire Homes Day at Ampleforth is the highlight of the year – many of those at the College who generously give of their time and energy would wholeheartedly share that view.

M.J.M.

## ST ALBAN CENTRE

Anyone who gets pleasure out of playing sport, whether alone or with friends, could not grumble at the variety on offer in S.A.C. in the Autumn. One could choose from weight training in the fitness room to canoeing in the pool, where newly acquired skills could be tested in a game of bat polo (rules obtainable from Mr Adair). Basketball is much played and many boys showed an interest in the game which incorporates many of the fundamental techniques needed in all ball games. Much talent was seen to develop both at senior and junior levels. The newly renovated squash courts seem to have renewed an interest in squash both in school and the public alike. Invaluable practice at hockey skills could be

obtained from Mrs Melling on Wednesday evenings in the six-a-side sessions and on Thursday evenings we have a thriving Badminton Club.

At one time the end of term would mark a slightly quieter time for S.A.C. staff with the exodus of 700 boys and just the members to cater for. No longer is this the case. Since the introduction of the Sports Development Department residential and non residential courses in cricket and swimming are on offer to anyone wishing to take the opportunity to receive international standard coaching in these sports. The swimming course and four cricket courses, catering for all levels and ages were well attended and the sports centre continued to be a hive of activity.

Each Christmas we also stage a squash tournament and this year's winner of the Neil Watson Trophy was Rob Taylor with Phil Sprake picking up the Dick Otterburn Plate.

M.J.R.

## THE SCIENCE SOCIETY

Refounded by P. Greeson (D93) and A. Sutton (D93) as secretary and treasurer, with Mr Elliot's assistance, the Society has evolved from the old Maths and Science Society, the mathematical side being relinquished to that new Society. There is no subscription to the Society, as it exists to provide lectures on scientific subjects to any members of the school who wish to attend. In the Autumn there were three lectures, all by speakers from outside the school and who are well known in their fields, in AIDS, cancer and lasers by Dr R. Reese of Sheffield University Hospital, Dr M.C. Bibby of Bradford University and Prof O. Heavey of York University respectively. These lectures were free and widely advertised throughout the school. The Society has also retained the old MASS magazine which is due to emerge in a new guise at Exhibition, edited by myself and typed by C. Joynt (O), with a selection of articles, some from relatively well known names. The Lent term begins with a lecture on the History of Combustion with two further lectures scheduled for May subject to confirmation.

T.D.S. Harris (O93)

## SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

This term has proved a lively one for the Society, with many of the Middle Sixth showing a keen interest in debating. The first debate considered the motion "Catholic education was out of place in the 'nineties". Edmund Dilger (O) and Hugh French (J) spoke for the motion but were opposed successfully by Simon Martelli (E) and Mark Berry (T). The motion was defeated soundly by 23 votes to 6. The house debated a more frivolous issue in the debate asking itself whether life after 30 was pointless. Mark Brightman (A) and Nicholas Ramage (A) proposed the motion and Rupert King Evans (T) and Mark Berry (T) opposed it. It was a close run thing, and the opposition only carried the motion with three votes to spare. A more serious motion lay before the house towards the end of term, namely that "This house regrets the Church of England's decision to allow

women priests", proposed by Thomas Spencer (E) and Daniel Gibson (E) and opposed by Dominic Erdozain (C) and John Lentaigne (H). The house showed itself of a conservative train of mind by voting in favour of the motion by a convincing majority.

A.D.

#### SUB-AQUA CLUB

Three members I.J. Andrews (T), M.T.C. Edmonds (T) and S.E. Cook (E) returned in September to complete the lectures for the Sports Diver qualification. There were five new members R.J. Rohan (B), M.G.H. FitzGerland (C), T.W.C. Clive (C), R.D. Pepper (D), and G. Panalva-Zuasti (W) who began training for the Novice Diver. In the Spring term Chris Hill, the Biology Technician, began to help with instruction in the pool and Fr Barnabas has also started to take part. A Schools Federation branch, such as Ampleforth has had for some years, is supposed to have a minimum of two qualified divers to run it and so the new addition to the training staff for the Club brings it up to what should be regarded as the norm. Mr Mike Jakulis, the Chairman of the White Rose Branch of the BSAC in York has agreed to be an external examiner and assessor for training. Fr Julian is a member of his branch which is composed of teachers and their families. Training will in future be following the new BS-AC Instructors Handbook and the club has three training videos to illustrate the theory classes including "Dive Scapa Flow", acquired recently.

P.J.R.

#### THEATRE

No sooner had the coaches departed on the last day of term than the electricians moved in to embark on an extensive re-wiring operation that continued throughout the Summer months. They installed attractive new lighting in the auditorium, provided powerful illumination backstage and below, and raised electrical standards everywhere. Meanwhile, the Theatre Management initiated a series of alterations to the Green Room area which involved not only the demolition of interior walls (anticipated with glee) in order to bring a new and spacious workshop into being, but also the sorting and clearing of numerous properties, costumes, timbers and flats. It was decided to convert the former costume cupboard into the new Panasonic Room, while costumes were brought upstairs to be sorted, labelled and hung in the former Panasonic Room next to the Green Room. So now workshop, costume cupboard and a rather smart, new make-up bench from the workshops of Matthew Rohan (OA), Malton, all stand in immediate relation to each other on the same floor. In the main auditorium above, the apron stage was extended to the side walls, thus providing the largest acting area yet seen in the Theatre – without any reduction in seating. All this, plus a good deal of ancillary work, was more than enough to occupy the Green Room till Christmas; and with the Downstairs Theatre doubling as Panasonic Studio and temporary lumber room, ACT focussed all its remaining energies on a mini-budget production of A.A. Milne's "Toad of

Toad Hall" in mid-November – an effort which attracted some entertaining letters of appreciation from one of the local primary schools.

#### WESTMINSTER SOCIETY

The Westminster Society has enjoyed another vigorous term and has secured a loyal following from among those studying history in the Upper Sixth. Contributions from the Society's members included a paper from John Lentaigne (H) on the final days of Hitler which, in view of recent revelations from the former Soviet Union, proved to be both topical and controversial. Tarquin Cooper (C) delivered a carefully researched piece on the Whigs' use of patronage in the early nineteenth century, dwelling on the importance of "connection" in the political machinations of the time and providing a wealth of illustrative detail. John Flynn (H) shared with the Society's other members his enthusiasm for the study of the Ottoman Empire, arguing both its uniqueness and dependence on the ability of the Sultan, and provoked stimulating discussion. It is pleasing to note in conclusion that both the chairman, Dan Gibson (E) and secretary, Dominic Erdozain (C) as well as other Society members, have been awarded places at Oxford University.

P.M.

#### WINE SOCIETY

The Wine Society provides a practical study course for senior boys who want to be able to choose and enjoy wines with knowledge and confidence. Each week we look at a grape variety, a region or a specific style, first as study, then as practical tasting. A greater number of boys than ever before passed the examination in November, and won the right to wear the Society tie: C. Hurst (C), O. Matthias (C) with distinction; K.J. Rohan (B), Mr A. Reed with merit; also J. Hughes (C), X. le Gris (J), R. Foljambe (O), and S. Marcellin-Rice (J).

Certainly our most memorable evening so far was on 17 November when Alexander Paul (49) provided us with a tutored vertical tasting of 11 bottles of Ch. Malescot St Exupery (3rd growth, Margaux) starting with the youngest wines but going all the way back to the exquisite '59. With generosity and courtesy, he taught us all we could hope to learn about vintages and maturation.

J.A.S.

OFFICIALS

Housemaster  
Deputy Housemaster  
Tutor, Form 1  
Tutor, Form 2b  
Tutor, Form 2a  
Tutor, Form 3b  
Tutor, Form 3a  
Matron  
Assistant Matron

Fr Jeremy Sierla  
Mr P. Mulvihill  
Mrs S. Dammann  
Mrs H. Dean  
Fr Barnabas Pham  
Mr P. Mulvihill  
Mr R. Rohan  
Miss A. Barker, SRN  
Mrs M. Gray, SRN

Head of House  
Monitors

J. Arthur  
R. Chamier, J. Dumbell, M. Hassett, J. Marsh,  
P. McKeogh, J. Melling, J. Mullin, J. Tate

Abbot of Byland  
Abbot of Fountains  
Abbot of Jervaulx  
Abbot of Rievaulx  
Master of Ceremonies  
Sacristans  
Librarians  
Captain of Rugby  
Postmen

J. Marsh  
J. Mullin  
J. Dumbell  
J. Tate  
P. McKeogh  
C. Williams, A. McCausland, W. Heneage  
T. Westmacott, E. Alvarez, G. Heining  
J. Dumbell  
M Bennetts, E. Richardson, C. Banna, J. Gaynor,  
C. Wade, F. Dorneuil

At the end of last Summer Term Fr Stephen Wright, who had served the House as Assistant Housemaster for 14 years, became Housemaster of St Dunstan's House. At the end of the Autumn Term the two Australian students, Andrew Reed and Martin O'Donnell, returned home to be replaced by two more from Daramalan College, Canberra: Luke Needham and Matthew Hall.

NEWS

There were 30 new names on our books this September, and as usual we entertained them for the first three weekends at Redcar Farm, Eden Camp, Flamingo Land and Lightwater Valley. Mrs Dammann entertained all the first year at her house on the Moors with a tea and barbecue of gargantuan proportions. Mr & Mrs Holroyd of Harrogate made us welcome at their house after the Lightwater Valley excursion with hotdogs and burgers, and an air rifle competition. It was a delight to be able to invite them both to celebrate the Immaculate Conception with us at the end of term, too.

The retreat this year centred on the idea of community. The first year looked at JH as a community with its different gifts as its features, the second year explored the Church as community with the seven sacraments as its features, while the third year examined the virtues and sins of living in Christian

DEAR PARENTS AND FRIENDS

Believe it or not, as recently as ten years ago there were some people, and even some monks, who were very uncertain about whether we should be involved in education at all. By and large, good education was considered to be freely available, (even specialist Catholic education), and simply providing more of the thought that monks being involved in private education was very similar to certain banks having capital interests in South Africa!

Changes

Ten years on, things are looking very different. Recent changes in the education system by central government have left larger numbers of teachers frustrated and baffled, the parents anxious or despairing, and very many children simply badly served by very tired rather wobbly systems. Maintained Catholic schools have found support dwindling as fewer and fewer parents seem to think the faith counts for much. Even the extreme opinion that Catholic schools are, in principle, unnecessary, is occasionally heard in the most surprising quarters.

Furthermore, the pressure on children nowadays in excel in their studies in order to be sure of a future and a career has distorted the healthy view of education. No young person can be said to be fully 'formed' by mere schooling in certain isolated academic disciplines.

Unity

It is the unity of understanding which is missing. All the various skills and bits of knowledge, should eventually find a unity in the minds and hearts of the children. They should be able to look

at around them at the world, at each other, at themselves, and it should all make sense, as it did for Sophocles who 'saw life steady, and saw it whole'. Otherwise, the unconnected scraps of learning become so many shiny bits of metal, neatly hiding the nakedness and poverty of modern secular life.

Now one of the most attractive features of the monastic life, is the sheer beauty of its unity. Work, prayer, study, community all make sense of each other in a way which gives peace and dignity. It is a wisdom which refuses to accept that there is any tension between a spiritual vision of education and a practical one. The Benedictine way is practical spirituality which is suitable not only for monks, but also for the boys and the laystaff. For the last 1,300 years it has been enriching and enabling those who live by it.

Style

A couple of years ago you might have said that all this was the basis of an experiment here in Junior House to create a 'style' or vision of how a monastic school could function: how it could be an alternative to whatever else was available to parents. I don't know whether you would have called it a return to ancient traditions, or a new departure. But it is not an experiment any more. It is a functioning method in which we can all have confidence.

The opening of the new school in September is a conscious and deliberate decision to maintain and improve the specifically Benedictine alternative to secular schools for under 16s. It will be a bigger school with all the advantages



Following his appointment as headmaster of the new Ampleforth College junior school which opens in September, Fr Arthur Melling the appointment is formal.

Photo: William McKenna '91

that this brings in terms of staffing, setting, facilities, investment, academic and sporting excellence and so on. But the personal, individual style, the high priority given to community, justice and forgiveness, self-discipline and dignity, the warmth of friendship seen as a Christian virtue, the contempt for pretence and

NEWS

from  
**JUNIOR HOUSE**  
for AMPLEFORTH  
BOYS AGED 10 - 13  
A Termly Newsletter  
December 1992

AN OPEN INVITATION

Any (11) parents who wish to have a look over the new school's site at Colling Castletery may welcome visitors. Contact Mr Sasse on Ampleforth 04303 226 for an appointment. If any prospective parent would like to visit the Colling site and find a chance to see our school, they are warmly invited to contact either Mr Sasse, or the (in Ampleforth) 04303 227.

Intentionally, the centrality of the Mass, its essence and meaning open to occasional expressions of the community - all this will be preserved, protected and preferred.

Opportunity

Many parents are very keen to offer advice and share about the new school. As you will appreciate it was not possible earlier in what it was done without going public, and in so public before reaching a decision would have undermined confidence. Uncertainty about policy is naturally healthy, but now the situation is different, and your views will be gratefully welcomed.

I am looking forward very much to the opportunities which will be offered you. I am convinced it will be good for Christian families, for the Catholic Church in this country, for the Upper School, and for the province generally.

Fr Henry



Colling Castle, the magnificent location for the new school

community with each other. The results were impressive. All the staff and all the boys took part in a spirit which reflected the content of the two days' reflection.

In November the third year went to see "Macbeth" at the Leeds Grand Theatre, performed by the English Shakespeare Company. Their experience was intensified by the arrival in the House the following day of two of the actors, who spent the afternoon doing a drama workshop with them, specifically on aspects of the play they had seen.

The end of term presentation was put together by Mrs Dammann, Mr Young and Mr Bird. It was a variety of readings, tableaux, sketches and music tracing the Old Testament expectation of the Messiah, beginning with Adam and ending with Mary and Joseph setting out for Bethlehem. It was called "Advenit Lumen Gentium". It was certainly effective, delightful to eye and to ear, and spiritually refreshing.

## SPORT

### RUGBY

The team was strong, seven of them having played for the Under 13s last year. We played 8 matches, and won 7 of them. The first win was against Gilling, where the first half was definitely the better half, some complacency setting in after that. Against Pocklington the pack was dominant and in no mood to let things slip again. The score against St Martin's was rather one sided, but the opposition was a young side, although spirited. One of the closest games was against St Olave's where our victory was secured very late in the play. Two of our best players, Patrick McKeogh and George Heining were injured, and so absent from the team that faced Cundall Manor, but fortunately this game demonstrated fine team play and coordination. The one lost game was against Hymer's, always reputed to be a very strong side, and indeed it may have been that our team allowed themselves to be psychologically disadvantaged even before the kick-off.

Particular commendation goes to the captain James Dumbell, to James Melling, Patrick McKeogh and Uzoma Igboaka who were responsible for much of the ball-winning, showing admirable commitment to training, to Oliver Hurley at fly-half and to Matthew Camacho at inside centre for the progress they made, to Gregory West for excellent defence as full-back, and to Nicholas Bacon and Edward Chapman-Pincher for their contribution on the wings. The player of the season, however, is Mark Hassett. His strength and speed helped him to score 20 tries for us.

The following boys have played in the Under 13 team: J. Dumbell (Captain), G. West, E. Chapman-Pincher, M. Hassett, M. Camacho, N. Bacon, O. Hurley, J. Mullin, T. Anderson, G. Heining, P. Driver, B. Herrera, J. Melling, P. McKeogh, U. Igboaka, I. de la Sota, J. Tate and J. Barnes.

### JUNIOR HOUSE

Results:	v Gilling	won	26-12
	v Pocklington	won	26- 0
	v St Martin's	won	53- 0
	v St Olave's	won	29-19
	v Cundall Manor	won	51- 0
	v Ashville	won	46- 0
	v Hymer's	lost	5-25
	v Barnard Castle	won	25- 5

### Under 12s

This team played four games, winning two and losing two. Although they lost the first match against St Olave's, they played well, giving them the confidence as a team to score a victory over Barnard Castle. The match against Pocklington was exciting rugby, and close right to the end; although we won, the general feeling was that it had been a victory for the sport itself. The Hymer's team, however, were in another class, and gave them a lesson in rugby. Indeed, the team still have much to learn in terms of teamwork, and commitment, especially in defence where one or two individuals are being left to carry the play.

The following boys have played for the Under 12s: M. Camacho, C. Wade, E. Chapman-Pincher, S. McAleenan, G. West, W. Heneage, B.W.G.M. Hall, J. Burns, T. Anderson, P. Driver, B. Herrera, W. Thomson, C. Banna, I. de la Sota, E. Hall, J. Hughes, D. Ikwueke, D. Astley.

Results:	v St Olave's	lost	12-14
	v Barnard Castle	won	39- 5
	v Pocklington	won	12- 5
	v Hymer's	lost	0-45

### Under 11s

The short experience that the Under 11s have had could best be described as a learning experience. For most of the boys it was their first season of rugby, so it was always going to be difficult to form a successful combination with the limited time available. Of the three games played, the boys won one and lost two. There were consistently good performances from T. Anderson, W. Heneage, P. O'Connor and I. de la Sota.

Results:	v Howsham Hall	lost	7-22
	v Gilling	won	15- 5
	v Cundall Manor	lost	0-15

### SCOUTS

The two main weekend events were a Youth Hostel expedition to Grasmere which included a tour of Dove Cottage, a guided walk on White Moss Common and a day of more rugged hill walking, and a camp at the College Lakes. Both gave the boys opportunities to practice different scouting skills.

The task of choosing Patrol Leaders proved to be difficult, as there was a

talented group in the third year. It was decided to select from Scouts who were able to meet on Monday evenings, and to appoint additional leaders for weekend camps. The four third year Patrol Leaders are James Dumbell, Mark Hassett, Thomas Westmacott and Christopher Williams.

Canoeing proves to be one of the most popular weekend activities, with camp cooking a close second. On Monday evenings there has been training in map reading, compass work and First Aid. One patrol is responsible each week for selecting or devising a game. Alex McCausland's bird game, played with conkers, has so far proved to be the most popular activity.

H.M.D.

### MUSIC EXAMINATION RESULTS

The following boys took practical examinations for the Associated Board:

J. Barnes	grade 3 flute	116
B. Hall	grade 2 violin	123 (with merit)
W. Heneage	grade 3 trumpet	109
J. Gaynor	grade 1 cello	130 (with distinction)
T. Westmacott	grade 3 piano	104
M. Bennetts	grade 2 clarinet	124 (with merit)

## Army Officer



*The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers (Regular or Short Service).*

*We require graduates and non-graduates, technical and non-technical.*

*We offer Sixth Form and University Sponsorships.*

*If at school, see your Careers Teacher or write direct to:*

**Lieutenant Colonel Peter Barker OBE,  
School Liaison Officer,  
Imphal Barracks, York YO1 4HD  
Tel: York (0904) 662402**

## GILLING CASTLE

### STAFF

Headmaster  
Tutor, 5th Form, Head R.E.  
Assistant Head  
(Admin. & Juniors)  
Tutor, Remedial Adviser  
Tutor, Induction Year  
Head of Mathematics  
Head of Classics, President of  
Common Room Society  
Director of Music

Head of Games & P.E.  
Tutor, 2nd Form

Head of English  
Head of History and Tutor,  
4th Form  
Resident Assistant  
PART-TIME STAFF  
Assistant R.E.

Assistant Teacher: Science  
Assistant Teacher: Science

Art  
Carpentry and Golf  
Rugby Coach  
Music (Violin/Viola)  
Music (Flute/Piano)  
Music (Brass)  
Music (Brass)

Music (Piano)

Music (Clarinet/Saxophone)  
Music (Cello/Piano)  
Music (Piano)  
Music (Guitar)  
ADMINISTRATION:  
School Secretary  
Medical Officer

Matron

Mr G.J. Sasse, M.A.  
Fr Matthew Burns, M.A., Dip.Ed.

Mrs P.M. Sasse, M.A.  
Mrs M.P. Sturges, B.A., Cert.Ed.  
Mrs M.M. Hunt, Dip.Ed.  
Miss S.E.L. Nicholson, Cert.Ed.

Mr C.A. Sketchley, M.A., P.G.C.E.  
Mr G.H. Chapman, B.A., F.R.C.O.,  
G.B.S.M., A.B.S.M., L.L.C.M., P.G.C.E.  
Mr G.A. Hansen, B.Ph.Ed.  
Mrs M.T. Sturrock, Dip.Ed., Cert.Sp.Ed.,  
Dip.N.T.  
Mr J.P. Duffy, B.A., P.G.C.E.

Mr J.D.M. Sayers, B.Ed.  
Mr D.C.C. Mochan

Fr Bede Leach, A.R.I.C.S., M.C.I.O.B.,  
M.C.I.A.R.B.  
Mr R.H. Jewitt, B.Sc., Dip.Ed.  
Mr B.L. Hilton, M.Sc., B.A., Cert.Ed.,  
L.R.I.C.  
Mrs P. Elliot, Cert.Ed.  
Mr R. Ward  
Mr C. Rennie-Fowler  
Mrs V. Leary, A.R.C.M.  
Mrs R. Greenfield, A.R.C.M.  
Mr N. Blenkinsop, L.T.C.L., Cert.Ed.  
Mr J. Wadsworth, G.R.N.C.M.,  
P.P.R.N.C.M., P.G.Dip.R.M.C.M.,  
P.G.C.E.  
Mr O. Greenfield, M.Ed., L.R.A.M.,  
L.G.S.M.  
Mrs K. White, B.A.  
Mrs P.J. Armour, G.R.S.M., L.R.A.M.  
Mrs L. van Lopik, B.Sc., A.L.C.M.  
Mr P.G. Martin, G.C.L.M.

Mrs M.M. Swift  
Dr P.R. Ticehurst, M.B., B.S., M.R.C.S.,  
L.R.C.P.  
Mrs S. Heaton, R.G.N.

Deputy Matron  
Housekeeper  
Assistant Matron

Mrs D. Bolam, R.G.N.  
Mrs V. Harrison  
Miss R. Hardy

The following boys joined the school in September 1992:  
I. Dolz, W.R. Freeland, N.H.E. Jeffrey, N.P. Leane, D.Y.J. McGee-Abe,  
M.T. Scott, S. Vasquez; and in November 1992: T.J. Groves.

We said farewell to the following boy in December 1992: I. Dolz

House Captains:	T.B. Chappell, N.P. McAleenan, T.R.H. de Lisle, P.A. Rafferty
Deputy House Captains:	G.E.B. Blackwell, J.E. Borrett, H.J.B. Murphy, J.W. Tarleton
Monitors:	G.C. Buntin, A.C. Clavel, I. Dolz, J.P. Hogan, R.I. McLane, A.N.R. Norman, M.E. Pepper, G.A.A. Rochford, J.J. Rotherham, B.J. Stanwell, S. Vasquez, P.R.H. Walker, R. Worthington, H.M.C. Zwaans
Captain of Rugby:	T.R.H. de Lisle

#### STAFF DEPARTURES

Kevin Evans came to Gilling as Games and P.E. Master in September 1988. He soon showed his own style of running the games department and developed the new fixtures like Gryphons Weekend into a pattern which has become established. From the outset he made it a policy that all boys should be able to achieve some personal success in sport. It was up to each to find his own field and there should be satisfaction even in small achievements. His school reports were remarkable for the accuracy with which they summed up a boy's strengths and weaknesses.

During his time here he was responsible for initiating changes. He pressed for hard cricket nets and a review of the playing fields, and after finding support from a report from Father Felix, in due course hard nets arrived and a programme of turf restoration was inaugurated. In rugby he supported the move to introduce the New Image Rugby and the Continuum, which makes rugby more of a ball control sport and less of a contact sport for younger boys. He took great interest in the design and equipment of the Sports Hall and saw it become a reality. He developed the range of our fixtures and saw more activities introduced under the heading of Sport. On one occasion with his brother he gave the boys a marvellous display of slides and music which held them spellbound for over an hour, and thus we saw a glimpse of Kevin the photographer.

He has now decided to develop his photography into a business enterprise in County Durham. We are sure it will be a success. We thank him and wish him well.

G.J.S.

#### STAFF ARRIVALS

We welcome the following staff who joined us in September: Father Matthew Burns who returns to Gilling as 5th Form Tutor to teach French and R.E. (and Spanish as necessary), having been Housemaster of St Wilfrid's for the last eleven years; Mr Grant Hansen as Games and P.E. Master on attachment from Auckland Grammar School, New Zealand; Mr Brian Hilton as Science Teacher and Mr Dominic Mochan as Resident Assistant.

#### DIARY

We came back to find that we are now no longer using the old Gilling estate reservoir but have been connected to the mains supply. This is a welcome improvement but has seen the end of an era: for no longer will Mr Tommy Welford, who has worked at Gilling Castle since 1946, and who is responsible for the maintenance, be seen wending his way up to the Avenue to check the level of our 150,000 gallon reservoir. New tanks have been installed in the Green Room with a pumping system which shows its dismay at being caged in the drying room with a seemingly inexhaustible variety of mechanical expletives!

On 10/11 September there was great excitement among the boys when the pop singer Alex Springer was seen wandering around the Castle with his recording paraphernalia – obviously all set for a gig. In fact the gentleman with jeans and shoulder length hair was Mr Stephen Harcourt of the publishers, Longman, who was touring schools researching and recording current speech usage. Undaunted by the news, autograph hunters pursued Mr Cool throughout his visit!

On 6 October, shortly after the 5th Form trip to Lindisfarne (see article), Mrs Rigg (the mother of Christopher) brought a friend to talk to us about his job in India. Mr Tim Grandage was a former colleague of her husband who had resigned from the Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation two years ago to return to Calcutta where he had managed the Bank's branch office, in order to work with and raise funds for the children who live in their thousands on the streets of the city. He talked about his work, showed us slides and we learnt at first hand of his efforts to place children in foster homes. He returned with an assortment of unclaimed rigger kit for his boys who love the sport. We have decided to make the Calcutta Street Children our special target for this year's charity fund-raising, but we will also include the Colombian Sewer children in our efforts.

On 8 October we had a farewell supper for Father Christopher when we were pleased to welcome his parents, Miss Mulcahy, Father Adrian and Father Nicholas. The whole school, including all the staff, sat down in the Great Chamber to a candlelit dinner of roast turkey followed by apple crumble and baked Alaska. After speeches by the Headmaster and Father Adrian, the presents which had been contributed by so many people were presented – an altar set for St Oswald's House, of four chalices, two jugs, a bowl and paten – all beautifully made by Mr Marjoribanks-Egerton (father of Stephen and James and himself an O.A.).

Just before half-term the 4th and 5th Form visited the Tees Estuary (see article) and the following day "Hamelin Town" was performed by the 1st to 4th Forms, whilst the 1st Form's Dauntless Few entertained us with "The Owl and the Pussycat". Soon Guy Fawkes Day arrived and we are grateful to Fr Edgar and his team for laying the foundations for the bonfire and bringing a load of wood. Soon small boys were seen dragging long branches from the undergrowth, yet even with the help of Mr Ward's carpentry shavings and a liberal dose of diesel, the driving west wind ensured that the festivities were delayed. Eventually the guy was ablaze in the driving flames and we then had our barbecue outside the main entrance with those delicious toffee apples, followed by a splendid fireworks display on the East Lawn organised by Miss Nicholson and provided so generously by the parents, a number of whom we were delighted to welcome.

On 19 November, Father Dominic paid a farewell visit on St Hilda's feast day. He said Mass and with his secretary, Miss Clare Jennings, joined the staff for sherry in the common Room before joining the school for lunch. We learnt of a mother's love from wartime memories of a small boy on a train given two bananas by an American G.I., and of the need to be truthful from the same small boy's vivid imagination which had conjured up the wizened, old man from the woods with a liking for chocolate cake! Next day saw chaos reign at Gilling! Children wearing any old clothes and staff dressed as witches, gladiators, monks or small boys and being put in the stocks to be soaked by sponges thrown by an angry mob. Anarchy? Riot? No, just the annual Children In Need Appeal which raised £85.

On Sunday, 22 November, a party of fifteen Croatian children from Dubrovnik came with their teacher from the Bar Convent in York where they were staying until the New Year. They joined us for Mass and at the bidding prayers said the Hail Mary in Croatian. They swam in the pool, joined us for lunch, played in the Sports Hall, and hopefully will remember their day with affection when they are back in their troubled country.

We have had two concerts when many boys have had an opportunity of playing in front of an audience in the Long Gallery. The choir has sung splendidly and nine boys were successful in the Trinity Music Grade Exams on 26 November with grades gained being:

J.E. Borrett	Piano	Grade 2	Merit
G.C. Bunting	Piano	Grade 4	Pass
O.C. Fattorini	Piano	Grade 1	Pass
M.A. Horrocks	Trumpet	Grade 1	Pass
S.J. Langstaff	Flute	Grade 2	Merit
C.E.C. McDermott	Piano	Grade 2	Pass
C.A. Monthienvichienchai	Piano	Grade 3	Merit
A.N.R. Norman	Piano	Grade 3	Pass
W.A.S. Sinclair	Cornet	Grade 4	Pass

On 3 December Mr Don Wilson, the Director of Sports Development from St Alban Centre, brought a party of sports celebrities to visit Gilling as part of a scheme to use the College sporting facilities for young people during the

school holidays. After briefly seeing the gardens and looking over the Castle, they gathered for sherry in the Great Chamber when the boys had the chance of meeting Fred Trueman, Peter Lever, John Hampshire, Graham Roope, Adrian Moorhouse, Karen Dixon, John Jeffreys, Kevin Connolly and the film star Ian Carmichael.

The House Competition has, as usual, been contested vigorously with Etton winning (House Captain: N.P. McAleenan, Deputy H.C.: G.R.F. Murphy) followed by Stapleton, Fairfax and Barnes. The Funny Hat Competition, which is not only fun but also a three dimensional application of Art and Craft, demonstrated a wide range of talent and ingenuity. With great difficulty the following were awarded prizes:

1st Form: W.R. Freeland; 2nd Form: C.T. Hollins; 3rd Form: A.J. Cooper; 4th Form: C.E.C. McDermott; 5th Form: T.R.H. de Lisle. Also for originality: B.J. Bangham, P.G. Thornton, G.R.F. Murphy.

By kind invitation, members of the 4th and 5th Forms saw the play "Toad of Toad Hall" in the College Theatre. Riding has recommenced at Moor House Riding School, York and a new activity, Archery, has started.

On Sunday 6 December the school gave a service of lessons and carols at Holy Cross Parish Church, facing the entrance to the drive, at the invitation of the Vicar, the Reverend David Newton, and it was a great success. As a result, "The Starry Night" by John Masfield was performed at the end of term Mass, when all players were excellent but one particularly remembers William Mallory as narrator and the three North Riding shepherds, Stephen Langstaff, Marcus Benson and Andrew Cooper. The previous night's splendid candlelit Christmas Feast with all its chaotic entertainment had augured the end of a happy and rewarding term.

#### VISIT TO LINDISFARNE

On the weekend of 19/20 September the 5th Form, accompanied by Father Matthew and Mr Sayers, visited the Holy Island (Lindisfarne) area of Northumberland as part of their historical studies, to go back in time 1300 years and walk in the footsteps of two much loved northern saints – the gentle, Irish missionary, Aidan, and the English hermit and patron saint of the North East, Cuthbert. After a picnic on the sands we visited Bamburgh Castle, site of the fortress of Aidan's patron, the saintly King Oswald of Northumbria. The Norman castle which gazes out to sea from its rocky promontory impressed us with its magnificent strategic location and its priceless contents. We then made a boat trip from Seahouses round the Farne Islands, chugging past colonies of seabirds and inquisitive seals before exploring Longstone Island from whose lighthouse Grace Darling set off with her father on that perilous journey in 1838. On our return we passed the Inner Farne where St Cuthbert had lived for eight years.

After an excellent fish and chip supper in the Neptune Restaurant, where the boys were commended for their behaviour, and a look at the shops, we set off for the Youth Hostel at Wooler. The presence of a party of schoolgirls from

Glasgow undoubtedly enlivened the evening and raised the morale of the party. ("Do you know Sir, they think I'm handsome"! ) and after a hearty breakfast next morning we drove through early morning sunshine over rolling hills to Lindisfarne where Father Matthew would say Mass on St Cuthbert's Island. We visited the fascinating museum run by English Heritage and, led by Michael Pepper and Robert Worthington, waded out to the island which was still cut off by the receding tide. The sight of Father Matthew wading out in his boxer shorts, balancing his case on his head, more than made up for any discomfort, but soon he was accoutred in his vestments for the familiar liturgy – whilst gulls circled overhead, the tide ebbed around us and the ruined Priory loomed in the background. For the gospel we even had the Venerable Bede telling us about Aidan from his "History of the English Church and People". Cuthbert, who loved to come and pray at this very spot when he was Prior, would surely have approved.

After changing into dry clothes ("No, you're not getting into my coach!") and eating our sandwiches we walked to Lindisfarne Castle, gazed over the battlements towards the Norsemen's sails on the horizon and visited the lime kilns, Prior and Church before setting off on our homeward journey. It had been a memorable weekend which had brought us closer to those two hardy and courageous monks who are honoured at Ampleforth today for having brought the light of the world to illuminate Northern England all those years ago.

J.D.M.S.

#### VISIT TO TEESMOUTH

On Monday, 19 October, the 4th and 5th Forms visited Teesmouth as part of their geographical studies. Mrs Sturges organised the trip through Mrs Burns of the Teesmouth Field Centre, and Mrs Cooper (Andrew's grandmother) kindly gave us a conducted tour. Indeed her infectious enthusiasm for the history, industry and wildlife of Teesmouth ensured that we will never again be able to regard this area with a detachment.

A traffic survey was carried out en route to show the disparity between the approach road through Bilsdale and our return along the less beautiful but more practicable A19 dual carriageway. We stopped at the River Tees and crossed on the unique Transporter Bridge before we visited the site of Bell's Iron Works – now a Tar Works owned by Bitmac. We saw the tugs which help to maintain Teesport as the third busiest port in the United Kingdom and the fabrication yards which make modules for North Sea oil rigs and which have replaced shipbuilding on the Tees.

As we watched motionless herons, numerous wildfowl and a hovering kestrel at Saltholme Marsh, we learnt how large areas of marshland, mudflats, sand dunes and saltmarsh are used as a staging post for migrant waders and ducks. This is despite the giant ICI chemical plants, oil terminals, and refineries, steel works, power stations and other industries which loom on the horizon – thus proving that industry and wildlife can co-exist.

We had our picnic at the Field Centre alongside the Nuclear Power Station and saw the interesting displays before crossing the Elevator Bridge and driving through Middlesbrough and past the steel works and other heavy industrial plants to the Bell Line Container Terminal. Thanks to the kindness of the Manager we were able to watch a giant gantry unloading one of their vessels, with precision, professionalism and speed.

Tea on the beach at Marske ended a day which, as well as having been a trip down memory lane for Mrs Sturges and Mr Hilton, gave us all a fresh approach to the crucial role that the Tees Estuary continues to play in our lives. Indeed the fifteen large ships anchored off the coast waiting to discharge their cargoes, and the seabirds flying overhead, seemed to echo our sentiments.

J.D.M.S.

#### RUGBY

##### 1st XV

Coming from New Zealand with its fine rugby tradition, I wasn't sure what the standard would be like at Gilling Castle. However, I have been pleased with the enthusiasm and determination during training and it is these factors that have brought success. I am grateful to Mr Wilkie and his ground staff for the excellent facilities and to our rugby coaches. Whilst not forgetting Messrs Duffy and Sayers, special mention should be made of recent arrivals – Father Matthew and Mr Mochan – who have brought enjoyable, fresh ideas into training; whilst we welcome back to fitness Mr Rennie-Fowler who must be one of the most enthusiastic men in the game and who has produced some good performances from the Under 11s.

Many players have had two or three years experience in the team, they have been eager to learn and a pleasure to teach and credit should be given to the foundations laid by Mr Evans. As a result we have played 8 matches, won 6 with 251 points for and 84 points against and the team can be proud of its record so far.

##### 1st XV v Junior House : Lost 12-26

Unfortunately we were slow in starting and after twenty minutes were 26-0 down. To the team's credit, performance improved to outplay the opposition in the second-half. Tries were scored by N.P. McAleenan and P.A. Rafferty and converted by M. Wilkie. Man of the Match was Nick McAleenan.

##### 1st XV v St Martin's : Won convincingly

From the whistle Gilling outplayed St Martin's and with tries worth 5 points this season, and Mark Wilkie kicking well, the score quickly mounted up. Tries were scored by P.R. Rafferty, G.A.B. Blackwell, T.R.H. de Lisle, H.F.B. Murphy, F.W. Mallory, N.P. McAleenan and conversions by M. Wilkie. The whole team was awarded the Man of the Match award!

## 1st XV v Malsis : Lost 10-31

In recent years Gilling has been unable to compete against this large rugby school. However, this year Malsis was given a game; in fact on four separate occasions we crossed their line, but couldn't force the ball down. A period of ten minutes, when Gilling went to sleep, lost us the match. Tries: M. Wilkie and P.R. Rafferty. Man of the Match: G.A.B. Blackwell.

## 1st XV v Pocklington : Won 50-0

The ability to start well was crucial and after fifteen minutes we were 20 points clear with the forwards securing the ball and enabling our backs to run riot against the opposition. Tries: P.A. Rafferty, T.R.H. de Lisle, H.F.B. Murphy, G.A.B. Blackwell and N.P. McAleenan. Conversions: M. Wilkie. Man of the Match: M. Wilkie and P.A. Rafferty.

## 1st XV v St Olave's : Won 17-13

On a cold, windy day the team were 13-0 down at half-time. Many sides would have given up at this stage but an early try and some excellent goal kicking from M. Wilkie, gave the scent of victory. Five minutes from time we took a deserved lead and hung on to win a tight encounter. Tries: R. Worthington and N.P. McAleenan. Conversions: M. Wilkie (2) and a penalty. Man of the Match: J.W. Tarleton.



Mr G.A. Hansen performing the Maori War Dance "The Haka", from his native New Zealand with (left to right) N.P. McAleenan, P.A. Rafferty, G.A.B. Blackwell and T.R.H. de Lisle.  
(Courtesy of Yorkshire Evening Press)

## 1st XV v Howsham : Won 5-0

This match was frustrating for players and spectators alike. We had 80 per cent of the territory, but failed to use this advantage. To Howsham's credit, their defence and forward play were outstanding. Tries: G.A.B. Blackwell. Man of the Match: N.P. McAleenan.

## 1st XV v Bramcote : Won 41-0

The game kicked off in atrocious weather conditions with the pitch quickly turning into a mud bath. However both teams showed a willingness to run the ball, an attitude which is sometimes sadly lacking in men's rugby. This game was one of the team's most complete - the forwards showed outstanding commitment and outplayed the opposition and the backs used this quality ball well. A special mention must be made of Peter Rafferty who scored three tries. Tries: P.A. Rafferty, G.A.B. Blackwell, T.R.H. de Lisle. Conversions: M. Wilkie. Man of the Match: W.A.S. Sinclair.

## 1st XV v Barlborough Hall : Won 15-14

This was another frustrating game. In the first fifteen minutes it was all Gilling, and it was only dropped passes which stopped us from being twenty points up. To the team's credit we came back from 7-0 down, playing uphill and against the wind, to win a tough encounter. Tries: P.A. Rafferty, M. Wilkie. Man of the Match: F.M. Sheridan-Johnson.

In summary I must thank the whole team for their outstanding attitude to the game, for it is the hours of hard training which make a winning team. Credit is also due to Thomas de Lisle, Captain and Nick McAleenan, Vice-Captain. These two men are always outstanding on the field and have assumed their responsibilities with ease. Peter Rafferty has scored 24 tries so far, which may be a record here, and in all other areas of full-back play he is getting stronger each game. Congratulations to Thomas Chappell, George Blackwell and Hugh Murphy for gaining their 1st XV colours; all have been a major factor in the team's success. The challenge is there, and I look forward to this team continuing to play positive running rugby in 1993.

G.H.

The 1st XV squad: T.R.H. de Lisle (Capt), N.P. McAleenan (V.Capt), G.A.B. Blackwell, E.D.C. Brennan, G.E.C. Bunting, T.B. Chappell, J.P. Hogan, F.W.J. Mallory, H.F.B. Murphy, C.A. Pacitti, M.E. Pepper, P.A. Rafferty, G.A.A. Rochford, F.M. Sheridan-Johnson, W.A.S. Sinclair, J.W. Tarleton, P.R.H. Walker, M. Wilkie, R. Worthington.

## 2nd XV

This was a happy and successful term. Starting largely from scratch, by the end results were two wins out of three; 63 points for, 20 against. Stars were A.J. Cooper and F.M. Sheridan-Johnson, in the back-row; useful discoveries were

A.N.R. Norman and J.J. Rotherham as centres, fed by skilful half-backs, E.D.C. Brennan and M.J. Nesbit. St Olave's were better trained and won an excellent game, when Santiago Vazquez, a newcomer to the game, was made Man of the Match. Bramcote played with spirit but were somewhat swamped and a good Pocklington side was surprised at the result. J.E. Borrett was a good, steady Captain. Try scorers were F.M. Sheridan-Johnson, E.D.C. Brennan, G.A.A. Rochford, A.J. Cooper, J.S. Egerton, M.J. Nesbit, C.E.C. McDermott. Conversions by T.J. Catterall.

Also played: I. Dolz, C.W.A. Evans-Freke, O.C. Fattorini, C.N. Gilbey, M.A. Horrocks, D.J. Kirkpatrick, R.I. McLane, H.M.C. Zwaans.

M.B.

#### Under 11 XV

The set has worked hard, the team has given maximum effort and individual skill levels have improved. Unfortunately the match results have not reflected this, mainly because we lack any bigger than average players who can "make things happen". We played six matches, lost four, drew one and won one. Richard Wards earned his half colours and others should follow.

The match against St Olave's showed many encouraging signs with tremendous team spirit and joint Man of the Match was awarded to A.J. Cooper and C.W.A. Evans-Freke. The draw against St Martin's was a superb game with both sides tackling hard and contesting every minute of the game and F. Verardi being awarded Man of the Match. The crushing defeat against a large and powerful Malsis team was played in appalling weather with A. Cooper again Man of the Match. Junior House played tenaciously to win, scoring two tries in the last two minutes, with R.M. Edwards Man of the Match as he was in the thrilling game against the Haileybury touring side. The final game saw the team benefiting from their hard work with the one win against Barilborough Hall and M.J. Nesbit earning a well deserved man of the match award.

The following represented the side: M.J. Nesbit (Capt), M.D. Benson, M.T. Catterall, A.J. Cooper, R.M. Edwards, J.D. Entwistle, C.W.A. Evans-Freke, E.N. Gilbey, A.G.E. Hulme, S.J. Langstaff, W.A. Leslie, J.D.H. Newbound, B.M.A. Nicholson, C.J. Rigg, M.T. Rotherham, P.G. Thornton, F. Verardi, J.P. Whittaker.

C.R.-F.

Results:	1st XV	2nd XV	U11
v Junior House	Lost 12-26		Lost 15- 5
v St Martin's	Won convincingly		Drew 0- 0
v Malsis	Lost 10-31		Lost 0-51
v Pocklington	Won 50- 0	Won 22- 5	
v St Olave's	Won 17-13	Lost 5-15	Lost 5-22
v Howsham Hall	Won 5- 0		
v Bramcote	Won 41- 0	Won 36- 0	
v Barilborough Hall	Won 15-14		Won 34- 0
v Haileybury			Lost 0-21

## Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington

(04395) 246

A small country house hotel and restaurant personally run by John and Janet Laird offers peace, tranquillity and good living.

## The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton

(0347) 878397

Featured on the BBC TV Holiday programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

## Fairfax Arms, Gilling

(04393) 212

Country Pub situated by the stream. Close to Ampleforth Junior School and College Golf Course. Serving a wide selection of bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Two Holiday Cottages also available.

## The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley

(0439) 70766

An historic coaching Inn luxuriously modernised retaining its old charm. 20 bedrooms with all facilities. Some with four poster bed and de-luxe bathroom. Superb food specialising in shellfish and game. Own tennis court, swimming pool and gardens. Autumn-Winter and Spring Bargain Breaks available for parents visiting Ampleforth. AA three star, RAC three star and Egon Ronay recommended.

## White Swan, Ampleforth

(04393) 239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1994

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND  
SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING  
THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN,  
IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

**THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,  
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO6 4EN**

PRICE £1.00

£1.75 POSTAGE INC.

*The Home of Good Food*

Tel: (0347) 868204



## Abbey Inn

**BYLAND ABBEY  
COXWOLD**

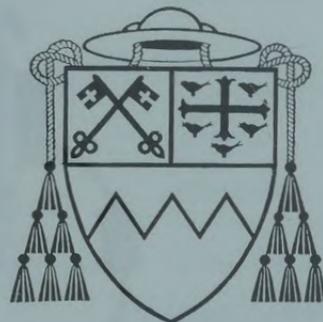
**Peter and Gerd  
Handley**

Different blackboard menus for lunch and dinner; Theakston's  
and Black Sheep Bitter on handpump; extensive wine list.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1993

VOLUME XCVIII PART II



Editor:  
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £10.00  
 Single copy £ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EY  
 Telephone: 043 93 206; Fax: 043 93 770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB

Business communications should be sent to the Development and Publications Office

CONTENTS

Editorial	<i>Felix Stephens OSB</i> .....	1
Ampleforth College Junior School 1793-1993: Dieulouard and Lamspringe	<i>Jeremy Sierla OSB</i> .....	4
Community Notes	<i>Anselm Cramer OSB</i> .....	8
Obituaries		
Very Rev Edmund FitzSimons OSB	<i>Fr Abbot</i> .....	19
Kevin Mason OSB	<i>Fr Abbot</i> .....	23
Julian Rochford OSB	<i>Fr Prior</i> .....	26
1943-93 Battle of the Atlantic	<i>Benedict Webb OSB</i> .....	35
1953-93 The Crucifix on Everest	<i>Martin Haigh OSB</i> .....	38
Book Reviews		
Gentlemen of Merstham and Gatton (Alex Hunter B68)	<i>Mark Bence-Jones (D48)</i> .....	42
The Dancing Sun (Desmond Seward E54)	<i>Mark Bence-Jones (D48)</i> .....	44
Catholic Families (Mark Bence-Jones D48)	<i>Alberic Stacpoole OSB</i> .....	46
A Catholic in Saudi Arabia	<i>Duncan Greaves</i> .....	50
Old Amplefordian News		
Obituaries		
Lt Cdr Os de Las Casas (JH37)	<i>Johnny Coote</i> .....	53
Dr Philip Boyd (B40)	<i>Archie Conrath (B40)</i> .....	54
Wilfrid Ward (O51)	<i>Hugh Noyes</i> .....	56
Sports Development	<i>Don Wilson</i> .....	70
The School:		
Officials and Prizes	<i>ed David Billett</i> .....	73
Common Room	.....	83
A New Headmaster	.....	89
Exhibition: Headmaster's Speech	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> .....	90
Ampleforth News: a selection		
Lent Term	<i>ed Hugh French (J)</i> .....	101
Summer Term	<i>ed Henry Young (T)</i> .....	104
Appeal: Bosnia-Hercegovina	<i>Francis Dobson OSB</i> .....	112
Pilgrimage to Lourdes	<i>Francis Dobson OSB</i> .....	118
Russian Journey 1993	<i>Nicholas John (W93)</i> .....	120
1st XV in Australia	<i>Anton Richter (B)</i> .....	123
Sport: Lent Term	<i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i> .....	129
Summer Term	.....	141
Activities	<i>ed John Allcott</i> .....	158
Junior House	<i>ed Jeremy Sierla OSB</i> .....	173
Gilling Castle	<i>ed Graham Sasse</i> .....	178
Junior Schools 1916-1993	<i>Anselm Cramer OSB</i> .....	191

Junior House: Memories	<i>Walter Maxwell Stuart OSB</i> ..... 193
	<i>Edmund Hatton OSB</i> ..... 195
	<i>Justin Caldwell OSB</i> ..... 197
	<i>Simon Trafford OSB</i> ..... 198
	<i>Stephen Wright OSB</i> ..... 198
Headmasters, Housemasters, Assistants	<i>Abbey Archivist</i> ..... 202

### PHOTOGRAPHS

Very Rev Edmund FitzSimons OSB, Cathedral Prior of Chester .....	20
Kevin Mason OSB .....	24
Julian Rochford OSB .....	27
Charles Macauley OSB: Abbey and College Fire Brigade .....	33
Benedict Webb OSB with HM The Queen: 50th Anniversary, Battle of the Atlantic: 30 May 93 .....	36
Sports Development Summer Courses 93: some of the coaches .....	71
Common Room: Les Newton .....	83
Claude Briske .....	84
John Dean .....	85
Rugby: 1st XV in Australia .....	124
Cross Country VIII .....	129
Rugby VIIs .....	134
1st XI Cricket .....	142

## ART HISTORY ABROAD

# Bring ART to Life in ITALY



ART, ARCHITECTURE & SCULPTURE  
FOR ALL LEVELS OF INTEREST.

- From ancient Rome to the Baroque
- 1, 4 & 6 week courses
- For A level & gap year students
- Tuition groups of no more than 8
- Face to face with art

**ROME • VENICE • FLORENCE**

MILAN • SIENA

**0823 323363**

Care of:  
Prioryfield House  
20 Canon Street  
Taunton  
Somerset TA1 1SW



## CASTLE CRAIG

**A residential clinic,  
under specialist medical direction,  
in the treatment for alcoholism  
and other drug dependencies.**

**Recognised by  
major medical insurers.  
Prime and extra contractors  
to the NHS.**

**Emergency admissions are  
accepted.**

**For further details  
and information on admissions  
including  
NHS cases, please contact:**

**The Admissions Nurse,  
Castle Craig,  
Blyth Bridge,  
West Linton,  
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.**

**TELEPHONE:  
0721 752625**

**RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED  
CASTLE CRAIG**



### EDITORIAL

This edition of the Ampleforth Journal is edited from a parish or, as was the tradition in times past, 'the mission'. A transfer from the Abbey to a Parish is an integral part of the vocation of a monk of St Laurence's Ampleforth. By chance this Journal indicates the truth of this and, by further coincidence, highlights also Liverpool where your editor now is. Fr Edmund FitzSimons, whose obituary Fr Abbot has written, was born in the parish – St Austin's Grassendale – and spent 53 years on the mission; Fr Kevin Mason was also from Merseyside and educated in Liverpool – before joining the community and spending half his religious life in the Abbey and half on the mission. My parish priest – Fr Benedict Webb – has an honoured place in this Journal by reason of his involvement in the Battle of the Atlantic's 50th anniversary celebrations held in Liverpool in May 1993. After 20 years as Housemaster, and three as Procurator, he has been parish priest of St Austin's for the past fourteen years. It is 40 years since Fr Martin Haigh arranged for Sir John Hunt to take a little crucifix which Sir Edmund Hillary placed on the summit of Everest. He is also in the St Austin's parish in Liverpool and his tale, too, is recorded in this Journal.

Not surprisingly an attempt has been made to find out when – or whether – the Journal was last – or has ever been – edited from the parish. My namesake, Fr Felix Hardy, was editor when he left the Abbey to come to this, St Austin's parish where he was parish priest 1940-1952, but it seems he did not stay as editor. However, research has now unearthed the fact that the first Editor of the Journal, Fr Cuthbert Almond, after editing the early Journals 1895-98 from the Abbey, carried on doing so here at Grassendale 1898-99 before moving on again to more pastures new; and the evidence in an article on the first 50 years of the Journal (1945) is clear that he was editor 'for the first twenty years', and that record of length of service remains. He was also the author in 1903 of *A History of Ampleforth Abbey from the Foundation of St Laurence's at Dieulouard to the Present Time*. It is rather a privilege 80 years later to follow in his footsteps – at least so far as editing the Journal is concerned.

This edition has two other – and more important – characteristics which set it apart from ordinary Journals, so calling for some form of editorial comment. First, it is unbalanced as to its normal content and, secondly, a number of 'anniversaries' set it apart as different in character. As a by the way comment, it should also be said that the editor has been forced to cut heavily. 286 pages were submitted. 210 or so is the outside limit. There has been much 'editing' and the Spring Journal 1994 will contain much of that which is held over from this Journal.

Much of the 1992-3 year was taken up by those concerned in the Abbey and College with the setting up of the new Ampleforth College Junior School. This edition is 'unbalanced' only in the sense that it seemed right to concentrate on this reality. There could be no other reason for devoting 35 pages to the Junior school – past, present, future. The future is at the front: 'A time to grow' by the new Headmaster of the Junior School, Fr Jeremy Sierla. The past is at the back: a review by Fr Anselm Cramer of the history of the Junior Schools 1916-93 together with reminiscences by some of the monks involved at the Junior House which ceased to exist on 1 July 1993. The Spring Journal 1994 will have a look at the new Junior School, in particular its new buildings. We should perhaps, however, bear in mind Fr Walter's words of wisdom, in his reminiscence: 'being accepted and having friends meant more than details of space and furnishings'; and the last paragraph of the Junior House saga – by Fr Stephen – at the very end of this Journal catches something of the 'spirit of the Junior House' which, no doubt, Fr Jeremy and his team have taken across the valley.

Secondly – a Journal of anniversaries. For reasons already given, some of the 1993 anniversaries will have to be recorded in 1994. But it is an odd sort of list, from the most important down to a couple of personal ones. Dieulouard-Ampleforth 1793-1993: Fr Anselm Cramer – now sub prior – visited Dieulouard and has written an important account in this issue. The parish of St Mary's Knaresborough is 300 years old, for a decade the home of Fr Theodore Young, who was 25 years at Leyland and succeeded Fr Jerome Lambert at Knaresborough. This centenary will be celebrated in the next issue. I have already referred to the differing anniversaries of my brethren – Fr Benedict 50 years and Fr Martin 40 years – which are recorded in this issue. John Willcox has completed 30 years as 1st XV Rugby coach – an astonishing achievement of commitment and dedication to say nothing of high standards – an event recognised by his players, 200 of whom sat down to a dinner in London in October. St Edward's is now 60 years old. And this selection of anniversaries would not be complete without a mention of the 60th anniversary to the priesthood of the titular Abbot of Westminster – Fr Columba Cary-Elwes and who celebrates his 90th birthday as this edition goes to press.

For reasons which have more to do with taking it easy in one's final summer term in the school than with an awareness of history – which came later, your editor in 1961 combined forces with Michael Pakenham – now our 'man' in Luxembourg – to create a statistical record of 1st XI cricket since the opening of the match ground in 1919. That record has subsequently been maintained and we may, as a school, be unique in having such a record. Suffice it to say that 1993 saw the 1000th cricket match in the 75 years since 1919, and it happened also to be the 25th and final year of involvement with the 1st XI cricket of your editor. There was no space to summarise 75 years and 1000 matches in this issue but it will appear in the next one. Finally, it so happens that this Journal is the 25th for which I have been responsible as editor; and is also the 25th year during which I have been either Secretary or Chaplain of the

Ampleforth Society, the former responsibility of which I retain.

But back to more important matters. We live in a world which is larger than the valley. A new Headmaster of the College has set out his stall – Exhibition speech – and also looked to the East by taking his Head Monitor and a party to Russia. The 1st XV have been in Australia. The Schola and Singers have toured at home and abroad. Old boys have written books about the Catholic past; places, personal, families. One old boy has written about keeping the faith in Saudi Arabia and has asked that his article be prudently anonymous. Fr Francis masterminded an Appeal for Bosnia-Herzegovina which raised £31,000, a heroic enterprise, well recorded in this issue. And, hidden within the seemingly over-formal but, in truth, interesting assortment of writings in the boys' own Ampleforth News is a piece by John Allcott, for almost 10 years now deputy or senior tutor in St Bede's, about the impact upon him and his team of a drive to Bosnia as part of those who have helped this sad and stricken land.

Meanwhile, the community goes about its daily life and routine which barely changes over the decades. Nor should it. Central to everything we do is the choir of the Abbey church and the calefactory in the monastery. The monastery infirmary is full, evidence both of the number of senior fathers in residence but also of the care devoted to them. If the novitiate can never be said to be full, the looking after eight young men seeking God in our community is a demanding responsibility. Over 20 monks are in training for the priesthood – a matter of great thanksgiving. And the community, in addition to increasing involvement in Santiago, Chile, and enthusiasm for Zimbabwe has now, at the request of our new Bishop, John Crowley, taken on the Diocesan Shrine to Our Lady at Osmotherley, well up in the North Yorkshire Moors but also in the Deanery of Middlesbrough. By the time of the next Journal the community will have had some 60 hours of lectures given by Abbot Marcel Rooney, an American Abbot now but for many years a respected Professor of Liturgy in Rome. The history of the Mass; the centrality and theology of the Eucharist; liturgy and the Divine Office – these have been his themes. More prosaically, but no less importantly, Fr Abbot and his team look to find sensible practical structures for involving 100 men in discerning, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit and outside advisers, the way forward for our life, schools, and apostolate at home and abroad.

No Journal can ever encompass all that goes on but each tries to provide a focus on something that is important to us while at the same time providing a little of interest to a lot of people who together with Fr Abbot and the brethren, essentially form one community.

*NB: The editor is grateful to Fr Anselm, as Abbey Archivist (and sub-prior) for research about the past. The Journal's founder was Bishop Hedley, monk of Ampleforth and Bishop of Menevia. Fr Anselm has discovered relationship between himself, Fr Benet Perceval and Bishop Hedley. As a postscript I quote his conclusion: 'Thus the cathedral prior of Durham (Fr Benet) and the sub-prior of Ampleforth (Fr Anselm) are third cousins, three times removed, of Bishop Hedley.'*

A TIME TO GROW  
AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

Headmaster: JEREMY SIERLA OSB

*(I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the growth. 1 Cor 3:6)*

Whenever a generation considers education, the questions it asks and the problems it highlights reveal a great deal about the priorities of the time, including its interpretation of the past and way it believes the future will develop.

So we have seen come and go a series of crises, or rather the phantasms of crises, such as whether there would be enough teachers for the nation, whether grammar schools were socially divisive, or whether the profession has lost public respect by resorting to strikes.

But the odd thing about our situation today is that there isn't even any agreement on what the important questions are supposed to be. It depends who you ask. Is it the continued existence of Catholic education, 'opting in' or 'opting out' of local government control, the future of boarding, the relative standards in literacy and numeracy nowadays, or the disputed merits of Central Government interference in education?

These fragmented concerns seem largely irrelevant to parents, and rather removed from teaching children how to spell and do their sums.

They offer neither a description of the uneasiness of teachers and parents, nor a remedy for it.

It is therefore extremely unfortunate that the merging of Junior House and Gilling Castle Preparatory School is capable of being presented and discussed as a practical answer to falling numbers in rural prep schools, 'finance led' as the jargon has it.

The truth of the matter is altogether more significant and worth knowing. Large and complex organisations are difficult to change. To motivate people not just to want to re-shape things, but to want to learn how to do so, a stimulus is required which is so powerful that it cannot be ignored. In this case, the stimulus to change was a practical, financial one. But once the situation was fluid, quite another question could be asked: 'Why do we want to be involved in under 13 education, and what sort of education ought it to be?'

Neither individuals nor organisations get many opportunities to rethink things from the floor up. They are precious times to grow, demanding clarity of vision, courage, and the grace of God.

But the disruption and upset caused by such change can be destructive unless there is a bedrock of shared and understood tradition which can stand as the foundation for both old and new, and make a positive unity out of what could be merely confusion and artificial, eccentric constructions.

For us that bedrock is the Gospel and the Rule of St Benedict. To make clear how this works in practice, rather than in principle, it is helpful to consider three ways in which Ampleforth College Junior School considers itself to be different from other schools, and from the accepted wisdom of the world around it.

Firstly, traditional school discipline is basically Pelagian. Love and favour

are rewards for obedience to the system – i.e. they are conditional. In Christian communities (including families, of course), love and favour are available to everyone who belongs – whether they are at this moment behaving well or not. As St Paul reminds us in Romans 5, it was *while we were still sinners* that the Father gave us his Son out of the generosity of his love. The inability of the modern secular ethos to present love to children as unconditional and secure is one of the greatest causes for their unhappiness.

Secondly, the world (including most schools) will teach children that being strong means never having to depend on anyone else. Success in study may be advertised as helping them on their way to such independence. In a school like ours they are taught that strength comes from dependence on God and on one another in God. As Jesus told Paul: 'My strength is made perfect in weakness.'

Finally, the academic rationale has got stuck on a buzzword called 'relevance', by which is meant 'defensibility on utilitarian grounds'. Maths is defensible because it is obviously useful. English literature is defensible only because some texts, prominent on the syllabuses, are useful in promoting the equality of women and the dignity of third world cultures. Religious Studies, similarly, is justified by its aim to promote understanding of different religions and cultures because it is good for the nation. This subordination of truth to usefulness, most apparent in the shackling of science to technology, is a sign that those responsible for the formation of the hearts and minds of our children, like Pilate, do not know what Truth (with a capital T) could possibly be.

Christian schools, however, are in no doubt. Truth is the divine order made apparent in the created world, continued in the best and noblest achievements of human cultures, including literature, architecture and music, and revealed in scripture and the supernatural action of God in Jesus and the Church. Truth is apparent in the moral order too, and relates to love and beauty at an objective level which children certainly understand unless irresponsible teachers have taught them cynicism and indifferentism first. Unfortunately, in many schools cynicism and indifferentism are endemic, though the staff will call it 'healthy scepticism', 'toleration', or 'the scientific method'. The results are frightful.

In these three subtle but profound differences, the unifying, positive element is the pre-eminence of the community, or, if you like, the notion that it is more important to belong than to be right. In fact, everything that is worth communicating to a child, such as truth, the faith, the love of learning, the desire for virtue, an awareness of the dignity of service, and the priority of love are all best mediated by community.

What is confusing is that so many schools use the word 'community', (usually in the phrase 'community atmosphere'), meaning 'all chums together'. Very few use the word to refer to the Body of Christ, to the unity created out of the many gifts of the one Spirit, or the network of mutual service and love which prefigures the communion of saints. In other words, there is an *objective* content to a Benedictine school's understanding of community, which can

become, therefore, both vision and practice. The entire western monastic tradition is witness to the fruitfulness of it. The subjective modern interpretation of the same word, however, is barren.

Our greatest challenge is not finance, nor is it direction, nor is it 'modern trends' in boarding. It is that so many of this generation's parents, educated during a time of loss of nerve in Catholic education in the '60s and '70s, were given a very imperfect insight into what a school, as an explicitly Christian community, could offer.

For this reason, parents who are by no means certain of which school to choose seem strangely anxious. They are prepared to put time and painstaking effort into establishing which is the best school for their son, and yet they will humbly admit that they won't really know what they are looking for until they see it. It is remarkable that 90% of first time parents who visit us, send their sons here. But some, for all sorts of reasons, never make the trip.

What's more, it is no longer possible to suggest that Catholic parents have a *duty* to give their children a Catholic upbringing without causing anger and resentment. It sounds as if we are using a forgotten language of moral certainty to lever a situation fraught with uncertainty and anxiety, even perhaps to do so as a marketing ploy.

Given that Catholic parents certainly want to do what is best for their child, and given the fact that they are uncertain in advance what 'best' means, it is entirely right that we should do what we can to remove any obstacles which make it hard for them to recognise that the mysterious 'something' they are looking for is the context for growth which we call Christian community, and which is available here.

This is why it has been so pleasing to see the investment in the quality of living and sleeping accommodation in the new school. It may have been that in the past mothers were content to leave their sons in Spartan surroundings, confident that it was a small price to pay for the benefits they expected. Modern parents are not so clear or confident about the benefits they expect, so less and less can be offset against those benefits. Mothers need to know on the day the son is left in our care that he is going to be almost as comfortable and happy in school as they would have made him at home.

For the same reasons, parents feel deeply that a decision, no matter how cheerfully made, to send a boy to a boarding school, leaves them with a profound responsibility for maintaining normal family contact by telephone, by letter, and by visits. It is for these reasons (and not simply for convenience' sake) that parents hesitate to send a boy all the way to North Yorkshire. We need to take this seriously, making contact, travel, and accommodation arrangements as easy as we can. For instance, we are blessed with a speedy rail link from Kings Cross to York (less than two hours), but we have yet to bridge the gap between York and the school.

In all this we are listening to parents not because they are the customer and we are the seller (the relationship is profoundly different) but so that we can understand what might make the choice of education here difficult for them, and what, on the other hand, might make it easier and clearer.

Though all this could apply to Upper School too, there are some things which are specifically related to junior education at Ampleforth.

Very young boys, aged 8-10, are usually oriented towards 'family' rather than 'community'. They have a need for adults to be 'parent figures', to interpret the world for them and to control it. This affords them security and protection, and is the basis for their willing obedience and trust. The wisdom of so many members of staff who have direct experience of living in, and bringing up their own Christian families is perfect for them.

Slightly older boys, aged 10-13, have entered the 'gang and dens' phase of life, where they have already taken on some of the adult's role, internalising it as responsibility and self-discipline. Their participation in this role produces a keenly felt need for a more equal relationship with adults (particularly men), and a surprising ability to recreate the adult's priorities and values in their relationships with one another.

This is a crucial time for growth. They are not yet the independent minded adolescents they will become. They are almost frighteningly dependent on the model presented to them by trusted adults, and will copy it precisely, in all its glory and with all its imperfections. They need at this stage an almost diagrammatically clear vision of how people are supposed to live. Provided with this, they can create a life of higher quality than most adults would believe possible.

St Benedict's explicit teaching on Christian communities is exactly the sort of guide to which boys respond enthusiastically. You could say that boys of this age are almost monastic by instinct.

The Benedictine vision teaches the boys the value of obedience and humility; the importance of study and hard work; the need for forgiveness and patience, and the purpose of correction; the centrality of prayer and friendship; the dignity of service as an expression of love; good order and the benefit of a varied daily routine; the respect due to elders and the kindness which must be shown to the younger. St Benedict called it a little rule for beginners— as such, it is perfect for these boys.

It is a peculiar twist of Providence, then, that what is most needed to meet today's education needs for under 13s is no innovation, nothing that we have to learn and try with hesitancy or apprehension, but the old wisdom which we received from those who taught the Gospel and the Rule by precept and example through the centuries.

Aedes Junior iam vale,	Notum tristes relinquentes
Nutrix iuventutis nostrae	Sperantes Deo credentes.
Decet nos transgredi vallis	Bene pater Benedicte
Hinc ad castellum Fairfacis	Nos adiuva et cum laude.
Jeremia conductore.	
Benedic nos Benedicte	

*For translation, see report on Junior House at the end of this Journal.*

## ANSELM CRAMER OSB

We were three hours late for the official reception by the Mayor and Commune of Dieulouard. This was a pity, as it looked like a good one when we saw the remains on the following day, but no one had got round to telling us that we were expected at six, so we arrived at nine. There was good reason to be late for we had come by road from northern Germany and had spent time examining the ground between Trier and the French border near Perle: this is the first place, as you go south, where France and Germany actually meet, for north of this point they are kept apart by the Benelux triangle. It is particularly impressive as one drives about Europe (and we went through six countries) to find that the only restriction at the border checkpoints is a polite request not to exceed sixty as one drives through the unmanned buildings. It is a good way to understand the European idea, and is supported by approaching Dieulouard, as we did, through Luxembourg, passing coal-mines, coal trains and coal barges: one is, and the map will support this view, right in the centre of Europe and of the coal-and-steel origin of the EC. It is an embarrassment to return to British passport scrutiny: in a journey extending from England through Belgium, Holland, Germany, Luxembourg, France and Switzerland, the only place where our passports were looked at, and where we were delayed while this was done, was Portsmouth. As no one checked our baggage for rabid dogs, pornography or drugs – even at Portsmouth – this seems to be mainly the bureaucratic habit of mind. Indeed, when we passed from Germany into France by the farm tracks over the high ground which Fr Marsh followed in October 1793, we saw no physical sign of the border, nor any trace that there had ever been one, let alone three wars in eighty years.

It is reasonably clear why people from Ampleforth should go to Dieulouard two hundred years after what we will politely call leaving, but less obvious why they should approach from Germany. When we started to prepare material on the dissolution of Dieulouard it soon became clear that the decline and then destruction of monastic life in France and Germany, of which contemporaries were aware, and which was accompanied by a parallel decline, or apparent decline, in the situation of the Catholic church in England during the last two thirds of the eighteenth century, could not be considered in isolation from its consequences, for it forced the reseeding of English ground. In the twenty-five years from 1790 to 1815 the community of St Laurence's passed from difficulty and decline through destruction, flight and exile to a point near dissolution (Parbold 1801) when at the last moment they were rescued by a combination of Fairfax generosity, Fr Bolton's planning and President Brewer's determination, and set up anew taking over the mission at Ampleforth established in May 1793 from Gilling Castle ('Gilling founds Ampleforth'). By 1815 this renewed community was running what was certainly (compared to places like Keate's Eton) one of the most advanced schools in England – where else were there Exhibition speeches in Hebrew as well as Greek? Some people

think it has not quite maintained this lead since; it is thought that there has been no Hebrew at Exhibition for some years: but the evidence is there in the programmes and in the books they used. This intellectual development was not entirely foreign to the ethos of St Laurence's, since the bishop (Nancy) who supported our establishment at Dieulouard, and the bishop (Hildesheim) who supported the founding of Lamspringe, had high expectations of the seminary and university professors which the English monks were to provide from their resources. The same is true of St Gregory's at Douai, and of the English monks as monastic reformers. It was more true in the 17th than the 18th centuries, but the quality was still there at the time of the Revolution. Brewer won his Doctorate in at the Sorbonne in 1774 and Marsh was professor of Theology and Philosophy at the age of 22. Fr Placid Metcalfe, born in Wass, became fluent in both European and Semitic languages, and it was he, probably, who underwrote the developments of 1815 – he certainly arranged the books.

The St Laurence's monks who formed part of the renewed St Laurence's at Ampleforth in 1802-3 were not distinguished in this way. Fr Marsh, having kept the community going during the French crisis – his skilful handling of the situation is emphasised by the much greater difficulties experienced by St Gregory's, and the longer time it took them to get resettled: even after they went to Downside it was planned (by General Chapter 1814) to move them back to France. And St Edmund's barely survived the storm in Paris, and it was Fr Marsh who re-established them almost single-handed in 1819-26, when his friend Fr Henry Parker, the pre-revolutionary prior of St Edmund's in Paris, had died. This was in their new site, the old monastic buildings in Douai, finally abandoned by St Gregory's.

The chief infusion of intellectual energy in the restored St Laurence's, now out of their desert and enjoying the promised (but unexpected) land of the Gilling-Coxwold gap, seems to have been the other half of the Ampleforth community, who came from Lamspringe, the English Abbey in Germany, founded in 1643 by two monks from St Laurence's, one of them the first Abbot, Fr Clement Reyner, and four from St Gregory's (because they were more numerous at the time).

It is a fact that by the spring of 1803, President Brewer had assembled the following community at Ampleforth Lodge:

Fr Anselm Appleton, Prior

Fr Alexius Chew

Fr Bede Slater, Novice-Master

Br William Sharrock, Lay Brother

from St Laurence's, though only William Sharrock was at Dieulouard at the end: Fr Appleton was from the mission at Knaresborough, and the other two men were recalled from missions too. And from the newly suppressed Lamspringe:

Br Clement Rishton, professed 1802

Br Alban Molyneux, Novice

Br Austin Baines, Novice

Br Benet Glover, Novice, all clothed 27 May 1803

The latter three were extremely able young men. Molyneux later became President and collected a very large number of academic books, which we still have: Baines was the leading spirit in the rapid growth of the school 1808-15, was very able, and was a brilliant preacher, being such a success in the mission at Bath that he was very soon made a Bishop. His zeal later turned to highly-strung impatience – there is evidence that it was always so – and his later schemes at Prior Park did us no good at all. And Glover wrote several good books of apologetics and was a successful missionary in Liverpool.

If the observant monasticism which was long a mark of the old St Laurence's carried through to the traditions of the renewed community, consciously aware of, its history, the intellectual energy which marks the difference between the unobtrusive life of the monastery in France and its lively development before 1825 was probably the gift of Lamspringe. Perhaps we should now adopt a Two-Source theory about our origins, in the manner of the scripture experts. Much of Ampleforth is Lamspringe as well as Dieulouard, and to some extent it is true that Lamspringe in its dying gave new life to one of its original parents. It was not the Lamspringe community's fault that they were suppressed (3 January 1803), by the fiat of an intruding Prussian government (they annexed Hildesheim in 1802), but their subsequent failure to recover was perhaps a result of their own unhappy recent history. Abbot Heatley stayed on too long, and failed to notice, or to prevent, the decline in his community which his own long tenure of power probably encouraged, for under such conditions talented men tend to welcome alternative openings, and it is perhaps no accident that Lamspringe men had a high reputation as missionaries. (More than half the chaplains at Gilling were Lamspringe monks.) Some of the community accepted Prussian pensions and drifted away: others declined Brewer's attempts to persuade them to make a new start in England, or to join the new St Laurence's, on the grounds that to leave Germany would mean the loss of their Prussian pensions. One of them, Fr Adrian Towers, who subsequently joined the Laurentian community, and was for a time its Prior (and was later a noted and successful controversialist in the mission at Taunton), did attempt to recover the books and papers. He got them packed up, and as far as the Hamburg docks, when an alert Customs officer tapped him on the shoulder, and asked, what was going on here? Fr Towers evaded any consequences for himself, but the books went back to Hannover to which Prussia ceded Hildesheim under the peace of 1816. In the Abbey archives we have half-a-dozen small books, the kind that fit easily into one's suitcase. And (via St Albans, Warrington, which was Molyneux's parish) we also have a Lamspringe door-knob. What school-leavers will get up to . . .

It should by now be reasonably clear why in July 1993 Amplefordians seeking material and knowledge, not to mention photographs, of our roots, should be approaching Dieulouard from North Germany. It was decided that we needed photographic support, and knowledge of the ground before setting up a commemorative display, and later perhaps publishing an account of these things. It also seemed likely that the inhabitants of Lamspringe were

insufficiently well-informed about their relationship with North Yorkshire, their gaze having previously been fixed further south and west. It suited our hosts that we should start with Lamspringe, and it suited us to approach Dieulouard from the north-east, up the Moselle Valley, since this enabled us to cover more of the ground described by Fr Marsh in his manuscript account of his escape written in 1794, which has not been printed since it was run as a serial in the Ampleforth Journal of 1900-1901. It is good enough to reprint, but too long for the Journal: the matter is in hand.

Lamspringe is a small town about the size and character of Easingwold between Hildesheim and Göttingen, south of Hannover. The new north-south German high-speed railway passes within a mile of it: its immediate area is the scene of the main land battle in Tom Clancy's Red Storm Rising. The county is not unlike the ground south of Gilling, or that of Gloucestershire. The church (rebuilt by the English monks) was consecrated in 1691, and is now the Parish Church, as it was when it was in the hands of the monks: there was always a German monk (on loan) as parish priest. Lamspringe has a Lutheran Church, but that is a newer foundation. The monastery buildings lie in the shape of a 'T': one wing is now modernised inside and is used by the town council, the other, containing the principal rooms, is mainly unused but is in process of restoration, the whole having been built in a noble but – by the standards of the time – restrained baroque manner, being completed in 1742. It is similar in style to other German monasteries of the period, for example Liesborn, and less grand than the French ones eg Dieulouard's neighbour St Mihiel. It is contemporary with, and very similar to, the Fairfax developments in the front hall and gallery at Gilling. Since seven chaplains at Gilling were from Lamspringe, this may not be simple coincidence. Past inhabitants of Gilling will perhaps recall the statue of Cotta: the Lamspringe front hall has four such statues, but not quite so heroic. Splendid though the Great Chamber is at Gilling, it is easily surpassed by the reception hall at Lamspringe, which is nearly fifty feet square and probably twenty five high, with two levels of window. It is hardly surprising that Abbot Heatley supposed that he was somebody.

The refectory is curiously homely, though quite large, and is now used as the town's Council chamber. On the walls are painted linen panels depicting mythical and traditional rustic and hunting scenes. Our guide was unable to say whether they were a nineteenth century addition, but it is at least possible that the monastic decor was more restrained. The evidence awaits excavation in the Staatsarchiv Hannover: no doubt we shall catch it in time. The other apartments are dignified and well proportioned, but not as ornate as baroque buildings usually are, and they are not in the south German and Austrian class.

The church on the other hand is more ornate. At some time in the fairly recent past a good deal of brown paint has been spread about, but the elaborately decorated shapes are still visible, and by stages the government quango which looks after church property is restoring the original colours and richness of the decoration, and a part of the interior of the church was this summer enclosed in scaffolding and polythene sheeting. The choir and high

altar are apparently as we left them in January 1803, and are unused because a reordered main altar has been placed at the foot of the nave. By an agreeable coincidence, the position chosen for it turned out, when the floor stones were lifted, to be the grave of Clement Reyner, the first Abbot – he remains there, under the new principal altar. Beneath the choir, in the style common in German churches (but it is also true of Dieulouard), there is a crypt, in which in 1685 Abbot Maurus Corker (who befriended him in London) placed the remains of Archbishop Oliver Plunkett four years after his martyrdom. He remained in his shrine (completed 1693), honoured by first the monks and then the parishioners, till 1883, when Fr Aidan Gasquet – he was only Cardinal later – and Fr Gilbert Dolan, monks of Downside, obtained the body and placed it in a new shrine at Downside, where it still lies. St Laurence's has no special connection with Plunkett, but it is to be hoped that people at Lamspringe will now be more aware of their connection with Yorkshire.

When two monasteries had been established in Europe (originally only Dieulouard was in France: Douai was 'Low Countries' i.e. under Spanish domination), and their canonical status as the old English Benedictine Congregation with a missionary function had to be settled, a process which took about twenty years, and is as complicated a piece of history as anyone could wish to have. The new arrangement attracted vocations in considerable numbers, but at that time the income of religious houses was largely composed of rents from property or benefices, and if you had more than about a dozen monks it became hard to provide for their support. In that case the usual solution was to find some benefactors and start a foundation, or in some cases to acquire an existing house which was no longer in use. This had been the case with both St Gregory's at Douai and St Laurence's at Dieulouard; now the former process led to the establishment of St Edmund's in Paris (but a contributory motive was access to the University, a sort of St Benet's Hall of the time), St Benet's at St Malo (1611) and of St Adrian & Denis at Lamspringe (1643). The Thirty Years War led to a good deal of rearrangement of religious houses in Germany, since the Lutherans on the whole disapproved of such things, and soldiers were apt to break up monasteries anyway without much reference to theoretical principles. Consequently the Bursfeld Congregation found itself with a number of spare monasteries which it could not use, and in 1630 offered five such houses to the English monks. At first it was proposed to develop Lamspringe for the nuns (only just established at Cambrai: they are now at Stanbrook), but the local bishop, of Hildesheim, objected on the grounds that Lamspringe was too near the Catholic-Lutheran frontier to be safe – the former German nuns had already been forcibly Lutheranised – and because he had heard the academic reputation of the English monks and wanted some professors for his seminary. (Even now the Professor of Church History in the Hildesheim seminary is a monk.) So it was agreed to send monks, and Fr Clement Reyner of St Laurence's was appointed the first Abbot by General Chapter, who selected the prior from St Gregory's to keep things even. At this point there was a delay, caused by a swing in the war situation

added by the Swedes under Gustavus Adolphus, so that it was not until 1643 that conventual life could begin, in the near ruinous buildings. It took fifty years to rebuild the Church (1691), and a century to get the monastic buildings into a proper state and fully built (1742) but their present condition is a witness to the building talents of the Anglo-Benedictines (for the other houses were just as good, if a little less grand). It was Abbot Heatley's achievement entirely to pay off the capital debts: his troubles came at the end of his reign, when perhaps age diminished his perceptions. Lamspringe took a notable part in the English Mission, but there was always tension at General Chapter level, because the Bursfeld Congregation insisted on life Abbots who followed the Bursfeld system of annual meetings, whereas the rest of the English Congregation worked with four-year priors who were normally selected by the Chapter. This was partly because you could not have a house election with most of the professed community scattered all over England, especially if it took place every four years. Even holding General Chapter was not easy (though it once met in St James Palace, in 1688). And the supreme authority was vested in a President with a similar term of office, though many were re-elected. That is why the Lamspringe situation got out of hand in the late eighteenth century, and was not resolved till a strong President (Brewer) coincided with a situation both urgent, because of the political situation, and free for the moment from other crises. But the community did not really survive the crisis – hence its fading. The last monk professed for Lamspringe, but later, in England, joined Fr Jerome Vaughan of Downside, a man of non-standard views, in founding Fort Augustus, and Leo XIII directed (by 1883) that the latter community should absorb the remaining funds. But it remains true that the Abbey of Lamspringe amply repaid its debt to St Laurence's: half the nascent community who took over the mission at Ampleforth were Lamspringers.

It is about 250 miles from there to Dieulouard, and the latter part of the journey is up the Moselle Valley. When you get to Trier, you enter Marsh country, for the destruction of Dieulouard is notable for the character who played the leading part, Fr Richard Marsh. He wrote an account of it in 1794 and the text is remarkable for its exact observation, vivid detail and careful record of place-names. In addition, his fluent handling of dialogue only requires modernised layout to read like Conan Doyle. Since it was written twenty years ahead of Jane Austen it is a candidate to be considered a minor classic. The exactness of detail (for example the geographical details, or notes of the movements of the moon) can be checked, and show that Marsh is a good observer and a reliable witness. This has consequences in connection with his *Reminiscences* written more than thirty years later, for the light they throw on that period of the English monks' history. The manuscript – there exist the original and two copies, with slight variations – seems to have been written straight through, without error or correction, in a firm and vigorous hand, using all the available paper. Taken in the light of his successful handling of the emergencies of 1789-93, and later, these factors suggest that we are in contact with a man of remarkable ability.

The story of his escape was published in the *Orthodox Journal* of 1834-5, serially, and in the *Ampleforth Journal* of 1900-1901: it was also published in a French translation, perhaps the work of Gasquet, but not the work of a Frenchman, in 1882 in a periodical *La Semaine Religieuse* published by, or in, the diocese of Nancy. It is clearly worth a new edition. The story – swimming the river etc – is familiar as general oral history: one who left the school some few years back at once responded to the mention of Fr Marsh at Dieulouard with 'Oh, you mean the guy that swam the river?'. In fact, as Marsh makes clear, he only swam (or waded) half the river, after which he borrowed a boat on an island: but he does say he got wet (and cold). And the Moselle is not narrow, even divided, being not under eighty metres wide where he crossed. But it did appear that no one had plotted Marsh's own account on a map, so a large part of this year's exploration was devoted to following him over the ground. It is an impressive, though not a sensational trip: he walked sixty miles through hostile country between very early on a Monday and the following Friday morning (he spent all Sunday in hiding). He says that for half the trip, though in France, he could not communicate with the peasants because he could not speak German. In those parts (east of the river Nied) the village cemeteries even now are remarkable for their mixture of French and German names, and there are signs of the mixture even in Dieulouard. Doubtless subsequent Franco-German history has had additional consequences (tombstones are usually less than a century old) but it is significant that Lorraine is not naturally nationalistic, and the memory of Charlemagne is everywhere, even east of the Ruhr, in the Catholic villages of Westfalen where this account is being written.

It is clear what Marsh did and why he did it, but that does not detract from his courage and resourcefulness in doing it, and bringing his community safely away to England. He had seen before that there was little long term hope of the survival of the monastery where it was, for the French ones were already broken up, so he took the precaution of getting the younger men and the students – it is not clear whether they were postulants and novices, or schoolboys – away to neutral territory while it was easy, and he succeeded in realising some of the community's assets so that in exile they should not be without means of support. It was precisely the matter of property, and especially property already inventoried by local officials, which caused the later seizure and execution of many priors and procurators of French monasteries: it was very clear to Marsh that he was most at risk, and it was very clear precisely what that risk was. As he says in his account, it did not make much difference whether he died in 1793 or 1803, but escape was worth trying. There is a certain Hornblower spirit about his account – he always wrote the revolutionaries as 'french' – but he was forty years short in his estimate of his death, which did not come till 1843, by which time you could travel Britain by train.

Initially the French government wished to remain friendly with the British, many of whom, like Wordsworth, were eagerly sympathetic with *liberté* etc., but when war came in early 1793 they were particularly riled at the

Navy's capture of Toulon, and English monasteries were doomed. Even so, local officials drew back, until sinister noises were made from party headquarters, and the local action against St Laurence's followed only two days after the final order from Paris. There are signs that Dieulouard was supposed a sensitive case, being in a border area. It is not clear why the town authorities chose half-past nine on a Saturday night (12 October 1793) for their assault: did they dither, or panic, or hope to confuse the brethren, or deceive the townspeople, or were they simply on a 'high' after the local equivalent of a football-match? We cannot say: but Fr Marsh says they speedily became drunk (and incapable) once they had got inside. Maybe this helped his escape. Marsh decided that the few monks and (French) laybrothers left were not seriously at risk, and in fact, though four were imprisoned for a time, and one died, the others escaped as well. So he told the porter and went out through the garden while the 'french' were still busy with the door, which was evidently well-built. He hid in a gully to avoid the moonlight till the moon set, about midnight (verifiable: it was at first quarter), when it became very dark, so it must have been cloudy. Since he several times remarks on the unusual dryness of the ground and low level of the rivers, which helped him later in the week in the wetlands about the Nied, it seems clear also that there was a generally stable weather situation, with a high pressure area over France and Germany. Marsh says the days were hot, and does not mention rain. Anyone who recalls hot sunny games afternoons on hard ground in late September will recognise this as a likely pattern for the time of year. Heavy rain might have prevented Marsh's Exodus.

Deciding that it was now or never, he passed into the woods (possibly our woods), and down a small valley now full of desirable residences, across the road to Nancy where it runs close to the railway, and so across half the Moselle to the large island called Charpagne (the early name of Dieulouard, sometimes written Scarpone: it refers to the cliff, or embankment on which the town is built, and is the cousin of our 'scarp' or escarpment). Here he called on a monastery workman, who fed him, dined him, and took him in a boat across the second part of the Moselle, for the river simply divides to create the island. It is now all a little obscured by the canals, railway and motorway.

Marsh lay up all Sunday in the house of a friend (whose name he is careful to conceal) at Millery, a mile or two up the Moselle, and then set out on the route shown on the map. A curious feature of his journey shows if it is compared to the similar experience described by Hugh Dormer in his *Diaries* when he was escaping from the sabotage attack at Le Creusot. Dormer's account gives a distinct impression of the height and steepness of the high ground above the valleys, which is true enough of this part of Burgundy. In Marsh's escape he covered similar high ground – the country he crossed is remarkably varied, including steep hills east of the Moselle, flat water-meadows about the rivers Seille and Nied and high open uplands on the German border – but no impression is given of this third dimension. It has been suggested either that he was short-sighted (he does rather peer at you out of his portrait in the refectory at Ampleforth, but that was painted when he was nearly eighty),

or perhaps that he was simply lacking in imagination. The latter view is encouraged by his apparent want of fear, and by his later surprise at other monks' failure to appreciate his methods of government, both as prior of Ampleforth and as President. No one seems to have objected to him as prior of Dieulouard, but loners and superiors often overlap, and the experience of one escape may have given him a confidence in his destiny such as Churchill developed, which others may have read differently.

Two questions remain to be considered. The first concerns what happened to Dieulouard after October 1793, and the second is directed to explaining why we were there in the first place. Many religious buildings in France, having been nationalised 1790-93, were sold in the late nineties, or later - Cluny in 1811 - as a way of raising capital for the Napoleonic armies, and they became sources for building materials. Dieulouard monastery was sold in 1798. The church was demolished, possibly on ideological grounds, but more likely because two churches within a hundred yards were not needed in one small town. Presumably its stones lie buried in the walls of the early nineteenth-century houses. With it went the east and west wings of the Priory, but the south wing was retained, and (at least in our own time) is the place where the priest lives, and where the young children go to school. The library (Marsh says there were three thousand books) was dispersed, and most of the books are (possibly scattered) still in unknown private possession. We had burnt the whole lot in 1717, so it was not all that rich, but there is no evidence that the French did (the revolutionaries were on the whole not cultural vandals), and there is certainly a large amount of archive material neatly arranged and listed in the municipal archives at Nancy. Since the government did not retain the books, sale is extremely likely. Judging by the three items now at Ampleforth, all our books were marked carefully *Benedictinorum Anglorum Monasterii S Laurentii apud Dei-Custodiam*. Perhaps one day we shall be lucky and a clue will surface.

Various farms and woods belonged to us, having been given as endowments over the years, and when Marsh went back after the Peace of Amiens (1802), and also in 1814 (just before Waterloo) he was only able to recover, and realise the value of, one wood: the remainder had all been sold. The French government did offer compensation, and actually paid some of it, but it was mostly subject to the condition that the capital was reinvested in France (this was to the advantage of St Edmund's when they were re-established, largely by Marsh's efforts, at Douai), but compensation when paid, was paid through the English government, who promptly declared that such money, being for superstitious purposes, should be forfeited, and it was put towards diminishing the Prince Regent's debts (ut dicunt). They were right in law, and it was this law that lost the Ampleforth Mission Lady Fairfax's £2000 legacy, though by the skilful manoeuvring of President Brewer and Fr Bolton's lawyer cousin, the £500 for the nuns who escaped from Cambrai (now at Stanbrook) was preserved. Lady Ann's cousin, the former royalist French naval officer, the Chevalier de Garcin, got the £2000. Dieulouard slept on (as far as

the English were concerned), though Marsh brought one pupil, Charles Gastaldi, back to the school in late December 1814 (so we have one Dieulouard old boy), until 1882 when Gasquet made a visit, and 1894 when Fr Cuthbert Almond visited, and sketched, the buildings. There is also a Maurus Powell drawing of Dieulouard made in 1903.

In the twenties the parish priest, Fr Clanchy, became very interested in the history of the monastery. When the church glass had to be replaced (after the attentions of the Americans in 1944) he saw to it that one was included dedicated to Saint Alban Roe, and another to the seal and emblem of the Congregation. It was this priest who welcomed Br Basil Hume in 1950, then studying at Fribourg, who set in motion the acquisition by the Abbey of microfilm copies of the Dieulouard archives. Abbot Byrne not only supported the idea, but urged that it be, by stages, pushed to a conclusion: the second phase is now being undertaken (1993). It does not do to be over-hasty in these matters. The Société des Amis du Vieux Pays - the local history society - has an energetic leader in M. Michel Tête of Dieulouard, who teaches local history in adult education and at the school. He has assembled a good deal of information, has republished Melnotte's *Notice Historique de Scarpone et Dieulouard* of 1895 and has constructed a model of the monastery, following the plans of 1702 to be seen in the archives at Nancy. Thus local interest and knowledge are considerable: in the parish babies are sometimes christened Alban.

This account of a personal exploration is not the place to analyse in detail the origins of Dieulouard, and in case the history is fairly well known. It is less well known that the town, though minor, is of Roman origin, that the church has been there since Constantine and monks from the eighth century. Its fundamental importance is due to two geographical factors: you can cross the Moselle here, and the defile between the escarpment which gave the town its first name of Scarpagna, (Scarpone, Charpagne) means that you can interfere with other people doing so (for the same reason Gilling Castle was built on a road junction and Oxford at a crossing-place): hence the *château*, which still stands, though much converted into dwellings, which makes it look a bit like Mount Athos. The monks, if they really were there, moved to a better place in the tenth century, and later (1020) a collegiate church was set up.

In 1602 these canons were moved to Nancy to provide that new See with a chapter, and St Laurence's Church stood vacant until Arthur Pitts, an English priest who was a member of the University of Pont-à-Mousson, just up the road to Metz, and Dean of Liverdun, just down the road to Nancy, heard of fellow countrymen looking for a monastic home, and persuaded the bishop to be generous. Sniffing the air for seminary or university professors (even then people thought monks were automatically learned, and this was before the French and German monastic revivals (revivals of St Maur, Bursfeld - not to mention the nineteenth century romantic movements associated with Beuron and Solesmes - had put this idea into general circulation), the Bishop agreed and St Laurence acquired his English monks, who in time, and with the usual

difficulties (the first monastic building collapsed in a gale in December 1608 – it was only a wooden shack . . .) built up a monastery. The canons seem to have lived in houses in the town, but this was a small but classic square cloister design, with outbuildings for the brewery. Nearly all was burnt down in 1717 (the fire started near the Library), so that conventual life on this site was interrupted for nearly four years, being rescued in the new buildings, of which the present south wing (1721) is still standing, if a little scarred by the USAAF (1994). It is significant that on the calefactory ceiling was placed a moulding based on the Stuart arms, for the monks in general did not lose their Jacobite leanings until after the '45. It is further significant that one quartering is missing – it is not clear whether it was omitted, or removed, and if so when and by whom – but there is a plain panel where there should be the fleur-de-lys of France. Tact? Security? Revolutionary rage? *On ne sait pas*.

Through the monastery door entered (and persevered) about 180 novices, and from it went out nearly as many missionaries to England for 185 years, one a canonised martyr. Some died young, some died of plague in Dieulouard itself, looking after the townspeople in 1636 as others were to do in Liverpool (and Leeds) in 1847. And two martyrs died only twenty miles away in the same year: Fr Anselm Williams and Br Leander Neville were returning from helping a dying lady (possibly an Englishwoman married into the family in the château at St Mihiel, for there were priests in plenty in that town to speak French, in an Abbey and two parish churches) when they were intercepted and hanged in their habits in a wood by German protestant troops helping to run the Thirty Years War (8 January 1636). Fr Cuthbert Almond, writing a century ago (*A History of Ampleforth Abbey*, 1903) says local people could point out the spot, but they do not seem able to now, although one can guess the approximate area, where there is a lonely stretch of forest.

Within a few days to wear the same habit in both Dieulouard and Lamspringe, to see and experience the living tradition and memory of the English monks, to be welcomed by the parish priest in both cases, despite barriers of language, and to see and travel over ground familiar to the nearly two hundred Laurentians who were formed there, and, ironically, to find lying about spent fireworks from *le Quatorze Juillet* two days before, gave a sense of belonging and an awareness that although two hundred years are no more significant than a hundred and ninety there is none the less something about round figures which appeals to humans. And it was a good way to be reminded of the Christian and Carolingian origins of Europe. Maybe the most significant detail is that the only landmark on the lonely French-German border near where Marsh crossed it to exile and safety is a wayside Calvary.

## OBITUARIES

1906

VERY REV EDMUND FITZSIMONS OSB

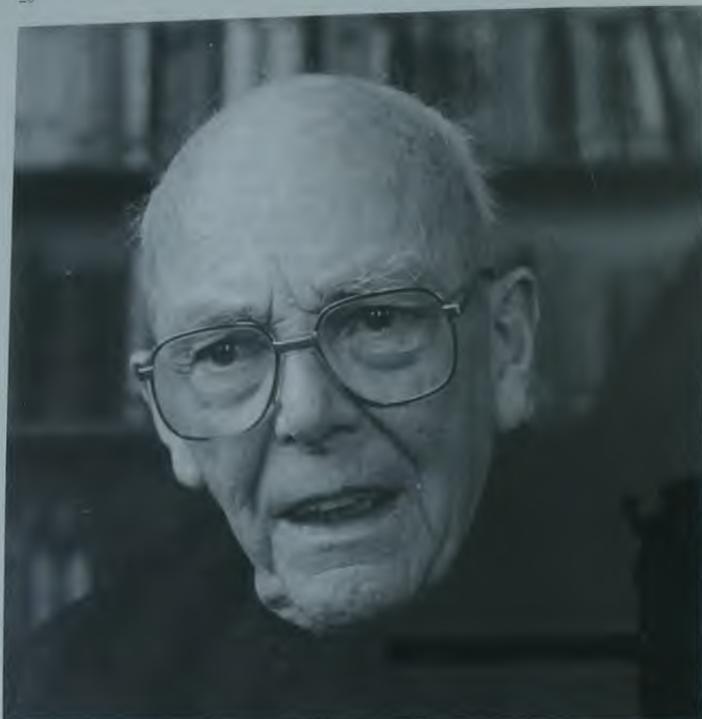
1993

Six years ago in 1987 Fr Edmund was at St Mary's Warrington acting as assistant priest. He was already eighty one and in the previous ten years since retiring from Leyland as parish priest it had been expected that he would become less and less active; but he wasn't made like that. He was always on the go around the parish and especially at the hospital. It was at that point that the Abbot President made him Cathedral Prior of Chester. This final honour was not for him a final decoration for him to sit back and enjoy in passivity. It was typical of him that he received it with zest and enthusiasm for the ecumenical opening it afforded him through the generous welcome given him by the Dean and Chapter. He broke new ground, as he had often done in the past.

Fr Edmund was born in Garston, Liverpool on 24 February 1906 in our parish at Grassendale. He was educated at St Edward's College and then went to Ampleforth, where he received the Benedictine habit in 1925. He was ordained in 1932 and started his first work as assistant to the Procurator, first under Fr Bede Turner and then from 1935 under Fr Joseph Smith. The Procurator's Office at that time consisted of a single room just south of the archway in which all the accounting was done by hand. That didn't succeed in tying Fr Edmund down. He became a familiar figure to everyone, known well to all the boys and staff. He was there in every crisis and wherever there was a need to be met. And he was known especially because of his irrepressible energy, his unforgettable cheerfulness and his determination to approach all the problems and tiresome demands made on a Procurator with unfailing kindness and concern. He brought a new spirit into administration and it looked as though he was set for a long term of service in the Office at Ampleforth. However that changed in 1939.

In 1936 the Abbey had responded to an appeal from Cardinal Hinsley for the provision of accommodation for young Catholics seeking work in London. Four properties were rented in St Stephen's Square Bayswater and the Ampleforth Hostel was opened in February 1937 under Fr Philip Egerton as Warden. Fr Edmund had much to do with the fitting out of the property and when a new Warden was needed in 1939 he was sent to London in March 1939. He had hardly got going when it was necessary to close the Hostel down at the outbreak of war. Fr Edmund did all that was necessary with the greatest efficiency and then in March 1940 moved to St Anne's Liverpool to start the pastoral life on the parishes which was to be his vocation for the next fifty three years.

At St Anne's during the next ten years he worked as curate. He was well known and well-loved by all the parishioners. He became particularly well-known locally when during the blitz on Liverpool the Press reported lavishly



1906

*Very Rev Edmund FitzSimons OSB*

1993

(and with an exaggeration he repudiated) a wonderful escape he had when a land-mine fell on St Anne's boys' school in March 1941. Fr Edmund himself wrote his own report to the Abbot as a corrective to Press stories. He began his description of what happened by saying: 'As far as I am concerned it's very simple – I was the subject of a first class miracle.'

In a terrible night of intense bombing around one o'clock in the morning a land mine went through the roof of St Anne's boys' school across the road from the Church and Presbytery. It didn't explode immediately. The wardens began to clear the area. The priests came out and helped. They got people who were in the shelter under the boys' school into another shelter and then took cover themselves – all except Fr Edmund, who seems to have forgotten that his method of getting others out of danger left him still in it. He had been helping the wardens and stopped to talk to a policeman outside the school.

'I turned to cross the road and then I saw the School walls bulge (it was bright moonlight). Seeing that bulge saved me. I turned round and fell flat. I suppose it was only a split second but it gave me time to get down. Then it went off (perhaps I was helped down by the blast – I really don't know) . . . They say you can't pray on these occasions, but I did. I made a good, if rapid, act of contrition. I thought I was finished . . . I should think I was on my feet again within thirty seconds of the explosion. I didn't even feel shaken. There was a thick cloud of dust over the whole place, just like a thick fog. I went over to the school. There wasn't a brick standing . . . I think I can write this down as the most grim moment of my life. I thought the three Fathers were under that heap . . . There wasn't another living being in sight. I felt the end of my world had come . . . The policeman to whom I had been talking was killed and a man at the opposite side of the street.'

That was Fr Edmund's experience of a close encounter with a land-mine. On the testimony of one of the other priests 'houses were blasted and badly damaged as far as four hundred yards away'. And Fr Edmund across the road from the explosion got up after thirty seconds and 'didn't even feel shaken'. Instead, as his account goes on: 'After a minute or so three rescue workers arrived and I helped them to dig out three poor people who had been caught just in front of the school (or perhaps they were blown out of it)'. So he went on working and helping. That hideous experience did not deter Fr Edmund or make him think he needed a rest or a break or a quieter job. He just carried on at St Anne's through the rest of the war. He became involved in broader diocesan work and in 1943 he became a member of the Notre Dame Child Guidance Clinic. Eventually in 1950 he was moved to St Alban's Warrington as Assistant and then, in 1952 was made Parish Priest of Leyland in succession to Fr Anselm Parker.

Leyland was growing and changing and almost at once Fr Edmund threw himself into the development of a fairly small parish into a very large one. This involved a new Church on a new site. It involved also formidable schemes for fund raising to pay for all the new development. He ran his own football pool – one of the first and from need became such an expert in fund raising that it became too much of a burden. He remained always cheerful and energetic but the preoccupation with the enormous load of building and fund-raising may for the time have robbed him of some of the freshness of his relationship with the people. But he was successful and by 1964 he was able to hold the solemn opening and consecration of the new Church which was his pride and joy. It was in the same year, 1964, that he became a Founder Member of the Liverpool Archdiocesan Liturgical Commission.

He had commissioned Arthur Dooley to make the remarkable and very successful Stations of the Cross for Leyland after failing in an attempt to get Henry Moore. He brought Arthur to Ampleforth for a visit which caused much nervousness in anticipation, but in the event it went very well. Fr Edmund was like a diminutive lion-tamer leading a huge and wondering Arthur round the Monastery, Church and School. Everyone was apprehensive

except Fr Edmund. But no one's head was bitten off. Arthur thought so much of Fr Edmund that we were all quite safe really and he was gentle with those he might so easily have savaged. He even let us have the familiar figure of a faceless Roman soldier as a memento, after explaining in his Liverpool docker's accent that he gave the soldier a face to start with but then filed it off 'because those bastards hadn't any personality'. Later in 1970 Fr Edmund was involved in a Television 'This is your Life' programme on Arthur Dooley. Their relationship was quite exceptional with deep strands running through it. In Fr Edmund it was an outstanding example of his power to empathise with people far removed from his experience; for Arthur Dooley it involved an awakening which is eloquently embodied in those unforgettable Stations of the Cross.

The Church was, however, only one of Fr Edmund's bequests to the parish . . . Between 1954 and his retirement in 1978 he opened five new schools in Leyland: a Nursery School, an Infants' School, two Primary Schools and a High School. In addition to all his responsibilities at Leyland Fr Edmund cheerfully accepted from the Abbot the appointment of *Economus* in charge of the Mission Fund. For the next fifteen years he was outstanding in his service of our parishes in this Office. He was extremely efficient in administering the fund. He obtained the finest expert lay advice and left the fund in a very strong position indeed in spite of the many calls on it. His care and foresight did not make him difficult to approach. He was always welcoming, positive and reasonable and, whether the answer was yes or no, the message he communicated was that his only concern was to serve the brethren.

In January 1978 Fr Edmund retired from Leyland and went to St Mary's Warrington as Assistant. He still had much to do as *Economus* and in the parish he was quickly welcomed by the people because of his unaffected cheerfulness and care for them. He was forever in the Hospital – during the day time or late at night. He cared for the Catholics there and for everyone else who wanted him. The sick and the staff experienced his presence as a tonic and he was nowhere so much loved. He used to go there even when he should have been resting and taking care of his own frail health. It was his last and eloquent expression of his pastoral care and concern for all in need.

And in these years at Warrington he became Cathedral Prior of Chester. By invitation of the Dean and Chapter he was there, shepherded by Fr Gregory O'Brien as his 'chaplain', on many ecumenical occasions. There was much mutual respect and affection and they even gave Fr Edmund his own section in the procession at the celebration of the ninth centenary of the founding of the Abbey in the presence of the Prince of Wales. Fr Edmund's contribution to ecumenical understanding in the latter years of his life was typically unobtrusive but it was greatly valued. It was the last context in which he emerged as a surprising pathfinder.

Fr Edmund was very feeble in the last year or two, but he never gave up. He died quite suddenly but not unexpectedly at St Mary's Warrington on 16 April 1993.

Fr Abbot

1915

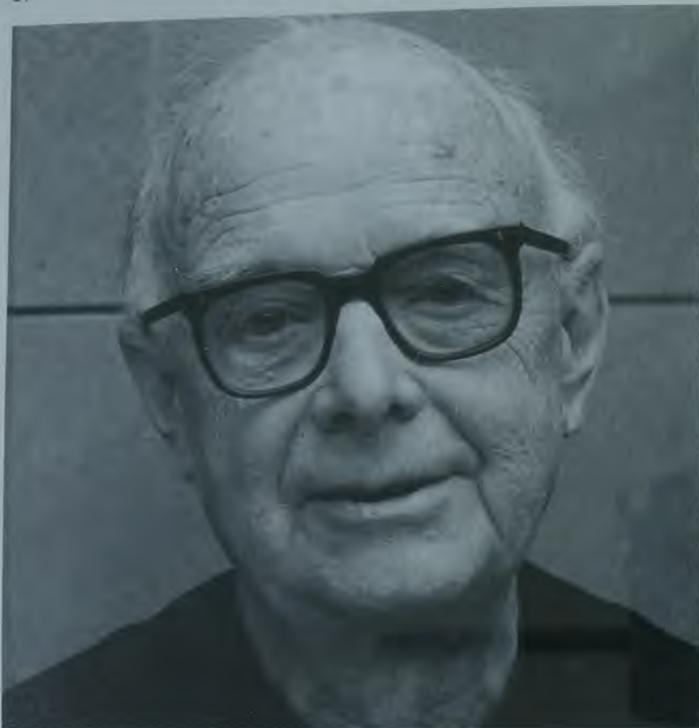
KEVIN MASON OSB

1993

Fr Kevin Mason was born in Wallasey on 27 August 1915 and was baptised in the parish of English Martyrs – the elder of two vocations to the monastery from that parish in that generation. He was the son of Martin Richard and Ellen Pauline Mason. He had one sister, Mary, to whom and to whose family, when she married, he was devoted throughout his life. He was educated at St Francis Xavier's on its old site in Liverpool and was there from 1923 to 1932. There were no Catholic secondary schools for boys on the Wirral at that time. It was normal for Catholic boys to begin their education in local Convents but, when they reached the age of eight they were excluded. They made, unaccompanied, what would now be regarded as a formidable and unacceptable journey, daily, by tram, ferry and tram to one of the Liverpool Catholic boys' schools. For the next nine years Martin made that journey daily to school at St Francis Xavier's for the education which Catholic families valued so much in those days and which the Jesuits so faithfully provided. He knew from an early age what sacrifice for such Catholic principles meant.

On leaving school in 1932 Martin went straight into office work in Liverpool. Again it was a perfectly normal practice at the time, when the School Certificate (a much more demanding examination than O Level or GCSE), covered the necessary qualification for office work or matriculation into University. Any idea of 'time off' after school to see the world in those days did not enter into the calculations of more than a tiny minority of families in the country. And so he had two years of work experience at a time when Liverpool was a thriving port. Although there was much poverty in Liverpool at the time (combined with very strong family and neighbourhood bonds) the visible effects of the great slump were probably not as dire as in the North East. It was a happier and safer place than it became in later days.

During those two years in Liverpool Martin's thoughts of vocation crystallised and matured. He was close to his uncle Fr Patrick Mason, a very well-known parish priest in Liverpool. From him he learnt much and inherited, for instance, Fr Patrick's devotion to the saints and martyrs of the Church and veneration of their relics. One might have thought he would follow him into the diocesan priesthood but there was another influence at work. The Benedictines at St Anne's and St Peter's Seel Street were influential at the time and drew many Catholics through the splendour of their liturgy on Sundays and Feast days. However it came about, Martin in the end applied to be received into the novitiate at Ampleforth. He was advised to go first to Campion House College in Osterley, run by the Jesuits, for a preparatory educational course with very strong emphasis on Latin which was so crucial a qualification for monastic life and studies for the priesthood at that time. There was more than Latin about Osterley. Young men were prepared there for every form of religious life and for the seminaries; they were prepared not only in studies but also in prayer, self-discipline and community life. Having cheerfully completed the course without wavering in his perception of the vocation God



1915

*Kevin Mason OSB*

1993

had given him he entered the novitiate at Ampleforth with Damian Webb and Leonard Jackson in September 1936, receiving the habit on 21 September.

Br Kevin made his first profession in September 1937. He began his studies for the priesthood at Ampleforth and then in 1939 moved to St Benet's Hall, Oxford from which he studied theology with the Dominicans at Blackfriars. He returned to Ampleforth and was ordained priest in 1944.

For the next seventeen years he remained at Ampleforth in the resident community. He was a successful and unforgettable teacher of English and Religious Studies in the school.

His metier was not with scholars; it was with those who struggled and his abilities were strikingly effective in that extensive harvest field. In the course of his teaching – and out of it – he had a marvellous power of deflating pretension, encouraging where encouragement was needed and reasserting

common sense in every sort of circumstance with the effortless humour which came so naturally from him. These gifts blossomed also outside the classroom, for instance in the theatre, where he was assistant producer with Fr Robert Coverdale from 1948 to 1961. He became well-known and much respected for his sharp observation and quick assessment of what was going on.

His work in the school was only one part of his commitment. He was monastic guestmaster 1943-1945, priest in charge of Oswaldkirk, part time chaplain to RAF Topcliffe 1949-1961, sacristan 1955-1961 and Junior Master 1959-1961. He was always at the centre, in the heart of the community. During all his time in the monastery he had a wonderfully cheerful and positive influence in the community. In the dark days of the war and the difficult years after it he was an unobtrusive but deeply effective and valued counsellor to his brethren. Whatever was happening or not happening when he was about, cheerfulness kept breaking out. He was a rare and valued 'community man' of great character and resilience.

Fr Kevin's work on the parishes started in 1961 when he was sent as Assistant to St Benedict's Warrington. He moved to St Alban's in 1967 and then to St Mary's Cardiff in 1970 where he was made parish priest in 1977. He was much loved at Warrington, where he made some lasting friendships which often drew him back there on visits. At Cardiff also he became a familiar and much loved figure with clergy and laity – approachable, cheerful, shrewd and full of pastoral concern.

It was at Cardiff that the liturgical and pastoral developments of Vatican II came home. He accepted them with absolute loyalty to the Church, which was always a very strong characteristic of his. He strongly resisted, however, enthusiasms of the time for various forms of iconoclasm and loose innovation which could not be shown to come from the Council or the Bishops. He sought, not to drag on the faithful, but to give his parishioners options for new ways without necessarily abandoning customs they valued. There were some practices in fact encouraged by the Bishops but commonly abandoned which he cherished, like certain Catholic devotions and frequent Confession. It was known and appreciated in Cardiff and beyond in South Wales that, while he was parish priest, Confessions were available in the Church at St Mary's every evening throughout the year. If there was a key-note to his time there it was the encouragement and care for the ordinary and unpretentious families, teachers and sisters in the parish. He was always approachable and his cheerful common sense and real wisdom were deeply valued.

In the last year or so of Fr Kevin's time at Cardiff two hernia operations and other ailments began his last trial of deteriorating health. It was difficult for him to come to terms with his declining powers and the need to do so caused him much pain. He was courageous and determined and had much support and sympathy. In 1991 it was necessary for him to retire to St Mary's Warrington and in 1992 he returned to the monastic infirmary at Ampleforth. He died peacefully in the Abbey on March 11, 1993 at the age of 77.

Fr Abbot

Fr Julian Rochford was the son of Bernard and Angela (née Kelly) Rochford. He was born at Sunninghill, the seventh of eight children, on 12 August 1923 and baptised Paul. The eighth child, his brother Basil, was handicapped, two of his sisters died when they, and he, were young; his brother Anthony was killed in Tunisia in the Irish Guards. This family, outstanding benefactors of Ampleforth and the Abbey Church, was loving and generous. The shadows that passed over it challenged and deepened its faith, but did not obscure for Paul the fun, affection and optimism of childhood. At the age of 10 he went to Ladycross Preparatory School. Dom Hubert van Zeller O.S.B., of Downside, was the chaplain for most of his time there, and it was through his contact with him that Paul first began to think of becoming a monk. He said later that he knew he had a monastic vocation by the time he was twelve. Fr Hubert thought so too. He kept the Christmas card Paul sent him in 1935, signed 'To Fr Hubert from P. Rochford', and added to it in his own hand: 'who will end up a monk. Dec. 1935'.

Paul always remembered Fr Hubert speaking on the meaning of the Ladycross motto. It shaped his understanding of his vocation, so much so that he quoted it in times of personal and community confusion when he feared a loss of monastic direction. Thirty years later, in the turbulence of the sixties, he was engaged in a long correspondence with Abbot Wilfrid Passmore. He wrote at the end of one of his many letters:

What I feel most strongly about the future of monasticism in this country is that it is not what a house *does* which counts but what it *is*: and what the world really needs are living examples of the community ideal. 'Vox vocis sonat, Vox exemplis tonat'.

The stamp Fr Hubert put on his young charge never faded, even though in the family tradition, it was not for Downside, but for Ampleforth that he set out at the age of 13 in 1936, when he followed his older brother Anthony into St Bede's House under Fr Hugh de Normanville as housemaster. He had an uneventful school career: he was one of the better boxers in his year, competent at rugby but no good as a swimmer. His academic record was middle of the road: a sprinkling of credits at school certificate level fading away when he took his higher certificate in chemistry, physics and mechanics.

In his last term at school, Paul's brother, Anthony, offered to put him up as a prospective candidate for a commission in the Irish Guards. Paul did in fact write to the adjutant asking for an interview in May 1941, but then changed his mind when he found out that the monastery was accepting novices in spite of the war. Anthony was the first member of the family to learn of this change of plan. Anthony wrote:

Dear Paul, My congratulations to you on being the receiver of the highest vocation of life. I am glad to hear you are not paying any attention to what



1923

Julian Rochford OSB

1993

other people might be think about you and that you are sticking to your own convictions despite any possible escapist talk; but I am sure noone will accuse you of that; people will continue to get true vocations whether there is a war or not and I for my part think you would be the last to back out of your duty to your country by taking such a course. Actually the news did not come as quite such a surprise as you may have imagined as I have always had half an idea you had a leaning in that direction. . . . don't think you must worry about any difficulty in 'calling the whole matter off' [i.e. the plan to join the Irish Guards]. I'm sure the Regimental Adjutant will understand as I believe he is an Old Gregorian.

Paul received the Habit and his monastic name, Julian, from Abbot Herbert Byrne in September 1941. Eighteen months later, Anthony was reported missing in action in Tunisia. It was first thought he was a prisoner of war; finally the news came that he had been killed. In the same period, his other brother, Bernard, suffered a mental breakdown and was invalided out of the army. Through all this affliction, the faith of the family and their prayerful and loving support for Paul Julian did not waver; he came to solemn vows in September 1945.

Br Julian was not deterred and spent a fourth year at St Benet's studying botany to prepare himself for teaching. In the evenings he studied dogmatic theology with Fr Gerard Sitwell out of Tanquery. He returned to Ampleforth in 1948 and, with his eyes on ordination, completed his theological studies there. He was ordained to the priesthood on 23 July 1950.

At the same time he began work in the school teaching biology and organising boxing (1950-1962) and swimming (1955-1965). These activities brought him into contact with the boys and staff of other types of school. He liked them and found them easier than the Ampleforth boys. They liked and respected him. But these contacts were also unsettling. His respect and admiration for those for whom life was not easy made him impatient with the closed, upper middle class world of Ampleforth in the 1950s. Paradoxically, he sensed that it was through his faith and prayer and the monastic life that he was able to transcend the limitations of his own upbringing and background. What mattered therefore was being a proper monk. As early as in 1954 he was questioning the validity of the parochial apostolate as a work for monks in letters to Dom Wilfrid Passmore, then headmaster of Downside. As the fifties turned into the sixties the changes in church and society brought his questioning to a critical point.

Fr Julian's contemporary in school and monastery, Basil Hume was elected Abbot in 1963. This, with the impact of the Vatican Council and the general re-appraisal of the life of the English Benedictine Congregation required by the re-drafting of its constitutions, raised in an acute way his semi-dormant doubts about the authenticity of Benedictine life in our monasteries in general and St Laurence's in particular. He sought to convey his concerns by writing memos for the abbot and letters to his friends. But though this let off steam, it was not enough to resolve his crisis. Abbot Basil had initiated a measured dialogue within the Community over the way forward. Fr Julian was for a head-on approach, for a radical re-appraisal of everything at once; the specificity and gradualism of Abbot Basil's evolutionary approach seemed to him inadequate. He sought permission to step aside for a while to gain a new perspective from a different base.

There followed perhaps one of the happier years in his adult life thus far. It was certainly one of the most critical. He spent the academic year 1965-1966 at Ealing Abbey. He experienced monastic life in an urban environment and, more importantly, found a community with a balance between community life, work, the divine office and prayer which he considered to be different

from the one he had been used to at Ampleforth. He took the chance to work in a variety of Catholic and secular comprehensive schools in London (spending some time in each of Ealing Grammar School, St Benedict's Ealing, St Richard of Chichester R.C. mixed comprehensive Camden, Christopher Wren LEA boys' comprehensive, Shepherd's Bush Comprehensive). He met at first hand problems of racial prejudice (hobbling, for his hip was troubling him, to the rescue of a black youth he saw being beaten up in Camden town. He frightened off the assailants while the rest of the world passed by on the other side.) He saw poverty of all kinds: spiritual, social, material. He found too that he had room to breathe and think in a way which he felt unable to do at Ampleforth, where he feared ending up with a one way ticket to the parishes. That, he thought, would be the end of his truly monastic life. He was torn between returning to face the tensions of living in a community which was still in the early stages of sorting out its response to the Council and the signs of the times, and the desire to seek a monastic haven elsewhere until the sorting out process was finished.

In the end, he decided that the right thing was to try to bring some of his experience of another monastic community and of a different approach to education to bear on the life and work of the Ampleforth conventus. So in July 1966 he returned to Ampleforth. Almost immediately, he received a letter from Abbot Basil asking him to go to a parish in September - not because he was asking awkward questions, but because the abbot thought that once acclimatised, he would find there greater scope for the kind of work and experience he had enjoyed in London. Though he was dismayed, he accepted this obedience and went to St Mary's Cardiff in September. He was to stay in Cardiff for a year, maintaining his resolve not to be 'secularised', as he put it, by the demands and attractions of parish life. He poured out his thoughts in a rapid sequence of almost weekly letters to Dom Wilfrid Passmore, who had just preached the community retreat at Ampleforth (and who, in the middle of the correspondence was elected Abbot of Downside).

I feel all bottled up here with no one to talk to about the things that matter most. I would give anything to live in any Monastery for six months until there are clearer signs whether there will be an *aggiornamento* at Ampleforth. (Passmore 4/12/66)

He sought also the views of friends at Belmont, and of Dom David Knowles; he shared his thoughts and anguish with a few of his brethren at Ampleforth.

His solution was to call for the setting up of a new foundation intended for independence. He thought it should be a priory in an urban setting, surprisingly enough with its own parish and comprehensive school for the monks to work in. It would differ from current parishes because from the beginning there would be a community life of prayer and office. Existing parish houses were too set in their ways to change their priorities and establish a full conventual life. Failing that, he was for a foundation abroad, not in

anglophone Africa, an idea that some at Ampleforth then favoured, but in South America, which he believed would be culturally more sympathetic. (His family had horticultural interests in Kenya. He had visited Kenya and Uganda in 1951 so spoke from some experience.) All this pre-occupied him during his first and, as it happened, only year at Cardiff. He had had trouble with his hip for some time. Toward the end of the year, the doctors diagnosed osteoarthritis and recommended an operation to replace the joint.

After a few months' convalescence, he was sent to Gilling Castle to teach maths and science, returning to the Abbey in 1969. He was not an effective teacher of larger groups. He did not have the gift of holding the attention of a class that did not want it held, nor of communicating clearly and concisely by the spoken word. He was a competent teacher of those who had ears to hear, but could not cope with adolescent rumbustiousness. His teaching in the senior school was soon limited to a few small groups and to the individual tuition of boys needing special help. This puzzled and saddened him, but it freed him for other work. He was appointed as chaplain to Howsham Hall Preparatory School; and in 1970 started the Ampleforth College sub-aqua club. At his own request, he did some part-time teaching at Ryedale Comprehensive in biology and religious education. He also joined Fr Rupert Everest in running the club for the domestic staff. He re-established that contact with ordinary folk that meant so much to him. He never pretended to be other than what he was, and indeed seemed somehow to be able to be more what he was with working people than with members of the privileged group from which he himself came. In 1970 he went on a pilgrimage to Lourdes with members of the domestic staff, his first since a family pilgrimage in 1938 for which Fr Hubert van Zeller – almost a member of the family – acted as chaplain. The 1970 pilgrimage began the shift of the focus from the future of the Ampleforth conventus to the future of the world as revealed by Our Lady in various apparitions across Europe.

Lourdes is a straightforward place of prayer and healing, well attested scientifically and in the centre of the mainstream of Catholic devotion to Our Lady. There was that in Julian which responded more readily to the unusual, to the things that aroused scepticism or doubt in others. He developed an interest in the phenomena of all religious experience; non-medical healing Christian and pagan; a knowledgeable and very critical appraisal of the 'New Age' movement; and a far less critical approach to crop circles and flying saucers. He approached all these things as a believer in the paranormal and as a scientist. In 1989 he was given life membership of the Alastair Hardy Research Centre, which aims to bring scientific method to bear on religious experience. His membership thus sat nicely with both sides of Fr Julian's interest as objective recorder and committed participant. In him the search for experience and the search for evidence combined, with perhaps a predisposition to follow up the more strikingly unusual phenomena of Christian experience as signs from God. It was this that inclined him to see the hand of God at work in the mysteriousness of secret revelations, in the dramatic cosmic phenomena

reported at some Marian shrines, and to believe in the urgency of their apocalyptic messages. Through the seventies, eighties and into the nineties, his interest shifted from Lourdes to Fatima, Garabandal and Medugorje; interest metamorphosed into devotion and the devotion into an apocalyptic conviction that in turn inclined him to look for more and more reports of visions and locutions, or warnings and secrets, until in the end there did not seem to be a single reported apparition, moving or weeping statue or visionary newsletter that Fr Julian did not know about.

It was about this time that he became involved in the charismatic renewal. Again, it was the emphasis on religious experience and the evocation of a strong personal faith in lay people from all walks of life that animated and sustained him. This good zeal was sharpened by a sense of urgency as his conviction that the world was in its last years grew stronger. Questions of institutional reform receded completely; personal conversion, penance and prayer were all that mattered. He began to spend longer in prayer, and would retreat when he could to a hermitage on the North Yorkshire Moors or for all-night vigils at the shrine of Our Lady of Mount Grace at Osmotherley.

All the while, he faithfully fulfilled his monastic duties. He looked after the wine cellar (and kept the empty containers to store water to enable the community to survive Armageddon), and continued with an almost equal commitment to encourage boys to take up sub-aqua swimming and to say the rosary. Wary of the scepticism of most of his brethren, he preached carefully worded but urgent homilies, was assiduous in his attendance in choir and a cheerful, voluble contributor to calefactory life.

One May evening, having presided at the conventual Mass the previous day, he set out on his Honda 50, kitted out as usual in black waterproofs and crash helmet, for Howsham, to prepare some children for their First Holy Communion. He did not arrive. The alarm was raised, the police contacted, the news awaited but somehow known. He was killed instantly in collision with a car as he crossed the A64 on his bike. May he enjoy the fullness of that vision that he so faithfully sought and so eagerly awaited.

Fr Prior (Justin Price OSB)



Charles Macauley O.S.B.

says farewell to his beloved fire service colleagues after more than 30 years' involvement with the Abbey and College Fire Service during which time he maintained and developed standards of training, expertise and performance which provided security and confidence to all who live and work among us. *By courtesy of the Yorkshire Evening Post*



Benedict Webb O.S.B. with HM The Queen  
Battle of the Atlantic 50 years anniversary

1943.

Liverpool

1993

Fr Benedict was 1st Housemaster St Hugh's House 1956-76, Procurator 1976-1980. He has been Parish Priest of St Austin's, Grassendale, Liverpool since 1981.

Abbot	Patrick Barry OSB
Prior	Justin Arbery Price OSB
Sub-prior, Monastery Librarian	Anselm Cramer OSB
Acting Procurator	Bede Leach OSB
Novice Master	Cyprian Smith OSB
Monastery Guest Master	George Corrie OSB
Warden of the Grange	Aelred Burrows OSB
Vocations Director	
Master of Ceremonies	Cuthbert Madden OSB
Monastic Choirmaster	Benjamin O'Sullivan OSB
Infirmary, Assistant Novice Master	Robert Igo OSB
Oblate Master	Columba Cary-Elwes OSB

## SIMPLE PROFESSIONS AND CLOTHING OF NOVICES

On 28 August, 1993, Br Bruno Ta, Fr Jerome Middleton and Br Chad Boulton made their Simple Profession in this monastic community.

The previous evening four Novices were clothed and given their names. Fr Desmond Hayden of the Archdiocese of Dublin became Fr Kevin, Richard Humphries was clothed as Br Damian, Séan Crews as Br Kieran and Richard Fattorini as Br Maximilian. Two days later the monastery received Jonathan Batty as a Postulant for one year.

Ordinations: on 27 June, 1993, Br Robert Igo was ordained to the priesthood by the Bishop of Middlesbrough, Rt Rev John Crowley.

## APPOINTMENTS

Fr Charles Macauley has moved from the School Guestroom to St Mary's, Leyland; Fr Felix Stephens from the Procurator's Office to St Austin's, Grassendale; Fr Piers Grant Ferris moves from Leyland to St Joseph's, Brindle; Fr Leonard Jackson moves from Grassendale to Our Lady & All Saints, Parbold; Fr Raymond Davies from Brindle to St Mary's, Bamber Bridge.

Fr Abbot has appointed Fr Dominic Milroy as his representative with the Manquehue Confraters of Ampleforth in England and Chile. Fr Dominic will be resident in Santiago, Chile for some months from January 1994.

Junior Masters	Cuthbert Madden OSB (to Solemn Profession); Fr Prior (after Solemn Profession), both with Henry Wansbrough OSB at Oxford
Liturgy Assistants	Office - Br Laurence McTaggart OSB Sacristy - Jerome Middleton OSB
Master of Studies	Fr Prior; assistant: Br Gabriel Everitt OSB
Guestmaster's assistants	Robert Igo OSB; Br Anthony Maret-Crosby OSB; Br Xavier Ho OSB
Wayfarers	Br William Wright OSB; Br Paul Browne OSB
School Guestmaster	Adrian Conveny OSB; Second Guestmaster: Francis Dobson OSB
Chaplain Howsham Hall School	Barnabas Pham OSB

## EASTER RETREAT

Talks and discussions on topics of present religious interest were arranged in addition to the formal Retreat discourses given by Fr Timothy Wright, so that everyone at Ampleforth for Holy Week had an opportunity to air their views, making a contribution. These talks and discussions lasted for an hour or more. A monk (in most cases) briefly introduced a subject in order to open up discussion.

1. Fr Aelred Sacrifice or Supper? What has happened to the Mass?
2. Fr Jeremy Change
3. Fr Cyprian Seeking the Springs: Approaches to mystical prayer
4. Fr Henry The Word of Truth: the challenge of translating the Scriptures
5. Br Robert Until we all attain to the unity of the faith - the future of ecumenism now
6. Br William Is there life after death?
7. Fr Matthew Prayer
8. Fr Alberic The state of the Church of England since 11 November 1993
9. Kate Carter The Forty Martyrs Movement - a presentation  
Patrick Blumer

1992

ST BENET'S HALL

1993

The monastic community at St Benet's continues to flourish. There have been five monks from Ampleforth (Brs William, Raphael, Kentigern, Cassian and Oliver), besides Fr Dominic, who for much of the year was based at St Benet's. In addition there were monks from Belmont, Worth, Buckfast, Portsmouth (RI), Prinknash, Farnborough and St Otilien. There were twenty one laymen, of whom five were studying Theology; one of these, Zane Tominna (ex-Worth) gained our first First Class degree for some time. The three Amplefordians, Matthew Walker, Joe Shaw and Nick Perry served as a focus to bring many Ampleforth friends to St Benet's, from both the university and beyond. A score of Old Boys attended an informal celebratory supper at The Perch, organised by Alex Britain-Catlin.

Perhaps the two outstanding features of the year were the chapel and the boat. The renewed chapel was a quiet but pronounced success for the architects, Martin Stancliffe and William Blackledge. We and others who came to worship there found it uplifting, tranquil and prayerful. In the summer it was brought within one stage of completion by the arrival of oak benches for the congregation, and a fine oak Lady Statue, originally commissioned by Fr Aidan Cunningham in memory of his mother; now only the main crucifix still remains to come.

In the same breath might be mentioned an expedition to sing Vespers at Magdalene College, Cambridge. The whole monastic part of St Benet's was invited as part of their celebration for the 450th anniversary of the re-founding of this originally monastic College. It was a moving experience to have a dozen monks sing Vespers again in a hushed and attentive chapel. Dr Eamon Duffy

showed us a monastic cell with Greek graffiti possibly from before 1500, and later the College showed its appreciation of a monastic tradition by an excellent dinner.

Enthusiasm bubbled for the renewed boat club. The crew was coached by Br William (including only one other monk, Br Martin of Prinknash), and managed three bumps in Torpids, being robbed of the fourth only by a freak accident to another boat. In Eights Week a flooded river kept competition days to two, on both of which a bump was achieved. M. and Mme. Pol Roger presented a case of champagne for the hard-earned party. The coach calculated that at this rate St Benet's will be Head of the River by 2007; but of course it is conceivable that progress may become slower in the higher echelons. Other important sporting representations were Br Raphael, who represented the university at Judo and served as treasurer for the Club, and Br Augustine (Portsmouth) who did the same for university Croquet. At the end of the summer Nick Perry took over as Master of the Christ Church Beagles – not the first Amplefordian member of St Benet's to hold that post.

Fr Henry devoted time that could be spared from his important functions as gardener and porter to lecturing and tutoring regularly in the university. One interesting publishing project was *The Bible Alive*, published by Hugh (A62) and Susie Elwes at Harper Collins. Another was a freshening-up, not amounting to a new edition, of the New Jerusalem Bible. Apart from that he preached or taught in Birmingham, Brompton Oratory, Chichester, Prague, Prior Park (on the return from which he had a car crash which pulped the car and put Fr Henry on crutches for two weeks), Prinknash, Wimbledon, Swansea, Church Stretton and several College Chapels – besides three-weekly trips to Ampleforth for tutorials. A particularly rewarding innovation was a scripture course for enclosed religious under the auspices of the Union of Monastic Superiors, beginning with an intensive three-day session at St Benet's and followed up by six further essays, faxed to and fro over three months.

Henry Wansbrough OSB

#### 1943 THE BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC – Benedict Webb OSB 1993

The celebrations in Liverpool at the end of May 1993 to mark the 50th Anniversary of the Battle of the Atlantic brought great credit to this city since it was here that the Headquarters of the Battle were sited and the convoys controlled, even though this was a secret which had to be kept during the war years. Many Scousers who survived the bombardment meted out to Liverpool and its docks by the German Luftwaffe still felt some grievances that these air raids never received any mention in News broadcasts because of the demands of security. Fifty years on, the events of that momentous week in May have done much to redress those feelings, and the bravery of her citizens, especially the dock workers, has at last been recognised.

One day last February I found that I had been labelled a 'Veteran' and my involvement in the celebrations came as a complete surprise. I had qualified as a doctor in April 1943 and a few months later I had joined the Navy as a

Surgeon-Lieutenant, RNVR. This was achieved simply because I fulfilled the one condition necessary to avoid automatic assignment to the Army (which was very short of medical officers) in that year; I was a graduate of Cambridge and after a short interview with Dr Hill (the 'Radio Doctor') I fulfilled a life-long ambition to join the Navy. After a month of intensive training in Portsmouth I joined *HMS Hart*, recently built and commissioned on the Clyde with *HMS Amethyst*. Within three days, we sailed straight into the Atlantic, a force 8 gale blowing, to pick up our first convoy and escort it to a position in mid-Atlantic. I was as sick as a dog for those first two or three days but recovered and I have never been seasick since.

*Hart's* crew was Liverpoolian even though our base port was Plymouth. So each month, when we had to come in to a port for a boiler-clean, Liverpool was always the favourite choice. Convoy escorts worked in groups of four or five ships one of which contained the Senior Officer of the group. The Captain of *Hart* was SO of our Escort Group, Captain Martin Sherwood RN, a Catholic, and well known as a hunter of submarines. Throughout that winter and spring of 1943/4 we worked non-stop, sometimes joining up with other escort groups, notably that of Captain E.J. Walker (who lived in St Austin's parish), and working on one occasion with Captain Peter Gretton's group.

The work of an MO in a Naval sloop with a crew of about 236, was to ensure the good health of every man on board, to treat all the daily ailments and injuries as well as battle casualties and to organise the First Aid coverage of the whole ship when closed up at Action Stations. I also had unofficial duties such as 'Cypher' Officer and Officer i/c of the Wardroom drinks and cigarettes! Our ship was involved in a number of U-boat sinkings and as proof of sinking for the Admiralty (as opposed to decoy discharge of oil and gash from the empty German U-boat torpedo tubes) I had to endeavour to retrieve pieces of human remains, pickle them and send them to the Admiralty. One of the worst convoys for bad weather was the single occasion we took a convoy North, round Iceland, to Murmansk. Apart from German U-boats, there was the constant danger of ice forming on all equipment on the upper decks, putting the ship in danger of becoming top-heavy and turning over.

By June 1944 the Battle of the Atlantic was virtually at an end and *Hart* was sent to join the fleet for Operation 'Neptune', the invasion of the Normandy beaches. But that is the beginning of another story.

The celebrations fifty years on began for me in February when Bob Azurdia, a BBC Radio Merseyside commentator and regular presenter, invited me to be interviewed by him; he is a parishioner of ours and long-standing friend. This half-hour broadcast went out just after Easter and led the BBC TV Religious Broadcasting Unit to interview me for the introduction to the Service at Liverpool Anglican Cathedral which was broadcast live on Sunday, 30 May. A film crew and interviewer spent one-and-a-half hours in my room here in the Presbytery but I was 'on the air' in the programme for only two-and-a-half minutes because of shortage of time in the actual broadcast.

During the time of preparation I got in touch, through a mutual friend,

with the 1st Lieut of *Hart*, Sir Edward Archdale, who now lives in Northern Ireland. He came and stayed with me during that week and together on 26 May we put to sea in a large Isle of Man ferry to observe the Fleet Review by Prince Philip. We spent the day at sea in foul weather, with a force 8 gale blowing, but we both thoroughly enjoyed the experience and our ship, with several hundred Canadian veterans aboard, was saluted by *Britannia* as she sailed close by. We both thought the weather was particularly suitable because it was typical of the weather experienced by convoys during the war.

On Friday, 28 May, Her Majesty the Queen visited Liverpool, arriving in *Britannia* which moored at the Pier Head. Through the good offices of HMS *Eaglet*, the shore base in Princes Dock, and especially her CO Commander Phil Houghton, RNR, and his No. 2, Lt Cdr Brian Murphy, RNR, to whom I owe a great debt of gratitude, I was selected to be one of the small number of veterans chosen to meet Her Majesty. We paraded in two lines facing each other, and the Queen inspected the line in which I found myself, and the Duke of Edinburgh the other. I had been instructed to parade in a habit and so when the Queen met me she was somewhat intrigued. Looking closely at my 'gongs' she asked me all about the campaigns in which I had shared and then asked me what I was now doing. Having explained that I was a Benedictine Monk and a Parish Priest in Liverpool, she immediately asked from which Abbey I came and when I told her 'Ampleforth' she said 'We know Basil'. She was gracious, kind and friendly.

I was not physically capable of taking part in the two March-pasts of Veterans but I visited the Fly-past on the Saturday, seeing all the familiar wartime aircraft which had provided the vital air cover to the convoys. I met many old friends including a rating from *Hart* and many other Veterans.

The Service of Commemoration of the Battle of the Atlantic held in the Anglican Cathedral on Sunday 30 May, was one of the most impressive religious services I have ever seen. Attended by the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Prime Minister and many dignitaries, there was a congregation of over 2000 chosen from a much greater number who had wanted to be present. The liturgy was performed with the utmost dignity and solemnity; the prayers and readings so meaningful and read with such sensitivity; the address by the Archbishop of York, the Most Rev John Habgood, beautifully delivered and recalling so well the spiritual significance of the occasion; the singing of the choir, the music performed by the Royal Marine Band especially the Last Post, it was a momentous occasion, emotional and sincere. I had been allotted a VIP seat in the front row of the East transept in range of a TV camera and with an excellent view of the sanctuary. When I had taken my seat I discovered that in the same row were the families of Vice-Admiral Sir Peter Gretton, RN, and Captain E.J. Walker, RN. I was delighted to see Michael (B63) and Philip (B65) Gretton for the first time since they had been at school, and their mother. Squadron Leader A.A. Walker, son of Captain Walker, and Commodore (by August promoted to Rear Admiral) Michael Gretton laid the two wreaths placed at the memorials to Admiral Sir Percy Noble and Admiral Sir Max

Horton, the two great leaders of the Battle of the Atlantic. After the ceremony, the Prince of Wales took the Salute at a march-past of Veterans outside the Cathedral.

Later, I returned to HMS *Eaglet* for drinks. After meeting many friends, the CO asked me to help him by talking to a Russian Admiral who could speak no English. He had an interpreter whose own English was poor. I frantically thought what on earth I could say to entertain an Admiral who was standing very erect, staring coldly straight ahead of him, and looking altogether remote and aloof. As I greeted him, he nodded his head, clicked his heels and resumed his cold stare. The only thing I could think of saying was that I had only once been to Russia and that was on an Arctic convoy to Murmansk. At the mention of that City, he beamed from ear to ear, bent forward and shook my hand warmly and suddenly became very friendly. 'I come from Murmansk. My family live in a village just outside the city.' He then told me all about his home life and his love for Murmansk. I had hit the jackpot first go. Thus ended a most memorable day.

St Austin's, Grassendale, Liverpool

1953 THE CRUCIFIX ON EVEREST – Martin Haigh OSB 1993

I have always been interested in reading about mountaineering particularly the story of Everest, and my enjoyment of these heroic stories is increased by the knowledge that I will never have to experience these dangers myself. I am an armchair mountaineer.

It was in February 1953 that I had a happy inspiration. I would write to John Hunt, the leader of the expedition, and ask him whether he would be so kind as to take a cross with him. I knew nothing about him, but I thought that he must surely be an idealistic man.

I asked Father Abbot and he agreed that it was a good idea but it was important to say why. I therefore wrote the following letter:

'First of all, I wish you every success in your expedition to climb Mount Everest. May I ask you a great favour? I would be deeply grateful if you would take this little crucifix which I enclose and leave it at the highest point your expedition reaches. It will, I am sure, give you added courage and determination to face all the dangers and difficulties which lie ahead of you: at the same time, it will be seen by many as a symbol of God's eventual triumph and the rededication of the world to his service.'

The little crucifix which I enclosed was one which I took from a treasured possession – a rosary which Pope Pius XII had blessed and given to my father for me. When the Allied armies entered Rome in June 1944, my father had the honour of a private audience with Pope Pius XII. At the end of the audience the Holy Father gave him a rosary for each member of his family; it was the cross from my rosary which I sent to John Hunt.

He replied by return of post in the following words:

'I was very moved by your letter with its little enclosure. I feel, with you,

that this venture has a deeper inspiration than most of us openly admit and that we shall succeed only so long as we keep this basic motive uppermost in our minds. It will indeed be a privilege to carry your Cross to the highest point we can reach; perhaps to the summit itself. May I ask you for your prayers especially from mid-May onwards.'

Soon after the successful expedition returned to England a letter arrived, dated 1 June and addressed 'Base Camp, Mount Everest', saying:

'I am sure you will be delighted to know that your little crucifix was left on the summit of Mount Everest on the 29th May by Ed. Hillary at my request. I contemplated leaving it on the South East Ridge at the point I reached myself but knew you would like to have it placed upon the highest point.'

I replied to this letter and, after thanking Colonel Hunt for all he had done, I tried to express what the ascent of Mount Everest would now mean to all Christians. 'I feel that there are two histories of the world. One which we can see with our eyes, unfolding slowly as event follows event, to take its place in the history books. What you have achieved on Everest will find its place there but not, I believe, its true position.'

'There is another history, the real history, far greater and more fundamental, which at the moment we can only glimpse with the eyes of faith and which God alone knows fully. That history has its centre and peak on Calvary with the redemption of mankind by Christ on the Cross, and everything will be seen in relation to that great central act. I am sure that when that history comes to be read (and we will only read it in heaven) the day when men climbed to the very summit of the earth and left there the symbol of our faith, will rank as one of the very great days in the real history of the world as God sees it.'

Colonel Hunt thanked me for this letter and told me he had sent it on to Hillary and that he was sure he would like to have a letter from me.

I therefore wrote to Edmund Hillary and after thanking him I suggested that the news should be made public with some simple announcement that a Cross was left on the summit, without alluding to my part in this. On Wednesday 2 September in a statement to the papers Hillary told the story of how the Cross reached its final destination. 'When Tensing and I were moving to the advanced camp we met Colonel Hunt on the South Col. He gave me the crucifix in an envelope and asked me to leave it on top. I don't think anything was written on the Cross which I placed in the snow, still in its envelope, alongside Tensing's offering.'

Later, when Hunt published *The Ascent of Everest*, Hillary described in greater detail what happened when he and Tensing reached the summit:

'We shook hands and then Tensing threw his arm around my shoulders and we thumped each other on the back until we were almost breathless . . . then Tensing made a little hole in the snow and in it he placed various small articles of food – a bar of chocolate, a packet of biscuits and a handful of lollies. Small offerings, but at least a token gift to the gods that all devout Buddhists

believe have their home on Chomolungma, Goddess Mother of the Snows. While we were together on the South Col two days before, Hunt had given me a small crucifix which he had asked me to take to the top. I, too, made a hole in the snow and placed the crucifix beside Tensing's gifts.'

To this day I am still moved by the thought that when men reached the summit of the world for the first time both Tensing and Hillary – the representatives of the East and the West – left their gifts in thanksgiving.

As the news was now public, Father Abbot suggested to me that I should write to the Pope to tell him that his crucifix was on the summit of Everest. I therefore made copies of my letters to Colonel Hunt and his letters to me. These Father Abbot presented to the Pope at his audience, with the Benedictine Abbots, at Castel Gandolfo at the beginning of October.

On 7 October the Holy Father replied in a letter written and signed by Mgr Montini, the Papal Secretary of State and later Pope Paul VI. It read as follows:

'Your kind letter of September 14th has brought great pleasure to the Holy Father, who has directed me to convey to you his sovereign gratitude and appreciation.'

'The detailed account of the carrying of the crucifix blessed by his Holiness to the very summit of Mount Everest is most interesting, and I should like to know if you have any objection to its being discreetly published here.'

'At the direction of the Sovereign Pontiff, I have great pleasure in enclosing two medallions from His Holiness which you may transmit to Colonel Sir John Hunt and Sir Edmund Hillary. I have the honour moreover to convey to you, to your good parents, your brothers and sisters and their families, as well as to all the members of the Benedictine community at Ampleforth Abbey, the paternal Apostolic Blessing of His Holiness, as a pledge of abundant divine favours and graces.'

I sent the two bronze medallions, which were about two inches in diameter with a head of the Holy Father on one side, to Sir John Hunt. He replied by return of post:

'I was very touched by your letter of November 13th and to hear from my wife that the medallions have arrived at our home in Wales. I can only tell you that these will be a most precious possession and that Hillary and I accept them with most humble gratitude.'

The Pope had unfortunately forgotten Tensing; a mistake which was later rectified.

The second part of this story is not so easy either to understand or express. This is the concept of Divine Providence; that God is guiding us, calling us; that the very things that seem to diminish us, our sufferings, our fears, our failures and sins, *can* all lead us to God. It is a concept which is not easy to accept and believe – that there is a pattern in our lives, that we are not ruled by mere chance. To accept this when things are going well is one thing: to cling on to it when everything seems to be going wrong is another.

For myself, there were so many happy 'coincidences' in this story it served

to reinforce my belief that God is indeed with us.

On the advice of the Abbot I sat down to write to thank the Pope for his letter and blessing. When I had finished I decided not to date my letter but to look up the feast for the next day, when I was to give my letter to the Abbot to take to Rome: it was the *Feast of the Exaltation of the Cross*. When the Pope replied, his letter was dated 7 October so I looked up the feast for that day to find that it was the *Feast of the Holy Rosary*.

To end the story it is necessary to go back to the beginning. Of course, the weather over Everest during the expedition would be decisive. They needed at least a week of fine weather, so before the ascent I went to see the Mother Abbess of the Tyburn Convent in London and asked her to tell her nuns, in confidence, about the cross and to ask them to pray for fine weather. As I had let her into my secret, she let me into hers. She hoped that she would be allowed to go to Sydney to found a house there. She used to write to me to tell me how her own 'Everest' was going.

When the expedition was successful I wrote to tell the nuns about the cross. In her reply the Mother Abbess thanked me and told me that her own 'Everest' was also successful and that she was to sail on the next boat available. I therefore took the rosary itself and had a box specially made for it, with a note saying that the cross from the rosary was on Everest. She wrote thanking me and told me that she was leaving for Sydney; on a vessel named the *SS Himalaya*. In a letter from Port Said she said that they had a priest on board and added 'you can imagine my joy on going into the saloon which they have given us for Mass each morning to find, behind the altar, a mural painting of *Mount Everest*.'

So I lost my Papal Rosary. The cross was on Everest; the remainder in Australia. I always rather regretted that the Pope did not remember to send me another. Some twenty five years later a great friend of mine was dying. He was unable to use his small rosary and had a very large one made instead. When I last saw him he gave me his small rosary. I thanked him and told him that I had lost my rosary a few days before. 'Take good care of this one,' he said, '*It was blessed by Pope Pius XII.*'

St Austin's, Grassendale, Liverpool

## BOOK REVIEWS

*Gentlemen of Merstham and Gatton* by A. B. de M. Hunter  
(The Book Guild Ltd. £10.95)

In *Gentlemen of Merstham and Gatton*, Alex Hunter (B68) traces the history, from Tudor times down to the present day, of the families that owned two estates near his home in Surrey; setting their history against the history of England during those five centuries. The families dealt with in the earlier part of the book are mostly Catholic – Copleys, Southwells, Southcotes – for as Mr Hunter tells us, Surrey once had a higher proportion of recusants than any other English county away from the North. As Catholics, they naturally had their troubles. The Elizabethan Thomas Copley had to go into exile; Richard Southwell was imprisoned in 1576 and his Jesuit son Robert was executed in 1595; he is now venerated as St Robert Southwell, one of the Forty English Martyrs. There is also a good account of how the two daughters of William Copley of Gatton had an unwelcome midnight visit from the local Justice of the Peace and his men when they were staying at an inn in Southwark on their way abroad. The girls were ordered to remain there until further notice; but 'they sent their mother word, who lived but fourteen miles off, what had happened; who came speedily up and speaking with the justice got them freed'.

Yet we read of how another prominent Surrey recusant, Sir Richard Weston of Sutton Place, whose sons were to marry two later Copley daughters, actually obtained a grant from the Commonwealth government to construct a canal. By the eighteenth century the Westons were the only major Catholic landowners left in Surrey and the two estates of which Mr Hunter treats had passed into other hands; from now on they tended to be owned by wealthy City men which was to be expected, considering how near they were to London, even before the days of commuter trains. But 'new money' has a habit of running away quicker than old; and the new owners of the estates on the whole seemed less able to keep them than the Catholics had been, even though they had no recusancy fines to pay. Thus the Gatton estate was bought by the banker James Colebrooke in 1751; but his son Sir George Colebrooke, Chairman of the East India Company in the time of Robert Clive, was obliged to sell it in 1774 owing to the failure of the family bank and the fall in East India Company stock. The estate was bought by another banker, Sir William Mayne, soon to be made an Irish peer; but whose business went bankrupt in 1782; the estate was once again sold by his heirs in 1789.

Meanwhile the Merstham estate had been bought not by a newly-rich banker but by a gentleman of old landed stock who was growing richer through the Industrial Revolution: William Jolliffe MP, whose interests included a colliery in the North-East. The Jolliffe ownership was to prove enduring; Jolliffe's present-day descendant, Lord Hylton, still has some property at Merstham, though the principal seat of his family has long been Ammerdown in Somerset. Incidentally, in the present generation of the

Jolliffes, the history of Merstham has in one respect come full-circle, for Lord Hylton is, of course, a Catholic – his sons were at Ampleforth.

A century after William Jolliffe bought Merstham, Gatton was bought by Jeremiah Colman, whose wealth also came from industry, in this case the mustard firm. Mr Hunter mentions the well-known saying about the Colmans making their money from the mustard which people left on their plates and attributes it to Jeremiah Colman's father. Sir Jeremiah, as he was to become, lived at Gatton for the rest of his long life; though unfortunately Gatton Hall was burnt down in 1934. He rebuilt it in 1936, when he was seventy-six, while showing some pessimism regarding the future of country houses by making the new house much more functional, so that it could be put to some other use after his death.

Mr Hunter gives us the history not only of the two estates of Merstham and Gatton and their owners, but also of the 'rotten borough' of Gatton, where, in the eighteenth century, two voters returned two members to Parliament, and of the railways, which were to bring about so great a change in the life and character of the neighbourhood. His book is a crowded portrait gallery of people who lived in this corner of Surrey or had some other connection with it; ranging from Rear-Admiral Sir Charles Knowles, 'a larger-than-life Hornblower, though with fewer scruples', who became one of the MPs for Gatton in 1749 – the year in which he was court-martialled – to that much-loved theatrical pair Sir Seymour Hicks and his wife Ellaline Terriss, who came to live at the Old Forge early this century; from Alfred Nobel, the armaments king, whose explosive was tested in Merstham quarries, to Mildred Lady Ailwyn, who spent the thirty years of her widowhood from 1936 onwards at Barn Cottage. There are many fascinating details, though some things are left out which one wishes had been included. For example, Mr Hunter should have mentioned that Sir Seymour Hicks and Ellaline Terriss were Catholics, having introduced a Catholic thread into the book with the recusants and taken it up again with the present-day Jolliffes. And speaking of Mildred Lady Ailwyn should have been an excuse for him to bring in her more colourful sister-in-law 'Doony' Lady Ailwyn, one of those legendary Barclay sisters from Norfolk who as girls kept a pet lion which killed their brother – and who were, incidentally, great-nieces of Henry Gurney who comes in the book through having lived in a house on the Gatton estate. One wishes Mr Hunter could have told us more about fewer families; for so short a book – less than 200 pages – *Gentlemen of Merstham and Gatton* contains a bewildering number of names. It was perhaps over-ambitious to include the local parsons as well as the squires, the politicians and the other notabilities.

The book is well illustrated and also contains maps and family trees. And considering its scope, it seems refreshingly free of mistakes; though there are one or two errors that could have been avoided by consulting the reference books; thus Lady Southcote is called Lady Elizabeth Southcote, Earl Ferrers is called the Earl of Ferrers; while Charles Cocks is described as having 'succeeded in his claim to the Somers peerage, being . . . grandson to the co-

heir', as though he had succeeded in claiming an old barony by writ; whereas a new Somers barony was conferred on him, the earlier one having become extinct. And the book also suffers in places from that maddening modern misuse and misplacement of the apostrophe. The plural of Copley is not 'Copleys' but Copleys. The possessive plural of Stafford is not 'Stafford's' but 'Staffords'.

These are only minor criticisms; and one must welcome a book of this kind as a product of the great Ampleforth tradition of historical scholarship. One can detect the influence of Hugh Aveling, particularly, of course, in the chapters about the recusant period. Mr Hunter does not claim to be a professional historian, but is, as we are told on the dust-cover, 'a chartered accountant with a fifteen-year career in a number of City banking institutions'. It is heartening – and very much to Ampleforth's credit – that he should know so much history.

Mark Bence-Jones (D49)

---

*The Dancing Sun* by Desmond Seward  
(Macmillan £17.50)

*The Dancing Sun* by Desmond Seward (E54) tells of Međjugorje, Fatima and other shrines of Our Lady where there have been apparitions, solar phenomena and miraculous cures. But it is more than just a fascinating account of these places, as seen by a sophisticated man of the world, and a travel book which takes the reader to central and eastern Europe at the time of the break-up of communism, as well as to Portugal and to Spain. It is also the autobiography and spiritual odyssey of a distinguished Old Amplefordian writer and historian, with a brilliant evocation of Ampleforth in the 1950s.

Desmond Seward had the great good fortune to have Father Paul Nevill as his headmaster. He quotes Father Paul's celebrated reply, 'We educate our boys for death', when asked by the headmaster of another school if he thought he was educating his boys for the modern world. As well as Father Paul, he gives us glimpses of Father Barnabas Sandeman, Father Jerome Lambert and Tom Charles-Edwards, whom he rightly describes as 'a history master of genius'. He also mentions the first of his two successive housemasters who, as he admits to having disliked the monk in question, remains anonymous; though it is easy to recognize him.

Thanks to the influence of people like Father Paul and Father Jerome – who 'instilled a conviction that the Catholic religion was the most natural thing in the world' – Mr Seward left school with a faith that was to endure, thought it 'waxed and waned'. At Cambridge, where he was, as he tells us, 'a rather wild undergraduate who drank far too much', he had the inestimable help of the 'marvellous university chaplain' Monsignor Alfred Gilbey. In his late twenties he nearly entered a monastery ('"Think of the poor abbot!" said a friend'); soon afterwards he had 'a disastrous affair with a very odd woman

which turned me into a lapsed Catholic for two or three years'. He welcomed the Second Vatican Council, only to suffer a growing alienation from the Church on account of the changes that followed it, particularly in the liturgy; 'the clumsy tax-form English, banal music and fabricated new ceremonies', of which he remarks bitterly: 'Now I knew what was meant by the word "kitsch".'

He found refuge in the Order of Malta, that ancient Order of Chivalry and Religious Order of the Catholic Church which numbers many Old Amplefordians in its ranks, the present Grand Master being himself an Old Amplefordian. But Mr Seward's troubles were due not only to changes in the Church but also to the severe bouts of depression to which he has always been subject – though 'not a man of sombre temperament'. In his fifties he suffered a crisis through 'separation from the companion of a decade, followed by her death' – the book is dedicated to her anonymous memory. The waning of his faith reached a point where he had 'doubts about almost every aspect of Catholicism'. Having heard of Medjugorje, where Our Lady had been seen since 1981 and the sun had been seen 'dancing', he decided to go there; though he had hitherto avoided miracles, refusing to go on the pilgrimage to Lourdes which is a great annual event of the Order of Malta. At first, the atmosphere of Medjugorje filled him with gloom; but then his doubts and his depression vanished, and he left 'with real regret'.

His doubts returned within a month; but he still felt drawn to those shrines where Our Lady appeared and the sun danced; so during the next couple of years he went to Fatima as well as to Hriushiv in the Ukraine where the Virgin was seen 'within a bright orb' by half a million people in 1987; and to Garabandal in northern Spain where similar apparitions took place in 1961. He also went to Czestochowa, to Svatá Hora in Bohemia and to Walsingham, ancient national shrines of Our Lady where there have been miracles, but of which Walsingham alone has been the scene of recent solar phenomena. The latter occurred in 1988; Mr Seward quotes from several hitherto-unpublished eyewitness accounts of them.

*The Dancing Sun* is a book full of riches; with moving accounts of the apparitions and miracles as well as of the impact of the shrines on Mr Seward himself. There are accounts of communist persecution; there are all manner of anecdotes; there are forays into history and literature; there are memorable impressions of places; there are pen-portraits, of people met casually as well as of friends such as that much-loved Knight of Malta, the late Karl Eibenschütz. Like Mr Seward's first Ampleforth housemaster, he is depicted anonymously; which is in this case a pity, since the portrait is wholly affectionate.

Unnecessary anonymity is one criticism which may be made about this otherwise excellent book. Another is the absence of Lourdes; admittedly the sun never danced there, but nor did it at Czestochowa. If Mr Seward, like so many people, was put off by reports of 'commercialism', he should nevertheless have given it a try; particularly since his background is partly French. Finally, there are a few mistakes, most of them trivial, though two are rather more serious. He suggests that Catholics were excluded from English universities until the

1890s, whereas, of course, they were prevented from going to them by their own Bishops. He also suggests that the obligation to fast from midnight before receiving Holy Communion was abolished by the Second Vatican Council; whereas this most welcome change was made a few years earlier by Pius XII.

Mr Seward is pessimistic about Our Lady's warnings of disaster at Fatima, Medjugorje and elsewhere; while reminding us that She also foretold the downfall of Marxism. Wisely, he refrains from devoting too much space to the apocalyptic, which – at any rate in the opinion of the present reviewer – is less interesting than the effect of the pilgrimages on him personally. 'I do need a crutch for my lame religion,' he tells us. 'My conviction that the sun really has danced is a wonderful support in the struggle to keep it.' His pilgrimages have made it easier for him to tolerate the new rites, and to realise that modern Catholicism is basically the same as what he learnt at Ampleforth forty years ago, when he received 'that education for death by the monks on the moors' for which he is 'profoundly grateful'. It is not the story of a spectacular conversion; but all the more valuable reading for those of us whose religion is also a little lame.

Mark Bence-Jones (D49)

---

*The Catholic Families* by Mark Bence-Jones  
(Constable 1992, 341pp)

The author (D49) was taken off to India by his Ascendency parents, to spend the rest of his boyhood there, with visits to the Middle East and to Ampleforth for education. He was the only son of a clever Sapper Colonel – the kind who managed our Empire effortlessly – who constructed the Blue Nile dam and the Sudan's Gezira irrigation project, before going on in 1934 to serve the Punjab Government for a dozen years. His recreation was agriculture, so he took himself to the Cork area, where the author lives still.

So the Colonel's son took to writing – on India and on Ireland; or you could say on palaces of the Raj and country houses in Ireland. A book on *The remarkable Irish* was soon enough followed by a book on *The Viceroy of India*: I suppose Marquess Wellesley (1798) might count as both. The author might, then, count himself among his later book, *Twilight of Ascendency*, together with Charles Mowbray (26th and oldest Baron, Mowbray Segrave & Stourton) to whom he dedicates this latest book, a dozen preceding. It is that kind of book, well connected, indeed a well of connexions with words linking the links chain-wise. It has a *fin de siècle* air about it: it deals not with what you should now know, but what you should have known before it became too late.

One way to sample the subject is to select the longer index entries. They begin with Acton, Alfredo and Acton Cardinal Charles (and we know of a Fr Charles today, a theologian at Allen Hall). There are fifteen such entries before we reach Acton Burnell, including Hon Mia (Marie Immaculee Antionette), who married Douglas Woodruff of *The Tablet* (1936–66) and instantly became Modern, despite speaking gayly of Grandfather ('Power Corrupts') and Harold

(the foster-father of Florence and guide there of Prince Charles). Believing that Britain is ever a nation of nannies, she went forth from 1945 to reconstruct Europe, help Holy Years in Rome, and cover the Vatican Council with her husband. First of eleven siblings, she was left at eighteen to see them all into adulthood.

Some seem to need geographical dependages, like the Arundells of Wardour (some fifteen entries) or the Cliffords of Chudleigh (some twenty six); while others positively need unravelling. The Constables become Maxwells, the Fitzalans become Howards, the Maxwells become Stuarts, the Welds become Bundells (all hyphenated, of course); while the Howards seem to seep into every possible place with disguises. I came to know a Commander of the King's African Rifles called Miles Fitzalan-Howard. His father was called Baron Howard of Glossop; his mother Baroness Beaumont. His wife is fond of saying that she has had to change her name five times in her life so far (starting as a Constable-Maxwell) while remaining married to the same chap – who is now called in one mouthful all these: 17th Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Arundel, Baron Beaumont, Baron Maltravers, Earl of Surrey, Baron FitzAlan Clun and Oswaldestre, Earl of Norfolk, Baron Howard of Glossop, and so forth before 'Earl Marshall & Hereditary Marshall & Chief Butler'.

But, lest the Howards should drown them out, we should name more names, especially these from the Index. First, the name Bute (which includes née Fitzalan-Howard, of course, and with it Dumfries and Crichton-Stuart: Marquess, courtesy Earl and 'real name'). In our time John Bute (W50), who died on 21 July aged sixty after being appointed KBE in the summer Queen's Birthday Honours (though he was never able to be dubbed a knight), has brought considerable distinction to that name. He held the highest offices – and used them so well – in the National Trust for Scotland, the National Galleries of Scotland, the National Museums of Scotland (it was he who gathered them into one), and the Lord Lieutenancy of Argyll & Bute.

The name Camoys emerges next, a barony created in 1264 and called out of abeyance in 1839, Thomas Stonor being the 7th Baron Camoys. His mother was a Stourton, and his daughter Sophia Stonor has just married James Stourton (O74) in one of the very oldest chapels – refaced by A W Pugin, neanmois – in the realm, at Stonor Park near Henley, a place that goes back almost to Bede. It is a thought, that Lord Camoys married Elizabeth Hyde (Parker) of Long Melford, and that both in their way saved their family houses for posterity: there are albums showing furniture vans or fires in a wing. The Stonors have included a couple of Monsignors and Dom Julian of Downside and the Irish Guards (as chaplain), who helped Hugh Dormer (O38) in his last days before he was killed in Normandy, after writing in his now famous *Diary*: 'All men must die some time, and for a long time I have felt a stranger upon this earth'.

There appears the name Denbigh – and add '& Desmond', as each were created in 1622, being gathered up by the Feilding family into one. One of them, Fr Basil Feilding, went out to the South African/Boer War as a chaplain and lost his life in 1906. There follows de Trafford, but I would have put that

under T, as de Stacpoole under S (both Downside families). The de Trafford Lancashire home was abandoned and pulled down – so often families lost their cash and then their seat, and then their rooted purpose. The Jerninghams lost Cossey in Norfolk, the Hornyolds Blackmore in Worcestershire, the Howards Glossop Hall in Derbyshire and so forth. But then, none has a right to anything except through continuous response – of offspring, of purposeful work. The Dormers (16th Baron created 1615) are like that, living as land owners and farmers at Grove Park, Warwick.

There are listed a few Frasers and a lot of Lovats. Of the first, perhaps we might pick out Rt Hon Sir Hugh Fraser (O36), known as husband to Antonia Pakenham, now Pinter; he was a onetime President of the Oxford Union, an SAS officer, a Secretary of State for Air, and a semi-victim of IRA bombing. (And en passant, we find not in this book the name Pakenham, nor Longford; though in our time that name is the epitome of Catholic Family, in depth, with names like Harman and Billington hovering; they are inclined to be photoed publicly en masse, as an exercise in literary power cum moral force.) Of the Lovats, let us first praise famous men: Simon, or 'Shimi', who describes himself in a rather muddled manner as '17th Baron or before 1440 (de facto 15th Baron, 17th but for the Attainder) 24th Chief of the Clan Fraser'. His mother was one of three women who inspired Monsignor Ronny Knox in his spiritual aeneid: Laura Lister (Ribblesdale), Daphne Acton (Rayleigh), and Katherine Asquith (Horner). His own remarkable record might be reduced to this: much decorated Commando brigadier, notably in the grim Dieppe Raid; and farms and 'owns about 190,000 acres', rather a large amount of infertile heather. Frasers, as most such Scottish families, sent their sons to Ampleforth, and to the wars (neither the Falklands nor the Gulf lacked a Fraser).

There are yet more names to name, notably Petre of Ingatestone in Essex. They inclined to religion, and provided a Monsignor Lord Petre; not to say Maude Petre, the champion of the onetime Jesuit, Fr George Tyrrell. She was keenly Cisalpine, i.e. independent of Rome where she studied scholastic philosophy 'to prepare for the priesthood', as a joke then ran. In the middle of the Modernist crisis she published *Catholicism & Independence* (1907), as the first shot in her championship of the anti-Modernist Tyrrell, dismissed from the Jesuits in 1906. She fought for his Jesuit priesthood (i.e. both) till his death in 1909. Beyond the grave, she continued to champion his right to Modernist views, defying Bishop Amigo's strictures and receiving Communion whenever she was away from Southwark.

Let us not forget the Fitzherberts, the Lords Stafford. One of them, indeed, was beatified from the Popish Plot. Then forget not the Shrewsbury Talbots, and the Talbots of Malahide; the Throckmortons who are busy dying out; the Turvilles who mutate into Turville-Constable-Maxwell or Turville-Petre, one of whom became Oxford's Professor of Ancient Icelandic Literature; and the Vaughans. Herbert became Cardinal of Westminster, Roger a monk and then Archbishop of Sydney, Jerome the Prior of Fort Augustus, Kenelm a missionary in South America, Bernard a British Jesuit, and John the Auxiliary

of Salford – with two more sons not accounted for by Holy Orders. For good measure, four girls became nuns, leaving just one for marriage.

Finally, let us not forget the Welds of Lulworth Castle and Welds of Chideock (sold to them by Lord Arundell). Were we to connect Catholic names across, another review would be called for, since Catholics of a certain status simply intermarried as *force majeure*. In our time, the Welds have shared the Lord Lieutenancy of Dorset with the Digby family. Colonel Sir Joe Weld (Ld Lt Dorset 1964–84) was simply ‘a miniature monarch’ or ‘Mr Dorset’ for a fifth of a century. He reformed the 4th Dorset Regt, commanded it and then became its Hon Colonel. His obituarist wrote: ‘He impressed his personality on all facets of Dorset life. He was a real Christian, his life being devoted to the well-being of all around him. A man of great humility and strong principles, he was never censorious.’ The chapel at Lulworth, constructed in 1786, was the first Catholic church allowed to be built in Britain after the Reformation – in the form of a Greek temple.

‘The Catholic Families’ are thus defined at the outset: ‘Most of them of ancient and illustrious lineage, they form a distinctive group in the British aristocracy through having suffered for their faith during the centuries following the Reformation . . . almost like one extended family.’ The 1st Relief Act of 1778 marks the *terminus a quo* of this book. All these 19th-century convert families confronted the opinion that real Catholics last longest; but they got their revenge by marrying into the long lasting Catholic families and manuring that soil. Soil manuring continues, and not always from so far outside the system. One name comes to mind: Fr Timothy Radcliffe OP was recently elected in Mexico at the Order’s general chapter as the 84th Master in succession to St Dominic, the only such Englishman in 777 years. His father was twice a papal knight (St Sylvester, St Gregory); and his mother was a daughter of General Periera, who gave his Caversham House to be the Oratory School.

One must salute the author for his illustrations, all 166 of them. Wardour Castle and chapel are there (the latter a fine retreat milieu). Zoffany and Batoni are represented. Stonor is shown in its valley, and Tichborne on its hill. Thomas Weld’s chapel at Lulworth precedes 1794 Stonyhurst and Acton Burnell Hall. Acton pictures from Marcham Priory are there in the book, but no longer in the house. Houses and portraits follow one another inexorably. Pictures of imperial action creep in, then of viceregal motor cars or planes, then trenches. Fra’ Andrew Bertie, Grand Master of the Knights of Malta (elected 1988) is portrayed, looking un-English but masterful. The best of them is a full pager: it shows Pio Nono ticking off the Tzar for persecuting Poland’s Catholics – the Pope speaking in Italian, the Tzar hearing in French, Cardinal Charles Januarius Acton playing go-between. It is signed J. Celiss, 1865 and stands on the stairs at Marcham.

Mark Bence-Jones has pieced it all together. He feels that these ancient families are still present and ready for inspection: only if they make a continuous response.

Alberic Stacpoole OSB

DUNCAN GREAVES

Our visiting consultant looked nonplussed at the change in topic of conversation. Being a typical Englishman he was not comfortable discussing religion, especially after dinner. The four of us, he and I with our hosts, she a Methodist, her husband an Anglican of the old school, were sitting out on the verandah of their compound home, the cigar smoke lazily snaking through the jasmine on the trellis to the darkness beyond, keeping at bay what few mosquitoes still survived the increasing heat of the season. Yet he had been long enough with us to have experienced the all-pervading impact of Islam: the interruption of the working day by staff going off to pray at regular intervals, the equally regular punctuation of speech with ‘im sh’allah’ and ‘hum dul’allah’ (God willing and Thanks to God), the mosques at every corner, to say nothing of the more negative aspects of the regulation of women and the intolerance of any other form of religion – even the Shi’ite moslems are barely tolerated. In such an environment, most expatriates, be they Christian or Hindu, end up reflecting on their own beliefs. In time our consultant might even come to express them, but for the time being he left us to our discussion on the morality of uncompromising faith.

Our Moslem colleagues, be they Arab, Indonesian, Indian or Pakistani, have no such embarrassment about discussing religion. The one sure way of failing to get a visa to Saudi Arabia is to put against ‘Religion’ on the form: ‘none’, for such is unacceptable and defies common sense. Would-be visitors are warned of the more obvious prohibition of alcohol, pork, and the censorship of magazines, books and tapes, but the religious basis for this is not stressed and, if that were all, it frankly represents a pleasant change from the excesses of the Western cities most of us come from. But the Islamic culture goes deeper than these shallow restrictions. Saudi Arabia has an impressive modern infrastructure that would be the envy of many a member of the European Community, but it is also 1414, more than it is 1994, being the lunar calendar the Moslem world lives by since the time of their Prophet. As in the case of 15th-century Europe, recent identity by nationality is still secondary to the brotherhood of common belief, with the Custodian of the two Holy Mosques as the equivalent of the Holy Roman Emperor. God remains the cause, and intent, of every event. Secular law is rudimentary compared to the well established church law of the Shariah: public execution is the penalty for adultery, recantation of faith, murder etc. (in an area next to a central mosque known to the expatriate community as ‘Chop-chop Square’); usury is forbidden (which is why proper banking is as difficult a career for the young Saudi as it was for the medieval Christian – who left such to the Jews); females are protected from contact with non-family males (which is why they may not drive); the month of fasting is strictly adhered to with not even a glass of water or cigarette available during the daylight hours (though businesses do have a shorter working day); and the dignity of the descendants of Abraham is

maintained by a scrupulous courtesy long since lost in the West. For a Catholic brought up on medieval history, there are enough similarities to feel that one has the unique opportunity to be experiencing the medieval culture first hand, with the same positive as well as negative aspects.

Although medieval Europe had its Jewish minority community, the Arabian peninsular has a significantly larger foreign-faith minority. Within Saudi Arabia this non-Islamic community is exclusively visiting expatriate workers, but it is not insignificant. Apart from the Americans and British at management level – over 60,000 split roughly 50:50 each – there are about 700,000 Filipino workers, half as many Indian Hindus and assorted other European Oriental nationalities. This exposure to foreign culture is more recent for the inland Saudis than their trading neighbours around the coastline. The Gulf States, Oman and even the Yemen are all tolerant of the religion of their expatriate partners. However, the historic power-base of the Saud royal family, as well as their responsibility for the two senior mosques of Mecca and Medina (strictly forbidden to non-Moslems), ensures Saudi Arabia does not adopt the same attitude. Islamic observance is enforced by the *muttawahen*, a group of religious ‘police’, normally identifiable by their beards and loose dress, who ensure shops are closed at prayer time, women cover their heads, etc. As one might expect, their official numbers are swollen by semi-official young zealots whose harassment of female expatriates forms the basis of most dinner conversations. Certainly they have made it virtually impossible for women to dine together even in the family (separate from the men’s) section unescorted, and it would be foolhardy in the extreme for a man to escort more than one woman down a street, let alone in a restaurant. They ensure that any attempt by the stores to stock Christmas cards (with the word ‘Seasonal’ as a substitute for ‘Christmas’ even) and decorations over that period is short-lived. Tales of bribery of the lowly paid Filipinos to convert to Islam remind one of the Irish ‘soup Protestants’ of the last century. A Filipino found to have a rosary was due to be executed one Friday weekend, which happened to be 25 December, only to be reprieved by the attention drawn to it by the foreign press. One was aware of the relative immunity of the diplomatic and military personnel from the day-to-day petty tribulations of the average expatriate civilian. But few expatriates exposed to this intolerance over some time are likely to view sympathetically the attempts by the British Islamic community to further their minority ‘rights’.

On the other hand it also forces one to compare it with one’s own religion, for most of us hitherto a loose cloak, lightly worn. The very country is biblical in its appearance, the way of life outside the cities unchanged in 2,000 years, though the camel has been supplemented with a Toyota pick-up truck. If recollections of the bible are not self-induced, then the curiosity of the average Moslem for the dreaded Christianity demands it. Most taxi drivers that I travelled with, sooner or later got round to asking how I could possibly believe in God having a son, the mother of Jesus being a virgin and other such questions that hadn’t crossed my mind since adolescence. I became adroit at the

tactful, if Jesuitical, counter-question: ‘Do you believe God can do anything?’ Certainly I never thought I’d miss my weekly Mass much, until put in the position of being denied it. It was some months before I found out it was available, but in conditions reminiscent of my understanding of the late 16th-century England. The risks are real enough: a Protestant gathering in Jeddah was raided and the participants deported regardless of rank or importance to their sponsoring companies, which was a better fate than a group of Oriental Christians who were imprisoned for a similar gathering. These secret services are few, but well attended by a spread of nationalities that emphasises the catholic dimension in the full sense of the word. The visiting priests, mostly young, are more impressive than the run-of-the-mill parish priest one had grown accustomed to back home, possibly due to the ‘forbidden fruit’ glamour associated with their presence, and remembered in our prayers long after they had left the kingdom. The safer alternative, practised by my Protestant hosts, is to include a Church service in the sample of outlawed commodities one looks for in a visit to the neighbouring States. Faced with virile Islam, a Christian becomes more Christian, and, for that matter, also embarrassed by the decadence of his country of origin, gleefully portrayed by his home press. Every material advance sought by these emerging Arab states has come from the Christian West for the last 400 years, yet one is faced with the sad reality that Christendom has lost the moral high ground. The reaction is personal: the selfish traits of an executive who will admit to being employed in the kingdom purely for the money, are soon tempered by a degree of generosity in mind and actions that behoves the ambassador of one’s faith as much as of one’s country.

As a visitor, there can be no doubt my sudden confrontation, however superficial, with a deeply Islamic community has been a spiritually rewarding experience. Equally I am conscious of being fortunate to witness Islam at a particularly evolutionary period: just as 15th-century Europe was a period of significant transition from the Medieval era to the Age of Enlightenment, so oil and the consequent exposure to the West has given the Islamic world its own 15th century Renaissance, the first since the Napoleonic culture shock that gave Egypt its hitherto unquestioned supremacy in the region. As in Europe then, action produces reaction, and in the Middle East now, a concern frequently voiced by the educated local with whom one has dealings, is ‘are we going to be driven back 200 years, or will we establish a new equilibrium between Church and State?’ The question, being essentially political, cannot be answered, always assuming there is an answer yet. Within the kingdom it is extremely difficult to gauge the relative significance of what little one is privy to hear about. The new Shoura council has been established with roughly 80% ‘enlightened’ to 20% ‘dogmatic’ members, but it remains to be seen if they can strengthen the Government’s position *vis-à-vis* the entrenched fundamentalist elements. Even a betting man would hold back from predicting the outcome, but it will continue to be a subject of post dinner conversations long into the warm dark night.

## LIEUTENANT-COMMANDER OS DE LAS CASAS (JH34)

Os De Las Casas, who died suddenly at his home in Jersey, had lived on the island for 40 years. After being invalided out of the Royal Navy he went there as ADC and later secretary to six successive Lieutenant-Governors, during which time he was appointed OBE and, following a Royal visit in 1979, made MVO (later translated into LVO).

When a new Lieutenant-Governor decided in 1982 to make a change, he unexpectedly found himself out of a job, and with inadequate provision made for his future. His removal from office was received with consternation by those who were accustomed to his unobtrusive, courteous style of ensuring that protocol, ceremonial, and access to the Queen's representative were meticulously sustained during a period of tranquil continuity.

Although he would have been the first to deny that he deserved better, life had dealt him many other hard blows, including a car crash which nearly killed his wife. His unflinching stoicism and religious faith carried him through. At Ampleforth Junior School, he formed a lifelong friendship with a boy destined to become Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster. He always addressed him by his family name of George Hume.

Born into landed gentry farmers in the West Country, he moved with them to Vancouver Island when he was seven. During his fairytale life as a backwoodsman local Indians taught him to fish and sail. A visit by the cruiser, *Daring*, fired his enthusiasm for a naval career, so he was shipped home and finally entered the Royal Navy as a cadet from Pangbourne in January 1940.

In August he joined the battlecruiser *Repulse* in which he sailed to the Far East in 1941 when she was dispatched to Singapore as part of a naval force intended by Churchill to deter Japanese aggression. Without air cover *Repulse* and the battleship *Prince of Wales* were attacked by Japanese high-level and torpedo bombers in the Gulf of Siam on December 10, 1941. *Repulse* was the first to be sunk after a battle during which she was hit by bombs and torpedoes. When she capsized and sank at 12.33pm after an hour-and-a-half of desperate defence, de Las Casas was among those who were able safely to abandon ship, after all hands had been called on deck by the wise foresight of her commander, Captain Tennant. But the oil he then swallowed while floating about awaiting rescue left him with pulmonary complications which were later to end his career.

Picked out of the water by accompanying destroyers, de Las Casas was returned to Singapore where he joined the destroyer *Jupiter*. She, too, was to be ill-fated. In February 1942 she was sent to the Dutch East Indies as part of a mixed British, Australian, Dutch and American force under the Dutch Admiral Karel Doorman. In the evening of February 27, during the battle of

the Java Sea, *Jupiter* struck a mine and sank immediately with heavy loss of life. De Las Casas was among her few survivors. Avoiding capture he finally reached Ceylon in charge of a small ship crammed with other servicemen who had been on the run in eastern Java.

Once home, he was appointed to the Fleet destroyer *Raider*, in which he saw out the war, first on the Russian convoys and then on operations in the Adriatic in support of the Allied armies in Italy. He was twice mentioned in dispatches before moving on to serve in frigates and, finally, in the battleship *Vanguard*, then flagship to C-in-C Mediterranean. At Malta, he took up polo, following his father's enthusiasm for the game in the early 1920s when the four brothers de Las Casas formed a team which represented Britain at international level.

But his abiding passion was sailing all over Europe. His local knowledge of the treacherous waters around Jersey survives in yachtsmen's pilotage books. He co-ordinated activities by visiting members of the Royal Yacht Squadron, of which he was an active naval member for nearly thirty years. De Las Casas also formed the local committee for King George's Fund for Sailors and helped raise large sums on its behalf.

[Reprinted from The Times]

## DR PHILIP RALSTON BOYD (B40)

Philip had a Belgian mother and an English father, who was a very keen sportsman and an Essex County Hockey player. Hockey became the only sport that Philip seemed to enjoy.

He and I both arrived at St Augustine's Prep School, Ramsgate, on the same day in September 1930, and subsequently became life long family friends. My memory is that Philip always followed the 'straight and narrow' at Prep school — not an easy task — and despite six years at the same table, dormitory, and same form together, I never once remember him being punished. Maybe I was rather too involved the other way.

By 1935, Philip became Vice Captain of Hockey and the following year he played Beatrice in Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing* and, as one acute observer remarked, 'With his (then) high pitched voice and pointed nose held high he conveyed a very convincing performance of total disdain for his fellow mortal', Benedict in this case. Nothing could be further from Philip's own real character, though on occasions he could unwittingly give an impression of detachment, or strong contention, though this was normally soon brought back to reality or alternative understanding, by an explosive sense of humour breaking through.

In Spring of the same year we travelled together to Gilling to compete for a Scholarship and there, on the same quest, we first met George (Basil) Hume, Cecil Foll and other notables with whom we were to share our years at Ampleforth and lasting friendships through life. An academic wizard (Smiley)

far outpaced us all. However, Fr Denis Waddilove, who had been deputed our guardian, gave us a comforting insight into our future at Shack.

That September Philip and I entered St Bede's, and when Philip matriculated in the Summer of 1938 his artistic and musical appreciation came increasingly to the fore. He studied Classics, obtaining his Higher Certificate two years later. The same year he had become Head of Bede's. There being no formal Hockey at Shack, Philip was uninterested in displaying any athletic potential talent.

Leaving Ampleforth, he decided to study Medicine at the Middlesex Hospital Medical School, graduating in 1947. National Service in the Navy followed, and Surgeon Lieutenant Philip became personal Physician to Admiral Sir Denis Boyd, his uncle, then C-in-C Mediterranean Naval Forces. Undoubtedly the most relaxed and undemanding two years of Philip's otherwise hectic life.

Demobilised in 1949 Philip joined the Esso Petroleum Co. as a medical officer, and went to work for them in America; but a few years later he had had enough of the commercial world and left Esso on being awarded a Training Fellowship at Harvard University to study Psychiatry. The latter had a total and lasting effect on his life. He did come back to England for short breaks to see his parents and friends during that period, and in 1951 became the Godfather of my eldest son.

Returning to England permanently in the early sixties, he joined the Department of Academic Psychiatry at the Middlesex as a Research Clinical Assistant, working on adolescent drug problems under Professor John Hinton, who was i/c all research at the Middlesex. His appointment as a Consultant, to take full charge of a Middlesex Clinic specifically dedicated to adolescent problems, came in 1968.

In addition to his work at the Middlesex, Philip was involved in planning and helping to establish an integrated National Health Psychiatric Service for young people, within the Bloomsbury Health Authority where he served on various working parties. He also used his talents and knowledge to assist with problems of some of the pupils at Eton (from 1974) and St Paul's (from early '80s) until his death.

A number of visits to King's Canterbury were also fitted into his very crowded schedule. As if all this was not enough Philip became very closely associated with King's College London when he joined Queen Elizabeth College in 1984 as a locum Consultant Psychiatrist. Here he became a founding member of the integrated Counselling/Psychotherapy service of the Queen Elizabeth, Chelsea and King's College merger in 1985. A tremendous amount of work was achieved here during the last nine year of Philip's life.

Meanwhile Miss Mary O'Hagan became Sister-in-charge at his Middlesex Clinic in 1968, destined then to help Philip continue with his work for some twenty two years. When he decided to retire from the NHS, and give up his own clinic to concentrate on his expanding work at Eton, St Paul's and King's, he helped his friend Mary (who became his executor) to extend her

qualifications and obtain her present job, as Supervisor of all the nurses working in the several Houses in the UK of the French Order of the Congregation 'Helpers of the Holy Souls'. Their houses in Scotland, London and Portsmouth look after the frail and elderly.

Philip never married and all privileged to know him remembered him as inwardly shy but quietly very determined; outwardly he was always full of fun and a great raconteur prepared jokingly to rib anyone he could. He was, nevertheless, a deeply sensitive person and the latter often caused him considerable pain and no doubt the aching human loneliness that someone so totally concerned for others must often inevitably feel.

When he sparingly allowed himself time for relaxation he enjoyed developing his knowledge of music, painting and the arts. He was always great company and particularly so at a party, but when his Summer holiday arrived, he sought total isolation from his everyday affairs and other humans. This led him to buying a Condominium in San Diego, which he kept for a number of years up to the early 1980s, but, on feeling drawn back to Europe, he sold the Condominium and bought a summer retreat in Vance, just half an hour's drive inland from Nice Airport: there he sought a quieter and perhaps more personal meaning to life, beyond his seemingly total dedication to his work.

He died, still working, at the age of 71 and leaves very many young people ever grateful for his help, and some wonderfully happy memories to those who knew him as a selfless, ever-cheerful and lovingly loyal friend. May he rest happily in peace.

Archie Conrath (B40)

#### WILFRID WARD (O51)

My earliest recollection of Wilfrid was in 1936, when I, at the age of eight and Wilfrid, aged five, were both pages at the wedding in The Oratory of my half sister, Agnes Grey. I am touched that Jean should have asked me to say a few words today. She may have asked me because my family and the Ward family have been so closely linked for several generations. Indeed, my father's conversion to Catholicism owes much to his long and deep friendship with Wilfrid's grandfather, the biographer of Cardinal Newman, and his grandmother, authoress of *Tudor Sunset*, in which she kindly wrote of my father that she admired the way in which his poetry had blended, harmoniously and naturally, both loyalty to his country and loyalty to the City of God. I mention this because I feel that this happy blend has been also an important feature of the writings and teachings of one of the more remarkable Catholic families of this country. It must be almost unique for so many members of a single family to have had such an influence on the religious and literary thinking of their times.

There was W.G. Ward, our Wilfrid's great grandfather and long time friend of Newman and Tennyson, then his famous grandparents, followed by their children, Leo Ward, the courageous missionary, his sister, Maisie and

Wilfrid's father, Herbert. To many on the Isle of Wight, of course, Herbert Ward will be better known as the greatly respected chairman for many years of the Isle of Wight County Council.

Wilfrid carried on the traditions of his forebears, in his deeds, in the way he led his life and the example he set to those around him, even though his writings concentrated on rather different fields. His lifelong passion was the study and use of firearms, in particular, pistols. He achieved a level of excellence that enabled him to represent his country on many occasions and he gained international awards for his writings on the world of pistol shooting and its history. I last met Wilfrid a few weeks ago by chance at Waterloo Station and he talked enthusiastically about a proposed visit to the United States where I believe he was going to talk to various firearm societies. Through his pistol shooting he made friends in every walk of life and he was known on United States television as 'that English eccentric'. He wrote articles for *The Field* and *Country Life* and in 1958 he carried the flag for the British team at the pistol shooting world championships.

If there can be consolation for his family in such a loss, it will be in knowing that he died happily and peacefully, taking part in the sport he loved most. As one of his close colleagues in the pistol shooting fraternity has said so admirably, he was a wonderful friend, a delightful companion and a wise counsellor. Whatever Wilfrid embarked upon, he carried it through with drive, initiative and far sightedness, always putting a great deal more into what he did than what he personally got out of it.

But there was much more to Wilfrid than just pistol shooting – his long and happy marriage, his pride in the successes of his children, Joanna and John. Fundamental to his life was his enormous faith. Following on the teachings of his forebears, he was a very traditional Catholic. New theories or compromises to suit the passing fashion of the day did not fit easily into his faith. As Tennyson said in defence of W.G. Ward who was being admonished for the alleged untruthfulness of Catholic casuistry, 'he was grotesquely truthful'. Wilfrid would go to any lengths not to break the law and as Jean has told me, his determination never to go above 30 mph in a 30 mph zone, sometimes drove her wild with frustration.

I feel that Hallam Tennyson's letter to the family after the death of W.G. Ward can equally well be said of Wilfrid – 'His wonderful simplicity of faith and nature, together with his far reaching grasp of intellect, make up a man never to be forgotten.'

Hugh Noyes at the funeral of Wilfrid Ward

JOHN FINCH, father of Andrew (D90) and Gregory (D92), died on 22 March 1993 at the age of 63, having had three-weekly blood transfusions for nearly four years. While not an Old Amplefordian himself, John was a member of the London Committee for the 1982-6 Appeal, in addition to being a notable supporter of Turvey Abbey and Cockfosters. The following extract is taken from Simon Barnes' column in *The Times* of 3 April 1993:

'I would like to salute the memory of John Finch, who died last week, and who – thought he should have known better – was a great friend of Tewin Irregulars. At the last match he attended (as scorer, an unaccustomed luxury for us), we were a man short as usual. John politely refused the inevitable invitation: too old; alas, too ill. But as the match went on, the red mists slowly descended. When the ninth man was out, there was no stopping him. He prepared to bat, never mind the terminal illness, never mind the blood transfusion he was to have the following day. "Is this wise?" I asked him. "No," he said firmly, and marched out into the middle. He scored a run, too, a deft deflection past the wicket-keeper. It was, amid much competition, the craziest innings in Tewin history and, by a mile, the bravest.'

## DEATHS

Michael N. Tyson	(B52)	April 1992
Wilfrid J.F. Ward	(O51)	19 December 1992
Edward C. Drummond	(X24)	28 January 1993
Codrington E. Crawshaw	(E37)	7 February 1993
Alessandro Cagiati	(C27)	20 February 1993
Thomas C.N. Carroll	(D41)	7 March 1993
Robin Smyth	(E44)	11 March 1993
Gerard V. Gosling	(C46)	20 March 1993
Lt Cmdr Oswald de las Casas LVO OB	(Z36)	1 April 1993
Dr Philip R. Boyd	(B40)	6 May 1993
Dr John E. Hume	(D46)	16 May 1993
Kerry Friel	(C68)	25 May 1993
Fr Julian Rochford O.S.B.	(B41)	27 May 1993
The Marquess of Bute KBE	(W50)	21 July 1993
Walter J. Tyrrell	(C30)	30 July 1993
Peter J. Kelly	(W39)	16 August 1993

Non OA but a member of the Ampleforth Society:

S. Kassapian 21 March 1993

## BIRTHS

1991

19 Aug Julie and Michael Pearce (T69) a daughter, Emily  
11 Sept Ingrid McLeod and John Bruce-Jones (A74) a daughter, Aphra Joanna

1992

2 Jan Penny and David O'Kelly (C81) a daughter, Katie Ann  
20 Aug Nicola and Luke Jennings (E71) a son, Basil William  
23 Sept Mary and William Dawson (A74) a daughter, Alice Elisabeth

- 1993  
3 Jan Sarah and Timothy Mann (D76) a son, Hugo Francis  
12 Feb Anne and Rupert Fraser (W76) a son, Simon Peter James  
7 Mar Seonaid and Mark Coreth (O77) a daughter, Anna Mary  
7 Mar Morwenna and Matthew Craston (O76) a daughter, Eliza Mary  
8 Mar Melita and Stephen Glaister (T76) a daughter, Jessica Louise  
29 Mar Philippa and Tim Ahern (T66) a son, Hector Aloysius  
Apr Lorraine and James Golding (B82) a daughter, Alice  
4 Apr Beetle and Patrick Graves (A79) a son, Benedict Seymour  
5 Apr Sally and John Townsend (J73) a son, Harry Paul  
6 Apr Nicola and William Macauley (O70) a son, Nico  
8 Apr Kilmeny and Terence Fane-Saunders (W66) a son, Tristram Aidan Thaddeus  
8 Apr Camilla and Julian Mash (H79) a daughter, Christabel Anne Victoria  
21 Apr Tessa and Sebastian Reid (A76) a son, Jamie Sebastian Petroc  
22 Apr Frances and Charles Lochrane (C71) a son, Henry  
23 Apr Christine and Peter Schicht (J66) a daughter, Laura Helena Margaret  
28 Apr Christina and Nicholas Peers (T74) a daughter, Jessica  
29 Apr Anna and John Roberts (H80) a son, George Anthony Wace  
3 May Josephine and Richard Fizalan Howard (W72) a daughter, Artemis Cecilia Maria  
11 May Lourdes and Charles Hornung (E79) a son, Anthony Charles  
18 May Margot and Nicholas Baxter (E72) a daughter, Emma Caroline and a son, Jacob Edward  
24 May Susan and Alex Macdonald (H79) a son, Dominic Alexander  
26 May Monique and Mark Barrett (J85) a daughter, Marie-Louise Sarah  
4 Jun Agnes and Philip Sutton (O85) a son, Daniel Thomas  
11 Jun Karen and Lawrence Lear (B80) a son, Justin Benedict  
16 Jun Debbie and Malcolm Hay (C74) twin daughters, Isabella Jane and Katharine Louise  
18 Jun Marina and James Allan (A79) a son, Jonathan Humphrey Keith  
26 Jun Yumi and Nicolas Smith (O78) a son, Taro  
13 Jul Clare and James Leeming (C70) a son, Frederick George  
16 Jul Clare and William Colacicchi (A72) a daughter, Caroline Daisy  
21 Jul Tania and Guy Salter (C78) a son, Toby Christopher  
25 Jul Theresa and Rupert Plummer (W75) a daughter, Annaliese Louie  
27 Jul Jane and Michael Cranfield (T77) a son, Thomas Charles Stuart  
31 Jul Lucy and Richard Bamford (W81) a daughter, Elizabeth Maria  
31 Jul Julia and Francis Lukas (D72) a son, Alexander Hubert Seweryn (Bertie)  
1 Aug Sue and Paul de Zulueta (W74) a son, Hugh  
2 Aug Mary and Ben Loftus (W71) a daughter, Sarah Virginia

- 5 Aug Christine and Julian Gaisford-St Lawrence (D75) a son  
8 Aug Juliet and Giles Dessain (A66) a son, Tom  
16 Aug Caroline and Jonathan Pearce (A75) a son, Edward Thomas  
27 Aug Emma and Nick van Zeller (C71) a son  
30 Aug Emma and Nicholas Leeming (C72) a son, Edward William  
1 Sept Amanda and Nicholas Bentley-Buckle (B80) a son, Anthony William Henry  
12 Sept Elizabeth and Timothy Hall (E79) a daughter, Zinnia Elizabeth Dalton

## ENGAGEMENTS

- |                              |           |                         |
|------------------------------|-----------|-------------------------|
| Noel Beale (C89)             | <i>to</i> | Suzanne Little          |
| Benedict Bingham (B81)       | <i>to</i> | Rona Keil               |
| Mark Bradley (E83)           | <i>to</i> | Emily Skinner           |
| Aidan Channer (D81)          | <i>to</i> | Antonia Bolton          |
| Alexander Corcoran (B85)     | <i>to</i> | Candida Brown           |
| David Coreth (O82)           | <i>to</i> | Anna Stokes             |
| Edward Cunningham (E82)      | <i>to</i> | SaraJane Rutherford     |
| Gervase Elwes (B73)          | <i>to</i> | Clare Suzanne Maw       |
| Robbie Graham (E83)          | <i>to</i> | Karen Jane Morris       |
| Charles Hadcock (W83)        | <i>to</i> | Camilla Harper          |
| David Harrington (W78)       | <i>to</i> | Isabella Palmer         |
| Paul Hemming (H80)           | <i>to</i> | Kathryn Havekin         |
| Timothy Holmes (E76)         | <i>to</i> | Alexandra Simson        |
| Peter Hugh Smith (E87)       | <i>to</i> | Caroline (Kate) Gray    |
| John Kevill (D81)            | <i>to</i> | Michele Pasqua          |
| Charles Macdonald (O82)      | <i>to</i> | Juliet Drysdale         |
| Mark Mangham (E80)           | <i>to</i> | Felicity Qualtrough     |
| James Massey (T82)           | <i>to</i> | Nicola Hounsell         |
| Timothy May (C78)            | <i>to</i> | Phillippa Mackinnon     |
| Tim Murphy (A84)             | <i>to</i> | Kate Medd               |
| James Newman (H85)           | <i>to</i> | Sarah Crawford          |
| Andrew Osborne (B84)         | <i>to</i> | Katrina McLaren         |
| Mark Phillips (E82)          | <i>to</i> | Claudia Adriaola Brandt |
| Matthew Pike (E83)           | <i>to</i> | Sarah Rance             |
| Marcus Roberts (E83)         | <i>to</i> | Jane Corcoran           |
| Jonathan Stobard (W79)       | <i>to</i> | Jessica Castro          |
| The Hon James Stourton (O74) | <i>to</i> | The Hon Sophia Stonor   |
| Peter Tabor (D85)            | <i>to</i> | Charlotte Thompson      |
| Peter Vincent (O84)          | <i>to</i> | Rosalind Rutter         |
| James Willis (T77)           | <i>to</i> | Alison Evans            |

- 1991  
25 Oct Richard Leonard (J81) to Robin English  
(St John's, Connecticut, USA)
- 1992  
4 Jul John Geraghty (H79) to Elspeth Moir  
(Our Lady and St Joseph, Lawshall, Suffolk)
- 18 Jul Martin Bean (W81) to Catherine Steverts
- 1993  
6 Mar Erik Ruane (J78) to Francesca Kippen  
(St Patrick's Basilica, Montreal)
- 6 Mar Rupert Symington (T81) to Anne Gates (St Luke's, San Francisco)
- 29 Apr Michael Fresson (O63) to Serena Dawson (Chelsea)
- 8 May Adrian Scrope (C67) to Sarah Ward (St Joseph's, Newbury)
- 22 May Edmund Cotterell (E85) to Angelica Stone  
(St John the Baptist, Tisbury, Wiltshire)
- 19 Jun James Duthie (H80) to Juliette Parton  
(Chetwynd Church, Newport, Shropshire)
- 25 Jun Sir Ian Fraser (O41) to Fiona Douglas-Home  
(The Little Oratory, Brompton Road)
- 10 Jul David Harrington (W78) to Isabella Palmer  
(St Peter's, Church Langton, Leicestershire)
- 14 Jul Antony Hornyold (A49) to Caroline Crichton-Stuart  
(St Mary's, Cadogan Street)
- 24 Jul Philip Howard (T83) to Suzy Pinder (France)
- 28 Jul Christopher Peake (B68) to Ann O'Rourke  
(Holy Redeemer, Chelsea)
- 31 Jul John Clifford (W85) to Valerie Lewis  
(St Mary's, Lapworth, Warwickshire)
- 31 Jul William Dore (D82) to Pippa Waters (Jesus College, Cambridge)
- 31 Jul Simon McKeown (H86) to Julie Wilbers  
(St Brendan's, Mexico, Missouri)
- 14 Aug Peter Hudson (W78) to Marie Rudas (London)
- 14 Aug Sean Kemp (W89) to Isabelle Marie-Jeanne Fournier  
(Holy Trinity, Brook Green, W6)
- 27 Aug Nigel Spence (C74) to Christian Jebb (St Mary's, Douai)
- 11 Sept Sir Maurice O'Connell (D77) to Francesca Raleigh  
(Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, W1)

## PRESIDENT OF THE OXFORD UNION: Adrian Gannon

As Treasurer of the Union in the Trinity Term of 1991, my chief responsibility was to attract sponsorship from the private sector to fund Union events, particularly our weekly debates. It was also my role to oversee the Society's accounts and to monitor expenditure, liaising with the Union's Financial Adviser whenever appropriate.

As President of the Society, a year later, my duties centred around the organisation of our debates and lectures. However with ultimate responsibility for forty staff, 8,500 resident members and an annual turnover of £650,000, I was also faced with a large number of administrative, personnel and disciplinary matters.

My co-ordination of the Union's debates included choosing the subjects for discussion (along with the exact wording of the motions) and selecting and inviting appropriate guest-speakers. On the evening of events, it was my role to host a formal pre-debate dinner and to chair the debate itself (wearing white tie!).

My topics for debate included free speech, electoral reform and the future of Trade Unions. Three debates examined international issues arising out of the New World Order: American foreign policy, the restructuring of Eastern Europe and Communism's last stronghold in China. On a lighter note, the motion for the Varsity Debate against Cambridge read: 'This House would go to Cambridge because not everyone can get to Oxford'.

I was very fortunate to be able to welcome some well-known figures to speak at the Union during my term of office, including Harold Pinter, Shirley Williams, Peter Jay, Sir Ian MacGregor, Dominic Lawson, Peter Shore MP, Lord Beloff and Lord Deedes. A debate questioning whether the British economy is better served by science or arts graduates, featured the Chairman of Rolls-Royce, the TSB Group and IBM UK, along with Judith Hann, a presenter of the television programme 'Tomorrow's World'. Major international speakers included Li Lu (the Deputy Commander of the student demonstration in Tiananmen Square in June 1989) and Ambassador Olava Otunnu (a former President of the UN Security Council). For the Eastern Europe debate (featuring the German and Romanian ambassadors), it was a particular pleasure to welcome Edward Stourton (ITN's Diplomatic Editor) who is an Old Amplefordian and a former President of the Cambridge Union. It was also my honour to welcome Sir Andrew Hugh Smith (Chairman of the International Stock Exchange), also an Old Amplefordian. On a less formal note, my term of office also saw several social events and parties (for which the austere Debating Chamber doubled as the only Victorian discotheque in Oxford!).

Outside my administrative roles, I have adjudicated at the World University Debating Championships in 1992 and 1993, and have represented Oxford in several inter-varsity debating competitions (reaching the national final of the Observer Mace in 1991 and 1993).

The Oxford Union is a unique student society both because of its facilities (which includes its excellent debates, the largest lending library in Oxford and a busy social calendar) and because of the rare opportunity it provides for undergraduates to fire direct questions at politicians of the highest standing. My involvement with the Union has been a particularly enjoyable and informative experience and one for which my grounding in debating at Ampleforth, under Fr Bernard, has stood me in very good stead.

**PRESIDENT OF VINCENT'S CLUB:** James Elliot

James left Ampleforth in June 1988 and after a year off went up to Oxford in October 1989. He had played for the England Schools 'B' XV in his last year at school and gained a Rugby Blue in his first term playing against Cambridge at Twickenham in October 1989. That year he also played cricket for the University 2nd XI, the Authentics.

His rugby career was cut short on a tour of Hong Kong and Japan in September 1990 after aggravating a previous injury – surgery (six times) has since proved unsuccessful. He has however since been back to Hong Kong and Japan as assistant coach to the Oxford side (1992) and in that season 1992–3 also coached the University U21 side, who play a game against Cambridge at the Stoop Memorial Ground in the morning before the Blues' game. In the season 1990–1 (before getting injured) he was elected as Secretary of the Rugby Club and that year was also Treasurer of the Authentics.

In the Trinity term of 1992, having taken a year out for knee surgery, he was elected President of the Vincent Club – Oxford's 130 year old sporting club whose previous Presidents have included Sir Roger Bannister, M.J.K. Smith and Sir Robin Butler. Distinguished former members include Sir Colin Cowdrey, Prince Oblensky, C.B. Fry, Chris Chataway, Bob Hawke, David Hemery. The Club was founded in 1863 by N.B. Woodgate to include (as he wrote): "The picked hundred of the University, selected for all-round qualities; social, physical and intellectual qualities being duly considered". The athletic interests of the members then, and since, have predominated but have never been the sole basis of qualification for membership. The name 'Vincent's' was taken from the original premises of the Club, the old reading rooms which Vincent the printer had previously kept at 90 High Street. The Club has been situated at its present location, 1a King Edward Street since 1931.

The essentials of the Club have changed little since it was founded, the membership has increased to meet the expanding numbers in the University. It remains a natural meeting place, both official and social, for the sports clubs of the University.

---

HUGH ARBUTHNOTT (W55) has been appointed Ambassador to Denmark.

ROBERT BLENKINSOPP (W67) held his first exhibition of paintings in March 1993. After taking an HND in business studies at Leeds College of Commerce, he went to De Beers and then into jewellery and silver design and

marketing. Although selling most of his jewellery designs in the United Kingdom, he was also asked to exhibit in Europe and further afield. He recently attended York College of Art as a mature student and is presently working mainly on architectural paintings.

IAN BROXUP (A68) has been working for GEC Alstham in Stafford and France.

MARQUESS OF BUTE, JOHN CRICHTON-STUART (W50) was made a KBE – for services to the arts and heritage, and to public life in Scotland – in the Queen's birthday honours shortly before his death in July. During 1969 to 1984 he was chairman of the National Trust for Scotland and from 1983 he was chairman of the Historic Buildings Council for Scotland. He was also chairman of the National Museums of Scotland and his former chief of museums, Robert Anderson, now has another Old Amplefordian – DAVID, 3rd BARON WINDLESHAM (E50) – as his chairman at the British Museum. Lord Windlesham has been chairman of the Oxford Preservation Trust since 1979, a trustee of the British Museum since 1981, and of the Museums and Galleries Commission since 1984. In addition, he is Principal of Brasenose College, Oxford.

ALAN CRAWFORD (D60) is the author of a definitive biography of C.R. Ashbee – architect, designer and romantic socialist. It was published in 1985 after fifteen years of diligent research.

JAMES CRIDLAND (W89) writes radio commercials and has recently won five international advertising awards for a commercial for Bradford Council's bulk refuse collection service. He also presents the afternoon show on 'The Pulse' – a West Yorkshire commercial radio station – under the pseudonym 'James Andrews'.

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was selected for the England squad in the 1993 World Cup Sevens at Murrayfield. He had previously played for England Schools, Coits and Under-21s, and last year was on the national side in the Dubai Sevens. Whilst studying at Kingston University he has been playing for Wasps and Middlesex.

JOHN EDDISON (D68) works for the Navy, designing the warships of the 21st century.

SIMON FINLOW (A73) has been taking a Masters degree in Computer Science and Information Systems at the American University, Washington DC, where he is a Research Fellow. He was awarded a PhD in Music Theory from King's College Cambridge in 1985 and shortly afterwards went to New York to work as the manager of a piano retailing and refurbishing business. Four years later he moved to Washington with his wife. His thesis research is in the area of database theory and design.

JOHN HANSEN (A67) is involved in running conferences for the Canadian Government. He was awarded a PhD following his thesis on Countryside

Planning at Wye College and his degrees in Agriculture and Economics at Guelph University in Canada.

RICHARD HARNEY (J76) has moved to Kenya, where he is establishing an investment advisory business.

RICHARD HAWORTH (W62) has been appointed a Circuit Judge, assigned to the south eastern circuit. He is the third member of St Wilfrid's under Fr Patrick who have that honour, the others being STEPHEN O'MALLEY (W58) and MICHAEL KERSHAW (W59).

ALEXANDER, LORD HESKETH (W66) has recently resigned as Government Chief Whip in the Lords in order to concentrate on a business career.

TOM HOWARD (O82), TOBY MANSEL-PLYDEL (E82) and DOMINIC ARBUTHNOTT (E83), all in business in Budapest, have founded a cricket team with the name of the Budapest Pitchers. They play in a four-team league. When at Ampleforth Tom Howard captained the 3rd XI.

DIARMAID KELLY (B77) has taken over as joint deputy chairman of Baring Securities.

LORD JUSTICE (PAUL) KENNEDY (E53) has been appointed Chairman of the Criminal Committee and a member of the main board of the Judicial Studies Board. In addition, he is to assist the Lord Chief Justice in the deployment of judges.

BEN LOFTUS (W71) is working as a garden designer, based in London.

JOHN LUMSDEN (A59) has been appointed Commandant of the newly created Air Warfare Centre at High Wycombe.

ANGUS MORROGH-RYAN (C90) has been awarded a First in Architecture at Cambridge (Magdalene College).

ROBERT NOEL (E80) was appointed Blue Mantle Pursuivant by the College of Arms in late 1992.

TIM PARK (D70) is the publican of The Hampshire Bowman at Dundridge in Hampshire, and welcomes visits from OA friends.

SEBASTIAN ROBERTS (J72) was awarded an OBE in the Birthday honours.

REV DEREK ROCHFORD (B42) has produced a CTS pamphlet which came into being following his retirement from teaching first year Sixth RE at the John Fisher School in Purley.

NICHOLAS RODGER (W67) has recently published *The Insatiable Earl: A life of John Montagu, 4th Earl of Sandwich*. He has now started *A History of the Royal Navy*, a task which will take about eight years.

BRIAN SANDEMAN (B44) was ordained Priest in Jersey on 15 May 1993.

PETER SLINGER (A86) has been awarded a Masters degree in International Communications from the University of Florida, having spent his last two years

there as an academic adviser in the College of Journalism and Communications.

PHILIP SUTTON (O85) works for a firm of solicitors in Birmingham, specialising in Pension Law.

JOHN TOWNSEND (J73) is Director of the surveyors Erdman Lewis, where he is Head of their Commercial Property Auction Department.

SIR CHRISTOPHER TUGENDHAT (E55) has been created a life peer.

GEORGE WARDALE (O58) was appointed chairman of the French Connection fashion chain in 1992, helping the company's finances to turn around and return to profits.

RICHARD WILSON (H92) has been working at the oldest boys' boarding school in Australia, run by the Marist brothers, where he has been coaching cricket, helping with basic Maths and English, and supervising some boarding duties. Whilst there he met up with PIERS TEMPEST (E92), RUPERT VITORIA (W92), JOHN RYLAND (B92) and ANDREW FREELAND (J92).

Journal readers may like this tit-bit taken from Frank Keating's end column in *The Spectator*:

'Although Barnes is 'everybody's' fly-half, the rotten injury to Scotland's Chalmers at Twickenham should ensure that England's longtime 'fly', Andrew, will make the trip with his Anglo rival. There are Lions precedents for compatriots vying for the pivotal position in New Zealand. In 1977, they took the two Welshmen, Bennett and Bevan. Sixty years ago, on the very first so-called 'Lions' tour of 1930, the splendid Old Millhillian, Roger Spong, had the Old Amplefordian and England one-cap wonder, THOMAS KNOWLES, as his deputy at fly-half.

#### MADRID DINNER

24 February 1993

*John Knowles (H61) writes:* 'As it is about fourteen years or so ago that there was an Old Amplefordians dinner held in Madrid, a small number of us decided to get together for an informal lunch at the Pizza d'Oro restaurant in north Madrid. Those attending were:

Hugo Castelli (B59) Partner in SETEC Consultant Engineers  
Rodney Habbershaw (A59) Managing Director of Heineken Aguila Breweries in Spain

Robert Grant (E77) Partner in Commercial Donald Grant  
John Knowles (H61) Consultant on Spanish affairs

'Unable to attend because of business trips were Fred Bennetts (B53), Management Consultant, and Charles Davies (E61), Managing Director of Helendal SA, insurance and reinsurance brokers.

'Any Old Amplefordians or friend of Ampleforth who wishes to assist at this annual lunch, or indeed make contact with us, is requested to contact Robert Grant at his office telephone number Madrid 435 60 19.'

It has been a quiet year. We should not however confuse formal inactivity with lack of action. A variety of independent organisations may lack formal links with the Society but they indicate the strength of activity taking place by OA's in particular through their links with the Abbey and College: the Lourdes Pilgrimage organisation has been outstandingly successful, both as a pilgrimage and in fund-raising; the Manquehue Movement gathers momentum and support among Old Boys and their families; the OARUFC is coming of age in terms of matches played and organisational framework, playing this year also at Ampleforth though comprehensively defeated by Downside; the OACC is always strong and visited us for pre-season training; golf and shooting have their loyal following and this past year has seen Michael George (J66) win the Public Schools Veterans competition against the man described by Michael Pitel as the 'Nick Faldo' of shooting. House newsletters are not easy to sustain upon a change of Housemaster but Fr Henry and Fr Richard manage to do so for St Thomas's; Fr Felix and Fr Hugh are attempting to for St. Bede's, Fr Timothy in St John's; and Fr Leo maintained his usual tradition in St Dunstan's, one which he inherited from Fr Oswald Vanheems. For the rest, some of the usual functions have taken place: Manchester Hot Pots, dinners in Rome and Madrid, two large gatherings in Hong Kong on the occasion of visits by Brethren. Finally numbers continue to increase, a net 88 this past year: 115 new members; 16 deaths and 21 resigned or removed for non-payment.

JFS

SUMMARISED BALANCE SHEET - 31ST DECEMBER 1992

	1992		1991	
	£	£	£	£
INVESTMENTS		93,359		91,398
CURRENT ASSETS				
Income tax recoverable 1992		2,317		1,966
Cash at bank		88,136		64,386
Life subscriptions owed by Procurator		15,450		10,800
		<u>105,903</u>		<u>76,052</u>
CURRENT LIABILITIES		12,096		—
NET CURRENT ASSETS		<u>93,807</u>		<u>76,052</u>
NET ASSETS		<u>£187,166</u>		<u>—</u>
£167,450				
FUNDS				
General fund		168,439		145,087
Bursary fund		14,534		18,670
Address book fund		4,193		3,693
NET ASSETS		<u>£187,166</u>		<u>—</u>
£167,450				

Capt E.M.S. O'Kelly RN: HON TREASURER  
 Dated: 10 April 93

The financial information set out on these pages is a simplified version of the Society's full audited accounts upon which the auditors, Buzzacott & Co. reported without qualification.

Copies of the full accounts are available on request to the Society's offices at: Ampleforth College, York, YO6 4ER.

BUZZACOTT CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS,  
 4 WOOD STREET,  
 LONDON EC2V 7JB.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

SUMMARISED INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER 1929

	1992	1991
	£	£
<b>INCOME</b>		
Subscriptions	33,988	24,313
Investment income	14,477	13,581
Gains on investments	5,671	2,076
	<u>54,136</u>	<u>39,970</u>
<b>EXPENDITURE</b>		
Members' journals	20,665	17,660
Bursaries	10,136	6,847
Lourdes pilgrimage	1,500	1,500
Administrative expenses	2,119	940
	<u>34,420</u>	<u>26,947</u>
<b>SURPLUS before transfers</b>	19,716	13,023
<b>TRANSFERS (to) from funds:</b>		
Address book fund	(500)	(500)
Bursary fund	4,136	(153)
	<u>£23,352</u>	<u>£12,370</u>
<b>NET SURPLUS for the year added to General Fund</b>		

## SPORTS DEVELOPMENT

DON WILSON

This was a year of Internationals: quality matches and coaching by a host of international stars.

Response to the Easter Holiday Cricket Courses programme was tremendous from all ages and once again we had some of the best coaches that any group of youngsters could wish for: Graham Roope (Surrey and England), Peter Lever (Lancashire and England), Ken Taylor (Yorkshire and England), Mike Bore (coach to the young players of Yorks CCC) and George Batty.

It was also good to see the OACC cricket squad who came for a two day course. I hope that they benefitted from the coaching; they certainly went away exhausted!

In the Easter holidays we also played host to Durham CCC, who came for their pre-season training. They had plenty of nets and discussions about the approaching season which culminated in a warm-up game against Yorkshire. I suppose we can say that first class cricket came to Ampleforth and credit must go to John Wilkie and his staff for preparing such an excellent wicket for the occasion. April 7 was an early start but some 500 Yorkshire folk arrived, wandering around, meeting each other, picking up cricketing relationships put to bed in the Autumn.

The boys departed on 2 July for the Summer holidays and cricket teams from *Zimbabwe*, *Scotland* and *England* arrived on the 3rd. The three teams representing their countries at under 19 level had all arrived to prepare for a Youth International Tournament taking place in Denmark. They were with us for nine days practising and playing matches.

Then there arrived a team of under 17s from *South Africa* on the first official tour from that country for many years. They too, were here to practise for their tour and to play their first two matches, one against Scotland and the other against England. It was great to see all this young talent, cricket's future, performing in such idyllic surroundings. Indeed each of the three one-day internationals went to the last or penultimate ball. At our match – the first – those present will never forget the astounding fielding by both sides, consistently as good as anything at the highest level by the great teams. It was indeed a privilege. South Africa contained three coloureds, one black, one Afrikaaner and an assistant manager from Soweto.

After they left to continue their tour of England the sporting holiday courses began. Once again we had cricket run by a host of high quality coaches but in addition we also had rugby and football courses. We had two separate week courses and well over a hundred boys of all ages attended.

Rugby was fronted by Frank Booth in his inimitable way and he was aided by such great names as John Jeffrey and Doddy Weir, both of Scotland. They were marvellous with the youngsters and had a natural way of transmitting their knowledge and enthusiasm along with their coaching expertise.

Football was run by Malcolm Allison, one of the more famous coaches

and managers; and he was aided by Allan Kennedy of Liverpool and England.

It was fascinating to listen to and participate in informal chat between the football and rugby coaches. Gone was the suspicion of threat between the two sports. There was much to learn, each from the other, about ball control, space, vision, balance, organisation and genius.

Apart from these resident coaches several other famous people from the world of sport dropped in to pass on their skills. The legendary Fred Trueman was one. George Hardwick, the Middlesbrough footballer and

*Rt: Malcolm Allison (ex Manchester City AFC) with Doddy Weir (Scotland RUFC and British Lions). Below: Graham Roope (Surrey CCC and England), John Jeffrey (Scotland RUFC and British Lions), Peter Lever (Lancashire CCC and England).*



former England captain was another. What a thrill it must have been to those boys attending the courses.

These two weeks passed all too quickly but there was still more to come. The London Schools CA were here for a week to play three games against Northern Counties, the RFU had their own rugby clinic and the FA ran a football clinic for the best young players in the North of England.

During the August Bank Holiday the final event was the Ampleforth Cricket Festival. The weather was perfect, the food was excellent and as in the previous two years beautifully prepared and served by my wife Hilary. The players were made up of actors, writers and gentlemen from the City all here to relax and play the game they all love. We held a most successful barbecue on the penultimate evening and as the Festival drew to a close on the Monday evening, so also ended a great partnership. I refer, of course, to the fact that Martin Robinson is moving on. Martin is leaving the College to take up a post at Durham CCC. I am sure he will be sorely missed by everyone but after ten years of working together I know I will miss him most of all.

## OFFICIALS

JANUARY-JULY 1993

Head Monitor	N.P. John (W)
Monitors	
St Aidan's	E.B.R. Anakwe, A.P.M. Oxley
St Bede's	A.P. Crossley, C.H. Jungels
St Cuthbert's	J.A. Hughes, S.P. McGoldrick
St Dunstan's	P.E. O'Mahony, C. Ingram Evans, D.G.S. Scott
St Edward's	J.J.M. Scott, A.J. Guthrie
St Hugh's	G.R. Banna, M.R.G. Dumbell, M.A. Rizzo
St John's	X.J.C. Le Gris, G.N.B. Jackson
St Oswald's	T.G. Hull, R. Bernardo
St Thomas's	M.T.C. Edmonds, M.J. Ward
St Wilfrid's	W.E.P. McSheehy, C. Mere

## GAMES CAPTAINS

Water Polo	M.A. Rizzo (H)
Athletics	M.R.G. Dumbell (H)
Cricket	O.R.E. Mathias (C)
Cross Country	P.M. Howell (J)
Golf	J.P.G. Robertson (E)
Hockey	G.H. Grantham (H)
Squash	G.N.B. Jackson (J)
Swimming	D.G.S. Scott (D)
Tennis	J. Channo (J)
Master of Hounds	D.R. Greenwood (T)
Librarians	A.J. Acloque (E), A.J. Arthur (J), M.S.P. Berry (T), J. Brennan (E), A.O.W. Chan (W), W.R. Cochrane (E), A.P. Crossley (B), A.B. Della-Porta (J), L.C. Davis (T), B.J. Feilding (A), J.F. Fry (E), H.C. Young (T).
Book Shop	H.A. Badenoch (O), M.S.P. Berry (T), H.J.B. Blackwell (E), D.T. Corley (D), P.B. Fane-Saunders (W), J.H.T. Fattorini (O), I.A. Fotheringham (E), D.J. Gallagher (B), C.H. Jungels (B), C.J. Killourhy (H), J.M. Martino (B), S.H. McGee (B), E.H.K. O'Malley (D), S.H.-Y. Tsang (B), H.G. Walwyn (JH).
Stationery Shop	M.A. Rizzo (H), R.G. Ward (T), K.K. Zaman (H).

The following boys left the School in 1993:

## March

A.S. Ramsay (E), D.C.B.L. Roberts (J), S.M.A. Lourenco (O), Q.R.Z. Gilmore (W) and M.W.B. Goslett (W).

## June

## St Aidan's

E.B.R. Anakwe, T.P. Burugu, R.S. Claxton, R.A. Dove, B.J. Feilding, C.D. Holmes, J.F. Holmes, F.A.L. Luckyn-Malone, W.D.J. Marsh, A.P.M. Oxley, D.C. Sparke, J.J. Urrutia Ybarra.

## St Bede's

T.deC. Armstrong, N.G.P.M. Cala, A.P. Crossley, C.L. Desmond, J.E. Granstrom, C.P.A. Hussey, C.H. Jungels, J.M. Martino, S.H. McGee, H.P. Milbourn, E.M.C.-A.Y.H.W.M. Moy, K.J. Rohan, S.J. Tarrant, M.V. Thompson.

## St Cuthbert's

D.F. Caley, J. Canalda Moreno, D.F. Erdozain, T.R.C. Cooper, S.D. Gibson, P.G.H. Hargreave, J.A. Hughes, R.A.W. Iven, N.C. Marshall, O.R.E. Mathias, S.P. McGoldrick, N.P. O'Loughlin, C.J. Vaughan.

## St Dunstan's

J.-P.M. Burgun, D.A.T. Corley, O. Dale, F.O. Galen, G.M.J. Gaskell, P.D. Greeson, A.E.G. Harvey, G.J.C. Hickman, C. Ingram Evans, N.A. Knowles, P.E. O'Mahony, D.G.S. Scott, A.G.A. Sutton, M.A.R. Titchmarsh, C.M. von Boch-Galhau.

## St Edward's

R.E.A.P. Bedingfeld, W.R. Cochrane, S.E.J. Cook, E.J.B. FitzGerald, A.D. Gibson, A.J. Guthrie, J.A. Lovegrove, T.B.E. Madden, J.P.G. Robertson, J.J.M. Scott, T.B. Spencer.

## St Hugh's

G.R. Banna, M.R.G. Dumbell, S.H. Easterby, J.C.A. Flynn, G.H. Grantham, R.A. Hall, J.T.E. Hoyle, D.R. Ibbotson, J.C. Lentaigne, M.A. Rizzo, H.F.N. Smith, D.W. Spencer, D.A. Wootton.

## St John's

J. Channo, R.D.P. Collier, C.S. Dalglish, A.B. Della-Porta, S.E. Donoghue, P.M. Howell, C.P.B. Hurst, G.N.B. Jackson, X.J.C. Le Gris, S.E.H. Marcellin-Rice, F.V. Op den Kamp, A.G.H. Rye.

## St Oswald's

R. Bernardo, J.A. Cardenal, G.D.H. d'Adhemar, R.H. Evers, R.E.A.S. Foljambe, C.J. Furness, N.W. Furze, T.D.S. Harris, G.C.D. Hoare, T.G. Hull, C.R. Petrie.

## St Thomas's

I.J. Andrews, C.P.H. Coghlan, C.A. Cole, L.C. Davis, T.St.J.M. des Forges, M.T.C. Edmonds, W.B.J. Gavin, D.R. Greenwood, P.M. Griffin, F.T.K. Lau, J.-P.T. Pitt, J.M. Roberson, M.J. Ward.

## St Wilfrid's

W.T. Barton, M.J. Collins, T.H. Davies, B.L. Goodall, N.P. John, D.S. Leonard, W.E.P. McSheehy, C. Mere, L.M.G. Morris, G. Penalva-Zuasti, A. Tasso, D.F.R. Ticehurst.

## Junior House

L. Gaszowtt, M.J. Hassett, M.J. Squire.

The following boys joined the School in 1993:

April 1993 I.A. Martin (J.H.), B.K.J.M. von Croy (W), A.J. Mallia (D).

## CONFIRMATION 1993

Catechists led the instruction of those preparing for the Sacrament of Confirmation between September 1992 and May 1993. On 13 May 1993, Fr Abbot invited the catechists to a Mass of thanksgiving and a celebratory supper with the monastic community. The catechists were:

Raymond Anakwe (A), Charles Coghlan (T), Mark Crowther (H), George d'Adhemar (O), Liam Desmond (B), Richard Dove (A), Mark Edmonds (T), Basil Feilding (A), Edward FitzGerald (E), Jonathan Freeland (B), Christian Furness (O), Peter Griffin (T), Andrew Guthrie (E), Henry Hickman (O), James Hughes (C), Charles Hurst (J), Guy Leonard (O), Dominic Leonard (W), Fergus Luckyn-Malone (A), Stuart McGoldrick (C), William McKenzie (H), Hugh Milbourn (B), Frans Op den Kamp (J), Gorka Penalva-Zuasti (W), Leo Poloniecki (H), Jamie Scott (E), Thomas Spencer (E), Shane Tarrant (B) and Mark Zoltowski (H).

The following received the Sacrament of Confirmation in The Abbey Church on 9 May 1993 from Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough:

Alexander Aclouque (E), Christopher Acton (E), Richard Ainscough (O), Lewis Anderson (E), Jack Arbuthnott (E), Stephane Banna (H), Harry Blackwell (E), Hugo Bodenham (W), Justin Bozzino (C), Joseph Brennan (E), Nicholas Cala (B), Gavin Camacho (C), Tom Charles-Edwards (J), Peter Clark (J), Alexander Codrington (J), Joseph Cook (E), Sam Cook (E), Charles

d'Adhemar (O), Jonathan Davies (H), Joao de Macedo (B), Tim Dixon (B), Lawrence Diomi de Frankopan (W), John Aymas Doulton (E), James Dudzinski (B), Alex El Jundi (T), Ruben Esposito (A), William Evers (O), Peter Fane-Saunders (W), Jeremy Fattorini (O), David Freeland (J), Francis Gilbert (C), James Gilbey (T), Richard Greenwood (T), Rupert Greig (J), William Guest (W), Robin Hall (H), Michael Hamilton (O), Jeremy Hay (J), Michael Hirst (J), Alexi Hughes (C), Richard Jackson (T), Myles Joynt (O), Alistair Lanigan-O'Keefe (A), Minsuk Key (B), James Lentaigne (H), Jonathan Lomax (O), Christopher Luckhurst (T), Gerard McAtamney (C), Sam McNabb (T), Thomas McSheehy (W), Gervase Milbourn (B), Luke Morgan (J), Hugo Nisbett (J), Ben Pennington (B), Mark Prichard (D), Christopher Quigley (B), Edward Savage (D), Raoul Screenivasan (H), Tom Shepherd (H), Harry Sherbrooke (E), Marcus Stewart (J), Douglas Thomson (H), Juan Urrutia Ybarra (A), Damian West (H), Hugh White (E).

and from The Junior House: James Arthur, Justin Barnes, Matthew Bennets, Jack Brockbank, Owen Byrne, Matthew Camacho, Richard Chamier, James Dean, Frederic Dormeuil, Mark Hassett, George Heining, Barja Herrera, Jeffrey Hughes, Marc Hohman, Oliver Hurley, Uzoma Igboaka, Joshua Marsh, Patrick McKeogh, Edward Richardson, James Tate, Christopher Wade, George Walwyn, Thomas Westmacott and Christopher Williams.

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES 1992-3

In the autumn term three lectures were given on Ireland, its past, its present, and hopes for its future. Monsignor Patrick Corish of Maynooth, a distinguished historian of Ireland, spoke on the Reformation in Ireland and its long consequences. Professor Desmond Rea of the University of Ulster spoke on the deadlocked conflict of aspiration, apprehension and distrust in Northern Ireland, and Sir David Goodall (W50) on the Anglo-Irish Agreement, in the negotiation of which he took part, and on possible ways forward from it.

In the Lent term four lectures were given on the current state of Europe. Dr Bojan Bujic of Oxford University, a Bosnian Croat born and educated in Sarajevo, spoke on the Yugoslav tragedy. Peter Unwin (T50), who has been British Ambassador in both Budapest and Copenhagen, spoke on the encouraging prospects for a united Europe. Edward Mortimer of the Financial Times spoke on current European problems of nationality, identity and separatism. Fr Leo concluded the series with a lecture on the collapse of Communism and its consequences for all Europeans.

Fr Leo awarded essay prizes for the best essays written on each series by boys in the Upper VI. They were won by E.B.R. Anakwe (A) and D.S. Leonard (W) (double prizes), and by D.A.T. Corley (D), A.P. Crossley (B), J.C. Lentaigne (H) and P.E. O'Mahony (D).

L.W.

## INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

*(Assessors in Brackets)***SENIOR**T.G. Charles-Edwards  
S.E.H. Marcellin-Rice

D.G.S. Scott

G.H. Grantham

P.M. Howell and  
C.P.B. Hurst  
J.E. SavageE.B.R. Anakwe and  
P.D. Greeson  
G.C. Leonard

W.E.J. McKenzie

**JUNIOR**H.A. Badenoch  
E.F. Barlow  
L.G. Charles-Edwards

R.A. Horth

R.S. Sreenivasan  
T.H.-S. TsangI.N. Barkataki  
T.D. Bowen-Wright  
T.F. Healy  
J.C. Lyle

A.J. Osborne

**ALPHA**

- (J) James Gifford: Architector (Mr Rohan)  
 (J) Neurolinguistic Programming & Potential Intelligence (Mr Lloyd)  
 (D) The "Ara Pacis Augustae": Peace or Propaganda (Mr Doe)

**BETA I**

- (H) The Effect of Temperature on the Growth of Bacteria in Milk (Mr Motley)  
 (J) An Investigation into the Locomotion of Spiders (Mr Hampshire)  
 (D) German Expansion Eastwards under the Ottomans (Fr Edward)

**BETA II**

- (A) An Investigation into the Effects of Anaerobic Training (Fr Christian)  
 (O) Why did Caesar Cross the Rubicon? (Fr David)  
 (H) Ophthalmology (Fr Cuthbert)

**ALPHA**

- (O) Coleridge (Mr Carter)  
 (O) A 17th Century Polymath (Mrs Warrack)  
 (J) Why do Tourists come to the Isle of Mull? (Mr Gilbert)  
 (J) The Horths of Norwich, 1270 to the Present Day (Dr Marshall)  
 (H) In Search of the Perfect Cabernet (Fr Jeremy)  
 (B) The Art of Chinese Tea Drinking (Mrs Dammann)

**BETA I**

- (B) A Cure of AIDS? (Mr Motley)  
 (H) The Enigma of Van Gogh (Mr Bird)  
 (D) The Discovery of Chloroform (Dr Billett)  
 (B) Volcanoes - How and Why they Erupt (Mr Brennan)  
 (J) What made and kept Douglas Bader an outstanding pilot? (Mr Brennan)

H.H. Strick van  
Linschoten  
J. Urrutia Ybarra

G.S. Chung

A. Lacave

E.B.R. Anakwe  
D.S. Leonard  
D.A.T. Corley

C.A. Cole

D.A.T. Corley

D.R. Greenwood

J.T.E. Hoyle

- (O) Islam: Customs and Traditions (Mr Carter)  
 (A) The Independence of the Basque Country in Spain: For and Against (Mr Dunne)

**BETA II**

- (A) What will happen to Hong Kong in 1997? (Mr McAleenan)  
 (A) Donana and its Threats (Mr Motley)

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZES

- (A) A.P. Crossley (B)  
 (W) J.C. Lentaigne (H)  
 (D) P.E. O'Mahony (D)

## ELWES PRIZES 1993

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record.

C.A. Cole (T)

For dedicated work in all aspects of Ampleforth music throughout his school career, particularly in the conducting of the Ampleforth Singers and the organisation of their very successful tours.

D.A.T. Corley (D)

For dedicated work in all enterprises he has undertaken, particularly as typesetter for the Ampleforth News for a whole year and for the *Benchmark* historical magazine.

D.R. Greenwood (T)

For devoted commitment to the Ampleforth College Beagles (Master 1992-3), and for a sustained contribution to the theatre in the *Henry VI/Richard III* plays.

J.T.E. Hoyle (H)

For a wide, varied, reliable and committed contribution, throughout his school career, to many extra-curricular activities including music, Sea Scouts, Outdoor Activities Group, Cinema Box, Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme, swimming and shooting (School Captain 1992-3).

## SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St Dunstan's		
	P.E. O'Mahony		
Philip's Theatre Bowl	J.M. Martino	(B)	
Theatre Production Cup	G.C.D. Hoare	(O)	
Detre Music Prize	C.S. Dalglish	(J)	
McGonigal Music Prize	A.R. Wright	(J)	
Choral Prize	C.A. Cole	(T)	
Conrad Martin Music Prize	C.J. Furness	(O)	
	D.F.R. Ticehurst	(W)	
Quirke Debating Prize	E.B.R. Anakwe	(A)	
Inter-House Debating Cup	St Thomas's: M.S.P. Berry, H.C. Young		
Inter-House Chess Competition	St Aidan's: B. To		
Inter-House Bridge Trophy	St Aidan's: B.J. Feilding, M.A. Hirst		

## BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Tignarius Trophy for Craft (Telescope)	J.M. Robertson	(T)	
Swainston Trophy for Technology (Grey scale generator)	H.P. Milbourn	(B)	
Herald Trophy for Art	C.R. Petrie	(O)	
Gaynor Photography Cup	W.T. Barton	(W)	
Spence Photography Bowl	1. St. Wilfrid's: T.H. Davies		
	2. St Oswald's: J.A. Lowther		
	3. St Dunstan's: G.J. Massey		

## UVI

Caley D.A.J.	(C)	Moisture Testing Machine	Alpha
Davis T.H.	(W)	Photography Folio	Beta 1
Hussey C.P.A.	(B)	Art Folio	Beta 1
Knowles N.A.	(D)	Art Folio	Alpha
Ibbotson D.R.	(H)	Photography Folio	Beta 1
Thompson M.V.	(B)	Bale Lifting Machine	Alpha
Titchmarsh M.A.R.	(D)	Art Folio	Alpha

## MVI

Poloniecki L.A.	(H)	Art Folio	Alpha
Ward R.G.	(T)	Art Folio	Alpha

## REMOVE

Barton P.M.	(W)	Photography Folio	Alpha
Billett H.G.A.	(C)	Art Folio	Alpha
McLane D.N.	(A)	Laminated Chair	Alpha
Penate G.P.B.	(A)	Lighting Project	Beta 1

Roberts A.J.	(J)	Art Folio	Alpha
Scanlan J.P.F.	(O)	Art Folio	Alpha
Scarbrick C.R.	(O)	Photography Folio	Beta 1
Strick van Linschoten C.J.	(O)	Oil level control	Beta 1
Vaughan J.F.	(B)	Art Folio	Alpha
Worsley W.A.	(E)	Art Folio	Alpha

## Vth FORM

Bernardo H.K.	(A)	Art Folio	Alpha
Clark P.T.	(J)	Art Folio	Alpha
d'Adhemar C.J.	(O)	Photography Folio	Beta 1
de Lacey J.M.W.	(D)	Art Folio	Alpha
Furze G.E.	(O)	Art Folio	Alpha
Gavin W.J.	(T)	Photography Folio	Beta 2
Murombe-Chivero A.Z.	(T)	Art Folio	Alpha

## IVth FORM

Cahill D.E.	(W)	Art Folio	Beta 2
Joynt M.C.	(O)	Lamp	Beta 2
Joynt M.C.	(O)	Art Folio	Beta 2
Mackie T.W.A.	(T)	Art Folio	Beta 2
Orton H.E.R.	(B)	Art Folio	Beta 2
Tsang T.H.-S.	(B)	Bookrack	Beta 2

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH AWARD: GOLD

C.P.H. Coghlan	(T)	C.H. Fotheringham	(E92)
M.R.G. Dumbell	(H)	A.J. Graham	(C91)
J.C.A. Flynn	(H)	J. Mitcalf	(B92)
G.H. Grantham	(H)		

## RED CROSS ADULT FIRST AID CERTIFICATE

A.M.T. Cross	(H)	W.A.G. Johnson	(H)
J.H.T. Fattorini	(O)	S.D. Martelli	(E)
I.A. Fotheringham	(E)	M.R.M. Parnell	(C)
E.P. Gretton	(O)		

## MATHEMATICS COMPETITIONS

<i>International Invitation Mathematical Challenge</i>			
J.E.M. Horth	(J)	Distinction	
P.B. Fane-Saunders	(W)	Credit	
E.H.K. O'Malley	(D)	Credit	
M.S. Shilton	(C)	Credit	

*National Mathematics Competition*

Gold Medals			
J.E.M. Horth	(J)	(Qualified to take part in the British Mathematical Olympiad)	
J.P. Freeland	(B)		

*UK Schools Mathematical Challenge*

Gold Certificates			
T.D. Bowen-Wright	(H)	R.A. Horth	(J)
N.D. Bacon	(JH)	T.W.R. Strange	(B)
J.D. Lentaigne	(H)	T.R. Westmacott	(JH)
J.D. Melling	(JH)	T.R.C. Richardson	(W)
D.T. Gallagher	(B)	M.R.P. Fenton	(E)
U.G. Igboaka	(JH)	T.P. Telford	(A)
J.J. Bozzino	(C)	D.E. Massey	(D)

In addition T.D. Bowen-Wright and N.D. Bacon were invited to take part in the IBM UK Mathematical Olympiad.

## YOUNG INVENTOR OF THE YEAR COMPETITION

**Area Finalists**

R.W.G. Craigie	(T92)	First Prize
D.A.J. Caley	(C)	Second Prize
M.T.C. Edmonds	(T)	Third Prize

## EXHIBITION CUPS 1993

The following cups were given out at Exhibition. This includes every House cup and where this is possible, one cup for every sport played in the two winter terms. The public presentation of the summer games cups takes place at the end of the summer term. The summer term list of prize winners is consequently one year out of date.

**ATHLETICS**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St John's	R.D.P. Collier
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	M.R.G. Dumbell

**CROSS-COUNTRY**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	R.E.A.P. Bedingfeld
Junior 'A' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	R.E.A.P. Bedingfeld
Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St John's	P.M. Howell

**GOLF**

The Vardon Trophy	O. Mathias	(C)
-------------------	------------	-----

**RUGBY FOOTBALL**

Senior Inter-House Challenge (Chamberlain Cup)	St Hugh's	S.H. Easterby
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup The League (Lowis Cup)	St Hugh's St Aidan's	S.H. Easterby A.P.M. Oxley

**SWIMMING**

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Dunstan's	D.G.S. Scott
-------------------------------	--------------	--------------

**SQUASH RACKETS**

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup – Senior Inter-House Squash	St Dunstan's	G.M.J. Gaskell
The Railing Cup – Junior Inter-House Squash	St Cuthbert's	D.F. Erdozain

**SPECIAL AWARDS**

The Headmaster's Sports Cup	St Hugh's	S.H. Easterby
-----------------------------	-----------	---------------

## SUMMER TERM 1992 – CUP AND PRIZE WINNERS

**Cricket**

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	O.R. Mathias (C)
Younghusband Cup for the best bowler	A.R. Freeland (J)
Best Cricketer Under 15 Colts	H. Lucas (E)
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Dunstan's
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Oswald's
Summer Games Cup	St Dunstan's

**Tennis**

Doubles Cup	J. Channo & A. Brenninkmeyer
Singles Cup	J. Channo
Under 15 Singles Cup	No Competition
Inter-House Tennis Cup	St Dunstan's

**Golf**

The Baillieu Inter-House Trophy	St Thomas's
---------------------------------	-------------

**Hockey**

The Harries Bowl for 6-a-side	St Cuthbert's
-------------------------------	---------------



T.L. NEWTON: Leslie, known always as Les, Newton retired at the end of the summer term after nearly thirty years in the Classics department.

Born in Preston, he was educated there by the Jesuits in the heyday of Catholic grammar schools. He went on to read Classics at Leeds, where a Bachelor of Arts has to earn a Master's degree by writing a thesis and not, as in certain other universities, to buy it by signing a cheque. The result was "Portents and Prodigies in Livy", a diverting work of classical scholarship varied with tall stories recalling "Believe it or Not" in the old *Sunday Express*.

Les began his teaching career at Ipswich, but returned North after three years to Roundhay in Leeds, then one of the best grammar schools in the country. Seven years later, in 1964, he came to Ampleforth where he soon established himself as an unshakeable pillar of the Classics department. For the next twenty nine years he taught, unfussy and uncomplaining, at every level of the school, as much at ease with sixth formers as with the "oves et boves" at the bottom of the Junior House.

A schoolmaster's colleagues are not in general the best persons to judge his professional qualities; but one might safely invoke the wise Quintilian, head of the first state-funded school in Western history, who would surely have recognized in Les Newton the virtues that make up his portrait of a good schoolmaster: a firm but fatherly figure, tempering strictures with sympathy, impatient only of shoddy work and behaviour, "vague moderator juventae". If Les' pupils ever heard his voice raised in anger, at least his colleagues in nearby classrooms knew nothing of it. Even in the Range, with its infamous acoustics, where a boy at the back of the class might well be laughing not at one's own joke but at someone else's through the wall, one could teach next to Les and scarcely be sure whether the room was even occupied.

In this oasis of quiet authority and good order, the puzzlement and often the envy of others, Les taught, as no doubt his Jesuits had taught, what used to be called "the grand old fortifying curriculum" – the decline of which can be read today in the solecism-infested pages of *The Times* and in many a book from the once blameless presses of Oxford and Cambridge. The wholesome rigour of his teaching was matched by his unfailing conscientiousness and reliability; "If Mr Newton is late," his pupils used to put it, "your watch is fast".

He was, in short, a member of that endangered, perhaps almost extinct species, the traditional "classics beak". Even in retirement he expects a few more years in Jurassic Park as Course Director for the Centre d'Echanges Internationaux of Paris, a post which he has held since 1966.

In the Common Room Les was the most friendly, courteous and discreet of colleagues. He was also a versatile sportsman, and played in our teams at cricket, football, hockey, tennis, squash and bridge, and as editor of the common room section of this *Journal* recorded our annals. Having lived for many years at Park House where he ruled, an ever-youthful looking patriarch, over his large family, he has now moved with his wife Jo to within a few yards of the White Swan in Ampleforth, where we wish them both the most contented retirement.

## P.O.R.S.



CLAUDE BRISKE: retired from Ampleforth in 1993 after twenty five years as Head of Chemistry, doubling up in his last year as Head of Science.

He took over the job in September 1968 from Dick Goodman who had held the post since 1926. Thus, just two Heads of Chemistry spanned an incredible sixty seven years; a record that is unlikely every to be surpassed.

Claude was interviewed in Birmingham by Fr Ambrose, then Head of Science, who reported back to the other chemists, Gordon Forsythe, Fr Paulinus and myself, that our new boss was Briske by name and brisk by nature. We all felt a certain amount of trepidation at his forthcoming arrival.

Indeed, Claude was not one to suffer fools gladly. Generations of Ampleforth boys discovered that sloppy work, untidiness, lack of manners or concentration would not be tolerated in Lab 6. Claude had very high expectations and personal standards of behaviour and his organisational powers were formidable.

For the next twenty five years, in spite of woefully inadequate accommodation, the department ran like clockwork. Head of Chemistry must be one of the most difficult and demanding jobs in any school, involving not only the never ending stocking and replenishing of chemicals and apparatus but responsibility for the laboratory technicians and the vital question of safety.

Despite the very individual methods and practices of a great variety of chemistry teachers over the years I cannot remember a single incident that

caused injury to either staff or pupil. Of course the occasional detonation resounded down the chemistry corridor but the department has always favoured the hands on approach and the philosophy that, primarily, chemistry must be fun. In the early days Claude had the misfortune to remove the top joint of his thumb with a rotary saw. The boys never knew this and Claude received much kudos from the legend that the thumb was blown off in a class experiment.

One of the great strengths of the chemistry department under Claude was that he allowed the staff free rein to teach in their own way; there was minimum intervention and maximum support and encouragement in whatever experiments they were planning. Claude bore the brunt of the considerable changes in working practices brought about by the introduction of the GCSE, resulting in the internal assessment of practical work.

Claude was a very private man who kept to himself, yet he won huge respect and affection from the Common Room for his unswerving loyalty to the lay staff, for his efficiency and reliability and for his biting and acerbic wit. His short speech in appreciation of Gordon Forsythe on his retirement in 1987 will never be forgotten by those present.

It is difficult to imagine the chemistry department without Claude's rock solid presence and he leaves behind many friends who wish him a happy and active retirement.

RFG



JOHN DEAN: retired from the School this summer after twenty two years in the English Department, where he has taught, at various times, at every level. Having graduated in English and French at St Andrew's, trained in Liverpool, and taught there for four years in the Jesuit St Francis Xavier College, he arrived in Ampleforth in 1971.

Many of the interests which were woven into the contributions he has made with tremendous devotion to the life of the School stem from his undergraduate days: his love of literature and story telling; the

university OTC; his appreciation of wild country; and a proficiency in Highland and Scottish country dancing – perhaps experienced here, minus the kilt, only by our CCF officers at Corps dinners.

A sensitive, diffident and kindly man, John is very well liked by all his colleagues. His enormously complicated anecdotes are proverbial; often large numbers of tolerant colleagues are drawn in by John during their telling. John

is able to smile at his misfortunes, usually more perceived than actual, in the incidents related.

A deeply caring attitude prevailed in John's dealings with boys. In the classroom he saw his role as encouraging boys and drawing them out in their discoveries of literature. He has worked effectively with small groups in adult education. His interests in local history and literature prompted him to found the Herbert Read Society at Ampleforth, and provided themes for boys planning ventures within the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Scheme.

Soon after joining the CCF in 1972, John founded the Artillery Troop. He liked the Artillery's complicated communication routines. Starting with an old 25 pounder, he eventually procured three guns for the salutes on CCF inspections. Captain Dean's more recent contributions include the provision of first aid training within the Corps.

His work in Red Cross, however, is much wider. With the very able support of his wife Helen as an instructor, John established a Youth Unit of North Yorkshire Red Cross in the School in 1987. The venture was supported by other lay, monastic and medical staff as instructors. Boys and adults, both teachers and others in the School community, have been prepared successfully for the adult certificate, besides a large number of boys for the junior qualification.

John's monumental work in the D of E Award Scheme at the School is well recognised in NYCC Youth Service and beyond. The Award Scheme was first introduced into Ampleforth by Fr Martin Haigh for boys for whom it was thought to be "useful". John eventually took over in 1980 and managed almost single-handed, again with the support of his wife, until 1983, when other staff assisted in his development of the Scheme. Now it embraces boys of all abilities and interests. The boys' successes under John's encouragement are impressive; since 1983, 75 Gold and numerous Silver and Bronze Awards have been gained. Expeditions and explorations have been undertaken in the North York Moors, the Dales, the Scottish mainland and islands, and Iceland. Opportunities for service developed locally, for example with the National Trust, Forestry Commission, schools and a hospital, have contributed to the outreach of the School into the community. In this vein, John and Helen also established an Open Group in their home in Beadlam to fill a gap in local D of E provision. This initiative was regarded by the National Authority as a model to be replicated elsewhere, and it attracted a visit by HRH Prince Edward, accompanied by a BBC TV unit, to John's home during the thirtieth anniversary of the founding of the Award Scheme. The School too has hosted a conference on the Award Scheme in residential institutions, and a training day for expedition accessors in which our boys combined with local young people to provide realistic scenarios. John is of course an accredited accessor on the NYM Expedition Panel.

John Dean's mark on the extracurricular scene at the School will be felt for a long time. Very many boys will surely appreciate his distinct contribution to their experience here. John will still be among us: Helen has moved with JH

across the valley to teach English, and their son James is in St Aidan's. We wish John much happiness in his retirement from schoolmastering, and success in his future endeavours at home and in the community outside of the School.

DFB

TIM ASTON: joined Junior House from Trinity and All Saints, Leeds, in September 1978. In the course of his fifteen years with us he was involved in various fields. His chief teaching areas were in History and Geography, which he taught in his own inimitable style, with interest and good humour, always trying to motivate the boys in his care. A particular area of expertise was his organisation of JH games with lucid technicolour plans. He also communicated his piscatorial skills with typical enthusiasm in the best Izaak Walton tradition. Tim's help with Fourth Form Geography in the Upper School involved him in a lot of field work where he was always reliable and persistent in seeing the task completed. Even when his waders were filling with water and the height of the surging breakers did not seem to matter any more to the boys who were hurriedly making their way up the beach, a rallying cry could always be heard encouraging them to get to it! We wish him happiness and success in the future.

RDR and PJMB

PAUL YOUNG: We were all, boys and colleagues alike, fortunate to have Paul with us for nine years: singularly fortunate since he was not offered the post for which he applied. In 1984 Ampleforth advertised for a teacher in the College music department. Paul was amongst those selected for the short list from a large and very strong candidature, but when I rang him up to invite him to come for an interview I discovered that he had been quite badly hurt in an encounter with a careless driver whilst cycling in Exeter. Nonetheless he agreed to come. We were (and still are) particularly ruthless in selecting members of staff to teach music, insisting candidates prove their musicianship by submitting themselves to various tests in front of their prospective full time colleagues in the department. He could have excused himself this nerve-racking experience, but insisted on going through with it. I recall him, clearly still in a state of shock, his face bruised and cut, singing Bach for us. It was hardly surprising in these circumstances that his responses to the tests were not outstanding, yet we could all detect musicianship of a high order. In the event Jonathan Leonard was appointed. However, it had been decided that changes in the duties of certain members of the music department would make it necessary for a new Director of Music for Gilling Castle to be found. Seizing the opportunity I consulted the powers that be and, on the evening of the interviews, I offered this post to Paul. He looked round at the dingy cell on the Old Music Gallery in which he would have to spend the night, gave a wry smile, and accepted.

I tell this story in detail because it illustrates some of Paul's qualities which we all miss. His courage in adversity was evident in his ability to stick to a plan

of campaign in the face of the inevitable frustrations which musicians face in any public school (it was evident too when climbing in horrendous conditions in mid winter). He nearly always won these battles of will, something for which his many pupils owe him a debt of gratitude (he always got to the top of the mountain too!). His boyish sense of humour, which I first noticed in the already-condemned guest room in the now-demolished central building, defused many a potentially explosive confrontation. His warm personality and maturity were evident in his relations with Jonathan Leonard, who had been chosen for the job Paul wanted: they were cordial from day one, and soon ripened into mutual respect and friendship. Not many of his colleagues in other departments were aware of these qualities since his duties at Gilling allowed him little time for a proper social life at the College. Even when, in 1988, he came over the valley to take charge of the music in Junior House he was rarely free at those times when colleagues rest from the labours of the day in convivial surroundings. At those times he was more often than not busy taking sectional rehearsals of the Schola Cantorum under the direction of a series of conductors. These were troubled times for the Schola, and its continued existence and maintenance of the highest possible standards was in no small measure due to the unseen, unsung work that he did with such loyalty throughout the nine years he spent with us: it was typical of his modesty that he never sought the limelight.

There were, of course, occasions when the world at large was allowed a glimpse of his musicianship. I vividly recall his deeply committed account of the very taxing solo tenor part in Kenneth Leighton's *Crucifixus pro nobis*. The utter silence of the large audience in the Abbey Church at the end of this performance spoke volumes about the way he had communicated the message of this difficult modern masterpiece. Different talents were displayed in his operatic performances with Junior House Boys. In these he combined the roles of coach, répétiteur and conductor. Perhaps the most memorable was *Trilby* by *Jury*, but equally impressive were the productions when he was revealed as a craftsmanlike composer, notably the pageant of the history of Junior House staged in the Central Hall to mark the end both of JH and, alas, of Paul's tenure of office in the music department. Last year Paul married a school friend, Maria Martinez. Sadly, he was unable to be with her in school term-time since she had a teaching post in Kent (where they both grew up). We were all delighted for Paul and Maria when he was selected for the post of Director of Music at the Preparatory School for King's, Canterbury; but what Maria and the King's School have gained we have lost.

DSB

We congratulate Geoff and Carol Thurman on the birth of Dan, who was able to accompany his parents, brother and sister on the School's Australian Rugby Tour this summer. Mike and Sandra Barras are congratulated on the birth of their first child, David. Congratulations also to Julian Allisstone on his recent engagement.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
A NEW HEADMASTER

LEO CHAMBERLAIN O.S.B.

*Fr Leo penned the following as an insert to go with the School Prospectus published two years ago and written under the direction of the then Headmaster, Fr Dominic.*

A new Headmaster might be expected to make his own statement about a school. That is not so at Ampleforth, where I have been a member of the Community for over thirty years, and have been known to my predecessor for thirty five years. Ours is a continuing work of the Monastic Community in co-operation with our distinguished lay staff and I can only emphasise some of the themes of the prospectus in making my own statement of our purposes.

'That the strong should be given something to strive for and the weak should not be overburdened.' A Benedictine School looks to the good of all that come to it, to provide a demanding (and therefore enjoyable) education for the talented and ambitious, but also encouraging the less able to achieve beyond their fears and doubts. For the strong and the weak, the re-creation of a Christian and humane vision for each succeeding generation is always a challenge.

#### Academic Work

The demand for his best comes to each boy in a precise and obvious context: his academic work. Schools are the mediators of knowledge and experience in living; they are directed first to the acquisition of knowledge and skills, and in an academic institution like Ampleforth, academic rigour is the first essential. This is the case whatever the level of work, or the age of ability of the boy.

We send boys to Oxford and Cambridge from every academic department of Ampleforth. Boys who have wanted to make time for an essay on a text or topic which hardly figures on the examination syllabus have made time: equally, those who have needed help to overcome a learning difficulty have had the help and have triumphed.

Games, theatre, music and the creative arts are not optional additions to academic work, but aspects of the fullness of life, to be enjoyed for themselves as well as for the training they give.

#### The Quality of Ampleforth Life

The life boys lead at Ampleforth is rewarding. Like other rural boarding schools, we can concentrate time and energy on a very full day, and afford boys a greater degree of freedom than is possible in a city. Learning that knowledge is its own end, and acquiring the skills through which worthwhile and appropriate careers can be entered, are both essential to the life of any good school. But our aim is to include both in our boys' experience of growing up in a community of Catholic living and tradition which will equip them to cope constructively with a society which lacks cohesion and moral direction. We

want to help and support parents in bringing up their sons in a truly Christian context. We regard our boys' parents as part of our community, wherever they live and however often their sons are able to be at home. (Boys living in the UK are never away from home for more than about five weeks.)

The Ampleforth House is a microcosm of the whole community, in which care for each other, of the older for the younger especially, replaces the natural tribal responses of the strong towards the weak. There is, therefore, an expectation of strong leadership from housemaster and monitors. Discipline matters, but authority operates through service and we are accustomed to our boys learning the real value of mutual support and friendship.

#### The Promise of Faith

The pulse of the House's life is the faith of the whole Community. This is not forced or false; we know that the truth can only penetrate the mind by virtue of its own power. If, on the one hand, we expect boys at Ampleforth to be present at Mass and at prayers at the proper times, the boys themselves, on the other hand, understand well that this acceptance of a Community duty does not imply a forcing of their consciences. The promise of faith, like that of ambition and hope, is there for every boy to explore in his own way. We trust, by the style of life we strive for, and by the placing of the intellectual study of these questions high among the priorities of academic life, to give the boys a chance to accept God's gifts and call.

This high view of the work of a school, and of the responsibilities of the adolescent, is reflected in the memories of their own adolescence by the grown up; we all know that these are the years in which a whole life is formed. That does not mean these should be years of solemnity and heavy endeavour only. In a free and supportive community, it should be fun.

Exhibition HEADMASTER'S SPEECH 1993  
LEO CHAMBERLAIN O.S.B.

It is my first duty to welcome you all to Ampleforth and especially those of you who have travelled a long way. It means a great deal to us to see you here. I know that you are here to encourage your sons and to celebrate their achievements but you also encourage us by your interest and your presence. You have certainly, many of you, encouraged me over these last months, especially by your contribution at parents' meetings both here and around the country. To hear directly from fathers and mothers matters enormously. The institution of regular parents' meetings at Ampleforth has allowed the whole teaching staff to benefit in the way that the Headmaster and those who happen to be with him have previously benefited from speaking with you, and I think that I speak for the parents as well as myself in appreciating the willingness of the staff to give their time to such meetings. The friendliness, the capacity for friendship, which is something beyond friendliness, and the wish to learn on

the part of most of our boys has made it much easier for all of us to give that time. It is a very great pity that one much reported comment could not see past the scruffiness of a few of the boys. But we are doing something about that too. You will have a new clothes list for next term so please read it and follow it.

A Headmaster has always had to learn to stop doing things himself and to try instead to enable others to act. That is even more so now. You have just seen something of the developed and complicated life of a great school today. It is very different even from thirty years ago when I began to teach. So we have many more posts of responsibility. Do not talk of bureaucracy. If anything, that is still undeveloped at Ampleforth and our ancillary services require more thought and more development, though it is good that we are as subject to the discipline of the thin wallet as anyone. But I would like to refer for a moment to the structures of support for the life of a school. The College Committee, with whom I work closely and depend upon wholly is invaluable. All its members have substantial other tasks. Fr Richard looks after St Thomas's as well as supervising activities with Mr Allcott's help, and deals with school budgets. Mr Wilding, supervising studies and examinations, has detailed knowledge of all the academic choices of the boys. Mrs Warrack, Head of Sixth Form and Director of Arts, is available to anyone at any time, if they are prepared to climb the stairs. I owe something special to Fr Timothy, with whom I have worked so closely for so long. Then there is my own secretariat, Sallyanne Sime and the other secretaries stay late very often. I am grateful to Fr Charles and all those who help with receiving our guests. I must give a particular salute to the patient work done on our Admissions procedures by Hugh Codrington who is really the Careers Master. We depend very much for everything that we are to do upon the administration of the Procurator, Fr Felix, whose burdens extend beyond the school to the life of the whole Community, and on his Financial Controller, Peter Bryan, and the Assistant Procurators for the Estate and Administration, Fr Bede and Colonel John Sharp. I much appreciate the work of the Matrons, and the value of safe hands in that area, and especially Jean Fox in whose care the Infirmary continues past traditions which many of us remember with Margaret Houlihan. It is the Housemasters who have always borne the main burden, not so much of supervision as of presence. That is not a job which has become less demanding down the years and the willingness to undertake it by all of them so readily, so generously, is critical still to the welfare of the school. They are assisted now by Tutors working with each House. The attachment of tutors to Houses at all levels of the school has been a vital innovation of the last couple of years. It signifies a growth in shared responsibility.

Ampleforth classrooms are gentle and civilized worlds compared with some other places, but make no mistake, the mob can rule anywhere. All of us, boys first, Masters too, have to learn to be disciples of true learning. The achievement of a co-operative work in learning is the mark of great teaching. Here Ampleforth is fortunate: we have a staff of long standing and loyalty. A number of them are retiring this year and I salute particularly the long service

of all those who will be leaving the staff this summer — Dr Briske, who has stood in as Head of Science for the year, Mr Dean, who has taught English for many years and runs the Duke of Edinburgh Award, Mr Newton, faithful to the teaching of Latin language and Greek language to a high level, Mr Aston, who has done much devoted work in the Junior House and Mr Young who has taught music at Gilling Castle, Junior House and in the Upper School.

I should also mention those who will transfer to the new Junior School and so help to strengthen the staff there. Mr Hollins in Mathematics, Mrs Dean in English and Mr Mulvihill in Science, have all played a distinguished part in the Junior House, Mr Hollins also very particularly in the Upper School. I am very grateful for their willingness to change and adapt in the way that the times demand.

In that connection, although he is not retiring altogether, I must say a word about Mr Rohan, who has organised History, English and Latin for many years and to the highest standards in the Junior House. It is only a coincidence that the acronym for History, English and Latin is HEL.

Fr Simon has been a CCF officer from, I think, 1956. Now I know that date because he was my Company Commander and he made me a Sergeant. He took command of the CCF in 1968 and he retires this summer to be succeeded by Captain McLean. I am glad that we will not lose him altogether from the school. His patient teaching of Latin, his selfless conduct of the Golf Course, spending much time simply driving boys there, has been admirable and of course in Calligraphy he is a Master. It has been, to use a military term for a moment, a most notable tour of duty.

Alas I had to make a late insertion in my notes. Fr Julian, as most of you I think will know, was killed in a road accident on Thursday. At the age of 69 he was no longer a regular member of the school staff, but that did not stop him working with the Sub Aqua group with abiding enthusiasm or helping individual boys in the way they needed. He was rightly held in great affection and it was typical of him at the end that he had been on his way to Howsham Hall, where he was to celebrate a First Communion Mass the next day.

I must also greet those who have joined us. Mrs Briant and Mr Nisbet have worked energetically in their temporary appointments; we are most grateful for their generous presence. Dr Warren and Mr Nightingale are new and refreshing presences both in the tutorial body and in respectively Maths and Politics/History. We welcome back Fr Christopher. Gilling wept; we benefit. Mrs Wilding also has joined us from Gilling Castle, and is teaching Modern Languages and English as a foreign language, as well as taking on tutorial responsibilities in St Oswald's House. It is a point of special hope for us that there are no fewer than four young monks available to the school at least part time for the first time during the current year, Brothers Gabriel, Luke, Boniface and Paul.

So much for the grown ups, but there are others who, in their attitude and work have been in effect grown up: the School Monitors. Most of them have responded wonderfully to the demands placed upon them. It is a thorough

justification for the idea so foreign to the social services that young people are not just the recipients of care but sharers in its provision. The School Monitors, too many for me to name, have been served by a Head Monitor, Nicholas John, of outstanding and uncompromising courage and sensitivity.

Ampleforth has included this year all that characteristic tapestry of work, leisure and sport built up so patiently over the years by the giants of our society. If, as Bacon wrote nearly four hundred years ago, it is true that studies perfect nature and are perfected by experience, it is the distinction of what is referred to misleadingly in today's jargon as 'extra curricular activity' to provide that experience. Especially in what boys choose to undertake, do they grow and what a choice there is! I have lost count of the number of games they can play. The value of team games remains very high and I trust it always will be so here. The devotion of the coaches is all important and it is not a universal phenomenon. We have a staff who are prepared to spend their time coaching boys in games in which they are expert and just as important, a staff providing the referees and the supervisors of games in which neither they nor the boys whom they look after are expert. Sport is not just about exercise. It is about enjoyment and concentration and team-building. It is also true that it is important that boys learn to lose. But I must say that I like it when they win.

There are societies for nearly everything and things go up and go down according to the enthusiasm that a boy or a Master can bring. On the whole they are going up. Then there is the Theatre. About 200 of you, only a small proportion of this gathering this morning, will have seen an engaging and entertaining production of *The Madness of George III*. It was over subscribed and so therefore especially a pity that some in the end left their seats vacant. But there is a matinee today. I would advise anyone who has a moment and is at a loose end to see if there happens to be a spare seat. But what you will not see is the great work of re-organisation and redecoration which has been done backstage. Thanks to Fr Alexander and Ossie Heppell and the boys who have worked with them, the Green Room and theatre workshops are gleaming and shining as never before.

There is a concert tonight for which you don't need tickets and at which I am sure customarily high standards will be maintained, in this case thanks indeed in part to the determination of the soloist, Charles Dalglish, who is recovering from glandular fever.

There are many publications for you to buy – Benchmark, Grid, The Ampleforth News. I am especially glad to encourage not only a profit making management (which is more than a necessary evil) but also the publication of good writing by boys. I notice that in the publishing world today, the author in some respects tends to be the least important figure. The marketing men and the technical directors and the editors seem to matter more. I would like to emphasise at Ampleforth the primacy of the author and there are here some examples which you can read for yourselves.

There have been and there will be foreign tours this year by the school. The Schola went to Luxembourg and the Netherlands for a very successful

tour at the end of the Easter term and next year's rugby team group is going to Australia this summer. That took a very great deal of hard work by Geoff Thurman, the Games Master, and by John Willcox who celebrates, I think I am right in saying, this year thirty years of coaching rugby at Ampleforth. His vigour is undiminished and I hope with the wonderful experience the team will have in Australia they will come back with a head start on the new season.

The range of charities looking for our support is extremely wide. I have tried to judge my own support of charities for the school on four bases: the value of the Charity in itself (which is normally great), the possibility of practical effort by the boys, the growth of personal connections (and so I support less well known charities with whom we can work personally rather than well known national charities) and the special demands of under-acknowledged Christian works. There has been an extraordinary response to the Bosnian charity, and the target of £25,000 has been easily exceeded. You can read about it in some of our publications, but Fr Francis and John Allcott in particular must be thanked for what they have done to administer and encourage it.

The academic must come first. If we do not demand the best from all our boys we fail them and we invite them to fail us. They would fail us in failing our hopes for them, they would fail us and fail themselves in failing to grasp their opportunities. If work is not taken as a top priority in the school we cannot expect the boys to take anything else seriously either, even the most fundamental things with which we are all concerned: faith and values.

As for our results, there is nothing to be ashamed of. You will all have received early in the academic year the detailed paper which explains our different placings in the various league tables and gives you the overall picture of our results so I won't repeat all that now. The scholars, musical and otherwise, are now logged in the Blue Book. That has been done so that everyone who teaches them may remember that they are scholars and that more should be demanded from them. For the boys themselves, their achievement was a real one and should not be forgotten. From September the Sixth Form will be labelled from A to E like the lower forms in the school. This will not make the slightest difference to which Science or History set they might be in, but it will provide all the school staff with a snapshot of their GCSE performance. This will be done upon a points system, similar to that used by universities in grading candidates for entry. Once again, this will help us to know what we should ask from each boy, and what their personal difficulties in academic achievement may be.

The GCSE results were suspiciously good. One has to ask whether, as is claimed, the national standard is really rising so fast. We have to add that we have improved faster. A levels were good though we must achieve better. These league tables are a fact of life. What matters is University access. 90% of our Upper Sixth gained University places last year. There are no weak departments at Ampleforth. There are the excellent and the good and the good will get better. At Oxford and Cambridge we had sixteen places, including an

outstanding performance by the Classics Department. Looking back to 1965, twenty six Amplefordians then entered the two Universities, but at that time, as the Headmaster then said, two Grade Bs put you in serious contention for a place. You need As now, and there are girls. That will be the only mention of girls in this speech.

On the other hand, in 1965, thirty eight Amplefordians went to other Universities and the school was about the same size that it is now. Last year, a total of about 100 entered University. Of course there are more Universities, I have not forgotten the other end of the ability range. There are not many boys at Ampleforth who have had to send home the famous telegram – 'Failed everything – prepare Dad'. Or to receive Mum's reply – 'Dad prepared – prepare yourself.' You might think from the way that our name is used that Ampleforth is a highly selective school. We are not, though if we were a comprehensive school, taking the national average of ability it is true that we would have to be at least 1700 strong to have a Sixth Form of our size and a school of that size here is not possible. But we do have in the school a wider range of ability than many suspect and we believe in late development. I had a look at form 5E of 1988, those who then found themselves at the bottom of the pile. They took their A levels in 1992. Possibly some of them should not have been so low in 1988, but motivation was lacking. One way or the other you will find their final results interesting and encouraging. In 1992 those boys who really hardly had a pass grade to their names four years earlier, on average had 3.3 A level passes. Over half the grades were C and over, 20% were B and over, and the pass rate was 96.7%. That is a fair tribute, both to the boys whose grades in the Fourth Form had been so low, and to the efficiency and professionalism of their teachers. Such academic progress takes time and the learning of concentration.

Today also there is a welcome influx into Ampleforth, not too big, but significant, from across Europe and overseas. Some of these boys require some special help over the learning of English. There are also a number of boys in the school with problems of dyslexia and others with problems that affect the whole process of learning. We are not a special school for those who need one-to-one teaching in everything, and nor are we a language school, but we now have the built in structures to help in both cases, which is not so everywhere. What we do is highly valued and we are glad to do it, because it is not good today for our country to be little England with no admixture from Europe of which we are a part, and it is certainly not good for the academically able to live only with each other. These things cost money and it seems to me a fair principle that individual teaching of all kinds, where it is a regular event, whether in music, the teaching of English as a foreign language, Mathematics or English, should be a separate charge. I am not announcing a revolution. We have always charged for Music. We charged for English as a foreign language from last September and Commander Wright's invincible extra Maths has gone on for a millennium. We will have to charge for extra English from this coming September. Such charges will not meet the whole cost to Ampleforth

of such provision, because it is so important to keep open access to Mr Lloyd's room for any boy who wants to pay an informal call, but it will be a contribution from those who need a steady course of teaching, and I am glad to announce that Br Paul also will work in this area from September.

While talking about money I must refer to the painful subject of fees. We are only too aware of the difficulty of some parents especially following the Lloyds and other disasters of the recession. We are doing all we can to help, but our bursary funds are very limited and Ampleforth has to bear its own strains during this recessionary period. We have no pot of gold. I would ask all of you please to remember that our budgets and our spending are calculated on the basis of fee payments in advance. There can be a feeling that as we don't have to spend it all at once, we don't need it all at once. That is not so. The fee level is calculated on the basis that there will be some interest paid to us by the bank after the deposit of fees. Moreover, we pay our bills on time. It is the very greatest problem for us when parents, doubtless embarrassed or distressed, do not always communicate fully and regularly with us, and specifically with the Procurator and myself, when there is a problem. The problem, I am sure, is most often very genuine. Yet we have to look both to the needs of the individual and to the maintenance of the school as a whole for all the individuals who make up this learning community and we have had to take steps recently to indicate the seriousness with which late fee payments have to be regarded. We have done so reluctantly and we beg for full co-operation.

Do please understand the context of these remarks. You may know that Ampleforth came top of the world in value for money in one newspaper's league table very recently. Now I didn't much like the statistical basis of that comparison but the thrust of it is true and I certainly don't cry stinking fish. Ampleforth is over £1000 a year cheaper than some of those schools with comparable academic standards and facilities. That is before you remember our modest charges for extras, and that, unlike most schools, we make a 10% concession for younger brothers when more than one of a family is in the school. You might be surprised to know of some schools in the north charging the same or greater fees than Ampleforth. It is a dilemma for us. We want to charge as little as we can. We have depended upon appeal for major projects but we must charge enough for ordinary development to be possible and so I have to tell you that there will certainly be a fee increase in September. Please remember the inadequacies and the political nature of the retail price index. It does, for example, include the mortgage rate and Ampleforth does not yet have a mortgage.

You will want to know about development. Our energies this year have been concentrated upon the urgencies of the Junior School, now successfully being launched, and on the immediate problems of the Upper School. But we have done quite a lot and I mention only one or two of the areas on which we have been working. The introduction of Day Boys to the school is, I hope, a step forward. In this Diocese with which our connections, I am happy to say, have grown more familiar and stronger year by year, there are many Catholic

boys in non-Catholic independent schools. They are within motoring reach of Ampleforth at a distance at which many people over the rest of the country are very happy to drive, or to share the driving, to bring their boys to a school they want. There has been great interest in this initiative. Its success can only be judged in the long term. I am only expecting and I only ever have expected a slow start. But that we should increase our local reach is quite obvious, that it is good that we should be connected with the Diocese is obvious, and if the growth in the size of our Sixth Form makes it easier to share our overhead costs, it will be in everyone's interests that it should be so.

We have had to of course keep in touch with developments in the national curriculum, but the Ampleforth curriculum will not ever fully reflect the national curriculum. We are defending the classics; we are one of the very few schools which is maintaining the teaching of Greek at a serious level. We will always take Religious Study more seriously than most. At the same time, to provide a balanced day for the boys so that there is time for all the other important things I have mentioned, and time for them to read and work in a concentrated way on their own, we want to keep the academic week down to forty periods and we have had to make some hard decisions in the pursuit of that end.

We have looked at the way the boys work on their own. There is certainly more thought and development needed but it seemed a right step that we introduced an organised prep period on Sunday. This is not because no one was doing any work at all on Sunday but it has certainly made it easier for the majority that we have provided such a period and I was impressed by the calm and constructive way in which the boys accepted it last term. You could say that by framing the view you improve it, by providing just a little structure in a previously rather loose weekend that we have actually improved the value of the great expanses of free time that remain.

We are working on an integrated academic and pastoral database for use by all the teaching staff. It is taking much longer than I hoped but when it is available it will provide all who need it with an immediate overview of any boy's progress. Mr Geoff Hawkes has been working full time as our consultant but one of the reasons for the slowness is that he is constantly called away to help departments and individuals struggling towards computer literacy. This is an area in which the ten year old holds a distinct advantage over anyone over thirty. This database will also provide us with a means of generating a record of personal achievement which, if the Government's intentions are fulfilled, will be required for boys at the beginning of their careers after school.

Looking ahead we are planning a number of things over the next year. The provision of personal computers for the boys matters greatly. I have said publicly that I regard them as tools rather than ends in themselves for most of us, but they are important tools. We are planning the immediate replacement of what was, ten years ago, up to the minute equipment in the computing room. The BBC Micro was remarkable for its time but the machines are wearing out and the pace of development is fantastic. There is £10,000 in this

year's budget and £25,000 will be in next year's budget for the buying of industry standard equipment.

We need to renew our Science facilities. That will take longer term planning but with the welcome return of Ian Lovat, who taught here as a young Master, as Head of Science from September, I am providing £25,000 in the budget for the immediate buying of extra equipment. You realise that all this is, in the terms in which we have to think, small scale stuff.

We must aim to refurbish our Houses. The Sixth Form ought to have single rooms. The Juniors ought to have smaller dormitories. We also must address the radical renewal of infrastructure, a very boring necessity for any Headmaster, but a necessity none the less. It is even more boring if the drains block. We must consider the possibility of a change in our feeding arrangements. Now I want to preserve formal House meals, but not necessarily meals in the Houses. Neither I nor any of my predecessors would accept that there was something deprived about those four Houses who eat in the Upper Building. Historically, actually, with the professional supervision that building has always had, and today from Mrs Edwards, the food tends to be better. There are advantages in scale, but we do want to preserve feeding as Houses, if not in the House itself, if we possibly can.

There is plenty else that we need; the present gym is destined one day to be an orchestral practice room. Imagine the trouble in bringing up loads of musical equipment once a week for practice in this hall. So we need a new gym. We need all weather playing areas out of doors. It would be very nice to have an 18 hole golf course. The present 9 hole course, which has reached a considerable standard of excellence in the last year or two with its professional management by a devoted green-keeper, is getting over-crowded. We could do quite a lot with the price of a mile of motorway. Remember that we will share many of these things, as we do now, with others. I will mention only the success of the St Alban Centre courses for cricket and other sports in the holidays, and that this summer holidays there will also be courses in the Sunley Centre on Photography.

But having said all this we must remember some fundamentals. I recently heard a letter read out in one of those wonderful interval talks on Radio 3. It was a letter to his niece by an Albanian who had been in prison for twenty eight years because he was a democrat. He told how he had learnt French all on his own, starting from conversations in French in a Russian edition of Tolstoy's *War and Peace*, how, as a kind of detective, without resources of any kind, without any idea of how the words were even pronounced, he kept his mind alive and his outlook human and hopeful. Giving up even the few eggs his old mother was allowed to bring him in prison, he bought from a corrupt guard copies of thrown away French magazines, and eventually he succeeded in learning the language. He said to his niece, 'I have told you this story simply to point out how having the best conditions in the world do not guarantee that you will get down to your studies. The right conditions are not everything; if you can take pride in it and have ambition you're half way there. It is often the

case that people who have these qualities are not hindered in the least by poor conditions but on the contrary, push ahead in the efforts to temper their iron will to learn.' Now we, who have taken pride in being a community of faith and learning, are all called to some humility when we hear of a man such as this, and think of the opportunities that we have missed or squandered. There should not be any illusions about it. If we do not have regard to truth about the need for self discipline and the care of each other, our fine talk will mean nothing, nothing at all and the young, whatever they say at the time, will not thank us for it when they grow up.

We have faced some quite serious breaches of the rules in the course of this academic year. There is nothing new in that. It was essential that we faced it and faced it with your co-operation. I know how painful it is for a parent to receive the telephone call bringing bad news, and I would hate to think that calls from Ampleforth always brought about a frisson of dread. It is your co-operation that has mattered more than anything in dealing with such difficulties as we have to meet. Please do remember, over this weekend, when it is a question of another drink for the boy, that quite recently a boy was removed from Detention Class to the Infirmary, comatose. He had been out to lunch in the pub with his parents. Now I do not blame or point a finger at anyone. I also have made that kind of mistake with boys and I know how difficult it is to judge: but caution, please.

We have to understand boys and how they react and interact with each other. Our boys when they arrive already have, or quickly develop, a natural and charming gregariousness. That is the reason why dormitories are right at 13+. We must be aware that such gregariousness can also become a vicious tribalism from which it is our duty and our business to lead them. *The Lord of the Flies* is the truth like all the best stories. It is so easy for a culture of bullying and exploitation to arise. As we look at the bright faces of our young, we must also remember that they too have an option for evil just as we have. Now if such is a part of what may be called tradition anywhere at Ampleforth, I will have nothing of it, whatever the cost. And nor will any of us. It is not too much to say that such behaviour is destructive of the Gospel of Christ. So never fail to tell us if you find evidence of wrong doing. Let us work at it together. There are some practicalities here. Too much pocket money can be sheer temptation. It's a bad sign if smoking fines are easily paid, and smoking is a real problem. I do not want or intend ever to be forced into suspending boys for it, but they must be clear that they cannot expect monitorial appointments. In all this, the rule of St Benedict has some useful things to say. To sum it up, communities must have backbones. There is no soft option when St Benedict speaks of the strong and glittering weapons of obedience, and of the narrow entrance into life. There is no soft option in his condemnation of the destructive words of grumbling complaint. It is useful for all of us to re-read the rule from time to time and you can buy it quite cheaply in Mrs Judd's bookshop.

So there is a larger dimension to all these things. We are not concerned for social adjustment as such, nor only with immediate and necessary ends. I read

the other day of an important study called *Education 2000*. I think there may be useful things in it. I will subscribe, but the blurb talks of 'new values'. Now that reminds me of other people who tried to create the new man. They failed, and their failure was evident even to the most purblind in 1989, though some of those have recovered their nerve since the Berlin wall came down. There are no new values. There is only Christ, the same yesterday and today, and I hear the words of the psalmist,

*O Lord, you have been our refuge from one generation to the next,  
Before the mountains were born or the earth or the world brought forth,  
you are God, without beginning or end. You turn men back into dust and  
say, 'Go back sons of men'. To your eyes a thousand years are like  
yesterday, come and gone, no more than a watch in the night.*

It is not easy for anyone to be a Christian, to retain that vision in England today. There are choices to be made and we, much as we might like to, cannot make them on behalf of the young. We are, as I heard another Headmaster of Ampleforth say in the year I first had the honour of teaching here and the delight of discovering that I could do it, we are ministers of grace and not moulders of character. If we are to bring our children through to maturity and if we are to save ourselves, we all must work in partnership. Here at Ampleforth, we know very well that it all starts and ends at home. We also know that in sending your children often very far from home, against all the trends of the time, you are not doing it just for examination results. We share the acknowledgement that it is apathy which is the enemy of meaning and of faith. We know, you and we, that the image conscious adolescent has to grow from the pseudo-cynicism and cool talk of the pop culture. They have to make the decisions for themselves. But let us reason together for a quick minute about our approach. Do you pray together at home, or at least do your children learn to pray? And how much do we do here, really do, to invite boys to their own responsibility of faith? Do they learn here and at home that the Mass is not a matter of taste, however bad the sermon, but is the saving sacrifice, the memorial of Christ's death and resurrection? In other words do we all, and I know there is the most fundamental ecumenical movement among parents between Catholics and Anglicans and other faiths, but do we all encounter Christ?

Now in the former Communist lands and in other places of the abandoned world, men have learned the importance of these questions and in small groups, meeting often in secret, have found that their hunger for the word and the Eucharist was more important than their fear. Many have found the renewal there of their faith. We have perhaps other things to fear, but we owe it to our young to discover the same route.

5 February

**I MILLION TO SEE SHAC**

Out of the blue I received a note asking me to help Mrs Warrack and Fr Prior with a TV programme they were making for Holy Week. My first thoughts on this were: what did I have to do, and when was Holy Week, in fact, what was Holy Week. On arrival at the meeting place I found about five other boys wondering the same things.

Mrs Warrack relieved our anticipation by explaining that we were to be on YTV reading some poems and lessons in a series of five TV programmes of meditations for Holy Week.

Although I was quite excited by the news that I was to be a star, the only thing that I could think of was that it must have been a real dent to several people's egos to find that they weren't picked to read.

When I arrived in the crypt, the lights and camera were ready, all that was required was the action. However, there wasn't actually much of it around and it all seemed to be a bit dull.

When transmitted, the programmes will be about fifteen minutes long and watched by a million people. The producer is hoping that the meditations will appeal to young people because of the variety and inclusion of boys as readers.

Although herself a protestant, she picked SHAC because of its style of religion, depth of sincerity and suitability with the Schola singing and boys reading.

Kieron Zaman

26 February

**School Speaks Out**

On Thursday 4 February, the two public speaking teams of Ampleforth College

went to York for the English Speaking Union Public Speaking Competition. Chaired by Dominic Erdozain, John Lentaigne spoke convincingly and with an obvious great knowledge, on the subject of the possibility of a new Nazi leadership in Germany. Phil O'Mahony proposed the role of thanks for the first speaker, who came from St Peter's, York, showing his great talent for speaking 'off the cuff'. Mr Erdozain spoke excellently except that he did not manage to project his voice quite as far as the judges. Malachy O'Neill, however, gave a superb, though inadvertently pompous performance when chairing Mr Slater's speech, and his acting experience made him more than audible to all. Mr Slater gave a shockingly original speech in comparison to those speaking against him, entitled 'The New Puritans'. Some of his suggestions raised some laughs, as did his accent, which in itself was even more pompous than Mr O'Neill's. But it made a great impression on the judges (particularly its similarity in style, contrived or not, to the speeches of Winston Churchill). I proposed the vote of thanks for a speech by the other team from St Peter's, entitled, 'This house believes that the Royal family has overstayed its welcome'. What a fascinating and inspired subject that was.

The only joy in the results was that John Lentaigne was awarded the prize for 'Best Speaker'. The team from New College, Pontefract went through to the regional final of the competition.

Marc Brightman

**TALKING POINT:  
Should A-Level RS be  
Compulsory?**

**YES**

No one should leave Ampleforth with a sophisticated grasp of literature, history,

19 March

**SHAC FOOTBALL VICTORY**

The unbelievable is finally being realised; two football pitches are to be set up at SHAC. How this ever came to pass, we will never know. But don't hold your breath – there are some strings attached (or not as the case may be). Only the markings are to be provided, there will be no goals or nets (except for the rugby posts already there), they will have to be made down at the CDT centre, or perhaps they may be given to the school by a keen footballing family. I am sure, therefore, that most people will make the ultimate sacrifice and do without. However, it must be asked why, with forty two rugby posts, it is too much to ask for the school to provide just two pairs of goals.

The pitches are to be built on the Brickfields pitches (it is no Wembley, but I am sure that it will do) in the place of the disused rugby fields. This could be the first step towards the serious introduction of football at SHAC. Who knows, we may one day soon see an inter-house football cup awarded at Exhibition!

Maurice FitzGerald

**BIG BUSINESS**

No doubt you will have seen the new SHAC tops around the school, since their arrival on the scene a few weeks ago. And no doubt you will have seen the original, fully coloured crest, emblazoned on the chest, transforming a good top into an excellent one.

However, this is not the only thing that ACME (Ampleforth College Marketing Enterprise) will bring out this year. There are glass tankards and long shorts on the drawing board, which are, in our opinion, good quality items to purchase.

science or whatever but a child's understanding of Christianity. Theology opens both the breadth of understanding and knowledge of the vast Christian tradition (while even pointing out the limitation of our knowledge – a major factor in A-level work) and also develops the critical faculty to think about Christianity theologically. Something less than A-level would give less breadth; something leading to no public examination would lack focus, direction and be difficult to teach. Without it, the MVI would be, for many, a poor foundational year for A-level (almost a year off): it launches the A-level candidate with a dry run, enriches his ability to express himself on paper and broaden his horizons. As a Christian school Ampleforth must hope to prepare good, well educated Christians for the future: that is why we study RS.

Fr Bernard

**NO**

The A-level takes up a great deal of time, especially if you want to take it seriously. Time which I feel, for the majority of people, would be better spent improving their GCSE prospects or their chosen A-level courses. In addition to this, the RS A-level is a very rushed course: not only is it allocated half the class time of any other subject – 4 periods a week as opposed to 7 or 8, but the remove year, the first year of the course, is effectively wasted since many people don't bother to work at RS, preferring to concentrate on their GCSEs.

Surely, if it were not compulsory, those who were interested would get more from the course and also achieve better results, whilst others could spend more time on other subjects. This would presumably produce better grades all round, on which the school seems to be placing quite a lot of emphasis at the moment.

Guy Hoare

This is what managing business is all about. Having the originality and imagination to find a good product for the school. Having the organization to get together a finely tuned group of boys to make thoughts reality. Feeling the success in managing the turnover of £3,000 per year, and having the excitement of your products delivered at the school, after the weeks of planning and apprehension.

**Alistair Russell-Smith**

### 'Waiting for Godot'

As a newcomer to the work of Samuel Beckett, I found the prospect of writing a review of this play particularly daunting. However, the strength of both the acting and overall production considerably lessened my apprehension. The plot is such that nothing seems to happen, and we simply see a static situation being explored: two tramps wait at dusk on a desolate country road by a withered tree for a 'Mr Godot' to arrive. At the end of the evening the two tramps, Vladimir and Estragon, are instead visited by a young boy who informs them that Godot is not coming, but will 'surely come tomorrow'. This event occurs every day, and the only other characters we encounter are Pozzo and his slave, Lucky. However, it is through the ponderings of Vladimir and Estragon that Beckett comments on the nature of man.

Max Titchmarsh as Estragon was impressive: he conveyed the anguish of waiting convincingly, and the slow gloominess he brought to the part contrasted well with Phil O'Mahony's Vladimir. I can't help feeling, however, that had he been more sure of his lines, his acting would have come more naturally. O'Mahony seemed somewhat unsteady at first, but as Act One drew on, his confidence seemed to increase, and he became versatile, consummately portraying both Vladimir's enthusiasm and desperation. The self-important

Pozzo was played by Will McSheehy, whose character dominated every scene making sure he was the centre of attention. McSheehy's bearing on stage was powerful and his blindness in Act Two was memorable. Lucky was played by a newcomer to the Ampleforth stage, Dan Gibson, whose acting could not be faulted: his underplaying of Lucky's passive acceptance of oppression was skilful, and added to the first impression created by his appearance, including a startling blonde wig. Even more startling was his speech: a philosophical diatribe which descended into incoherence, signifying the complete breakdown of his character.

The 'underlying meaning' of the play is something about which scholars and intellectuals have constantly debated and speculated, so I am going to make no attempt to explain. As a play, it is certainly thought-provoking though, and it should be left to the audience to attach whatever significance they want to it. Finally, mention must go to Mrs Warrack for giving a difficult play such solid direction in such a short time with limited use of the stage.

**Malachy O'Neill**

### Another View

School opinion states that the amount of disciplinary action and toughening up is shocking. However, in my opinion, these actions symbolise a firm and courageous attempt to better the school. The block prep has caused allegations that the cool, lazy Amplefordian will be remoulded into a dry, high achieving one. Whilst this Amplefordian wants to be left alone, it is clear that school boys are unable to discipline and fulfil themselves, and that by such compulsory measures, people will come to recognise the necessity of work. I also hope that people will begin to have faith in the possibility of being cool and also achieving highly, or

even better, in being cool for high achievement.

I propose one further measure: that TV be abolished. It causes unseen damage to the school's well being. It allows boys an easy and pathetic escapism. We see various different lifestyles portrayed on the television, and are gradually overcome by fatal lethargy which makes the living of our own lives increasingly difficult.

The school must not be afraid that trouble will come once boys are at a loose end: I think they already are. The school has its obligation, inherent in a teaching community, to disregard the short-term use of television as a means of subduing the children and deflecting them from the temptation to explore themselves; after all the deepest corners of the human soul will become less and less real if the exploration of them is prohibited.

I hope that the school authorities will wait for the fruits of the headmaster's new proposals and resist the temptation to curb symptoms. With time, such noble intentions will overcome the causes of such outbursts which have required such regular punishments.

The boys too must fulfil their obligation, that is to be much less quick to make subject judgements about the running of the school, and make an attempt to think on a deeper level, on which we hope the school authorities think.

**Matthew Slater**

7 May

### FOR KING AND COUNTRY

**Mark Berry interviewed Lieutenant-Colonel Simon Trafford on his military past and on the future of the Corps.**

Fr Simon Trafford is to retire from the CCF this term as commanding officer.

He has been serving in the corps since 1955; later he became second-in-command to Fr Peter Utley (once housemaster of Junior House) and then commanding officer in 1968. In 1975, twenty years after his first involvement in the corps, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel. Captain McLean is to succeed Fr Simon and is expected to be promoted to Major. The corps will also see the new arrival of Sergeant Major Morrow of the Irish Guards and of Mr Nightingale.

Since Fr Simon was in the corps himself, it has changed dramatically. There used to be two short parades each week on Mondays and Fridays, and much of this time used to be spent on drill, the standard of which became very high. The corps is now less smart, but the tactical opportunities have increased, Fr Simon believes. In his time all of the school were involved in the corps and it was not until later that it began to undergo cutbacks. The first reduction occurred just before Fr Simon became CO, when corps became voluntary for the top year. Following this it was reduced in stages until last year, when it became completely optional. Although Fr Simon does not totally regret this (a body of willing soldiers are easier to teach) he believes that it did 'some good to those who would otherwise not have volunteered'.

Fr Simon joined the Scots Guards in 1944 at the Guards' Depot, then at Caterham, on wartime service; later he spent two years in Trieste in Italy on active service as the regiment's Intelligence Officer. Although he never saw any fighting while in the army, disputes over the Yugoslav-Italian border often became 'very tense'. As Intelligence Officer Fr Simon drew up maps of the disputed territory, showing Generals of both armies the proposed border, and was present at its official marking. Fr Simon did a great deal of rifle shooting, attended a sniper course, and went on to

captain the Brigade of Guards shooting team at Bisley. Other highlights of his career were his part as the Lieutenant of the Escort (the 'best job' in Trooping the Colour) at a King's Birthday Parade in Trieste, and his successful batsmanship with the previous Archbishop of Canterbury, Captain Robert Runcie, for the Battalion cricket team. His service in the Scots Guards was cut short by his decision to join the monastery, which he did while on leave!

Under Captain McLean and his assistants, Fr Simon is confident that the corps will be successful. Sgt Major Morrow will take Captain McLean's present position of dealing with the enormous amount of administration created by the corps, and will ensure the constant supply of stores. Mr Nightingale is expected to take on a teaching role as a second lieutenant. The corps will undergo no immediate changes, but Captain McLean will be looking for opportunities to improve it wherever he can.

Fr Simon's retirement, then, marks a fitting end to forty nine years of dedicated service both to his Abbey and to the Monarchy.

## PAPER-CHASE

### *Charlie Strickland reviews recent Press Coverage of Ampleforth*

If anyone said that SHAC was the best value private school in the country, most would be disbelieving, but so it seems according to a survey carried out by the *Daily Express*, which estimated that the price of gaining a single A Level pass at independent schools costs an average of £6,500. This compares to SHAC's average of 3.7 A level passes for just £5,175.

This is not the only good news about our academic standards. The latest *Times* survey on pupil-teacher ratios uses SHAC's 6.4:1 as an example of the lowest of the private boarding schools,

Eton being the highest.

SHAC has gained national recognition on the sports side as well in the *Independent*, the *Daily Telegraph* and the *Yorkshire Evening Post*. We are to host numerous cricket internationals at colts levels, including the first official one-day under 17s match between England and South Africa. SHAC's facilities were described by Terry Bates, who administers the England youth sides, as 'excellent for touring sides'.

The most flattering news has undoubtedly been an article about Fr Henry in the *American Benedictine Review*. He is described as a 'great person... the sort of individual who has accomplished something remarkable'. This is of course concerning his translation of the bible which took him seven years. It describes him as 'one of the greatest Benedictines living today'. The article leaves the reader with no doubts about the pre-eminence of this man.

It is clear that SHAC's recent publicity has been pleasing. From the recent articles the publicity we have received must be doing the school benefit, which can only be a good sign.

## EXHIBITION ISSUE:

28 May

### HAIR CUT

For many years now staff have agonised about the long hair of some Amplefordians, but now things have gone to the other extreme; quite a few very short hairstyles have been appearing, and so, paradoxically, staff are now complaining about these.

Fr Leo, in response, recently sent an ordinance to housemasters asking them to make it clear to boys that those wearing excessively short hair are liable to be sent home until it grows back again. When questioned about this, the

headmaster was quick to smile, saying that he had not yet carried out this threat, and indeed had no ambitions to do so.

This, of course, follows Fr Leo's recent rules on school dress and footwear: no 'heavy boots' are to be worn - though he did not specify a minimum weight.

Hamish Badenoch

## LIFE AT SHACK

### *Rupert Pepper looks at the origins, early days and rise to glory of Ampleforth*

It was only when the Editor, when commissioning this article, jokingly suggested I interviewed Fr Anselm Bolton, and I agreed, that I fully realised how little I knew about the history of my alma mater and home for most of the past seven years.

Fr Bolton (hence Bolton Bank, Bolton House etc) died in the early 1800s. He was the first member of the community here whose willingness to give his house to his homeless brethren started the monastery and school.

Fr Anselm was personal chaplain to Lord Fairfax of Gilling Castle and when he died, 'protector' of his unmarried daughter, Lady Ann Fairfax. In her will she granted to Fr Anselm a house with thirty four acres, on the opposite side of the valley, where he could serve the local Catholics independent of Gilling. This was Ampleforth Lodge, gone now having been knocked down in the 1980s and replaced by the beloved New Building complete with leaking glass tower. It must be an improvement, however, as such was the shoddy state of the Lodge in recent years that it gained the nickname 'Shack', now the general nickname of the whole school and more often than not imaginatively spelt Shac, an acronym for 'Senior House(s) Ampleforth College' - but this is wrong.

It was to here that a few English Benedictine monks, who had been exiled

from their monastery at Dieulouard in France (Bolton's own monastery) for nine years came intent on rebuilding their community and starting a school. (The school was originally intended to be just for boys who would join the community as monks, but this proved impractical!) This was in 1802.

The next year the first boys arrived and within ten years there were ninety five pupils. Few records survive to tell us of life in the school in the early 1800s, but a lot of what we do know comes from the letters of John Polidori, a pupil here from 1804, and later the personal physician to Lord Byron. Through Polidori's novella, *The Vampyre*, originated the literary cult of 'Vampirism'. During his time the school was no more than the lodge and a few outbuildings; the pupils, who numbered about twelve in his time, lived in these outbuildings. The educational standards, it seems, were comparatively high, as was, in keeping with the age, the level of piety amongst both monks and boys. Far be it from me to compare the standards of academic and religious life in the school then to those of modern day Ampleforth, but there are some differences which are worth pointing out. As with other public schools of the time, games were not formally organised, and the emphasis within the school was far more on academic work and religion than on exercise of the body. Yet Polidori and his companions who we know played both cricket and badminton seem to have led a life adequately balanced between work and leisure. Before rugby, football was played very seriously in the early school and the ball-court, now mainly used for drill and tennis practice, was the venue for Amplefordians' own peculiar version of racquets.

The school year was divided into two long terms, 'halves', one of which included Christmas. The monks would have worn normal clothes, and been addressed as Mr not Fr. The fees were

£40 a year, and normal pocket money about 13 shillings for the same time.

Perhaps the most sorely-regretted change that has occurred between Polidori's time and ours is the forbidding of beer in the school. For in his time, beer was readily available here due to an unsafe water supply. The situation, however, was not as good/bad as that at Winchester, where beer was in fact compulsory. Nowadays, even the bottle of Samuel Skegs (Samuel Smiths—a bad beer) on feastdays is a privilege for us boys, or at least for those who can drink it.

Funnily enough, in the very earliest school here, gardening was considered by the boys a pastime and recreation, and not a punishment, an attitude which keen gardeners such as Fr Leo have attempted to reinstate by allowing certain boys regular practice. It is strange to think that in 1803, the two boys I saw gardening outside St John's yesterday before breakfast for various misdemeanours would probably have been weeding and digging for fun.

However, many things have not changed so dramatically. Most of us nowadays consider Ampleforth as remote, a fact perhaps responsible for Ampleforth's flourishing as a monastery and school, and certainly one of the factors which has put us in a class of our own in regard to sports facilities. (Not many schools can boast of having one rugby pitch for approximately every twenty boys.) The early Ampleforth was very much more isolated and we cannot imagine that the boys ever travelled very far from the valley. After the time of Polidori in the school it took on the name Ampleforth College and continued to grow until, in the 'break up' of 1830, the number of pupils halved. This was the result of the 'stealing' by two of the brethren, the prior, Mr Burgess (who also bribed his fellow monks, refused to have silence in their refectory, and strongly opposed the abolition of private property) and Mr Baines, later an

Archbishop, of the 'cream both of masters and boys' to found a new school at Prior Park in Bath.

It took a long time to recover from the loss but, battling on, the school eventually regained its lost numbers and again began to grow, both in number of buildings and number of boys. In 1861 the Big Study, Library and Clock Tower were built and at the turn of the century the monastery, St Cuthbert's, and slightly later the architectural delights of the theatre and old gym followed. In 1930 an era finally came to a close when the monastery and college bought Gilling Castle, the home of the lady and her priest who had made the whole venture possible, and to whom we can only all be grateful.

They had come a long way since arriving here in 1802: now thriving, the monastery and its school were a far cry from the few monks and twelve pupils of Polidori's day, struggling to form a community and school in this isolated Yorkshire valley. Ampleforth had become a great public school in a mere hundred years and the way ahead seemed only to lead up.

### FOOTBALL REFLECTION

This year especially has seen the growing popularity of football amongst the school and hardly a day has passed this term without there being a match of some kind being played after supper. We must discover the reason for such a shocking state of affairs. Is this a reaction against rugby, the second most important thing in the school after God, and indeed the supreme deity in St Cuthbert's? Is it a plan of our resident Japanese community to weaken the moral fibre of Britain's future Catholic businessmen by encouraging us in such a base pursuit? Or is it merely an excuse to run about in ridiculous red shirts daubed with the American word for sweets?

No! It's a move by the boys to return to the 'Old Order' of things, to the days of the aristocracy, of the Empire, a time when indeed football was the main sport here at Shac. As a correspondent wrote of the sport in past times at the school to the Ampleforth Diary in 1892: *'Football flourished and waxed strong, and roused the youthful ardour and formed the poet's theme in the quiet little Vale of Mowbray. Each year saw it inaugurated on Saint Wilfrid's day, and no other game was ushered in with so much splendour. The Prefect himself, with much solemnity, used to publish the rules of the games, reminding his hearers that, though they were footballers, they were also young gentlemen and Christians. He used to read out the list of combatants — one half of the school against the other half. For them there were no elevens, and this was to be no mere skirmishing party or outpost fight, but a right royal feud. It was the Prior's privilege, as the most exalted person present, to kick off the first ball of the season; such was the reverence of the game that no vulgar toe might venture on the feat.'*

What a noble cause! How our school and indeed country shall flourish the day when Fr Prior nimbly passes the ball back on the Hallowed Turf that is, for the time being, the 1st XV Match Ground!

P.A.D.R.

### THE BOSNIA EXPERIENCE

*Mr Allcott tells of his journey in the Ampleforth convoy taking aid to the stricken people of Bosnia-Herzegovina*

The Relief-Aid Convoy crossed into Bosnia in the early afternoon of 7 April leaving Croatia and the magnificent Adriatic coastline behind. Over the previous three days and two nights twenty volunteer drivers drove virtually non-stop in ex-army four-tonners or Land Rovers carrying foods and medical supplies. In my truck we carried tinned

potatoes, tinned rhubarb, dried skimmed milk powder, antibiotics, a portable operating table, heavy-duty plastic sheeting, blankets, food boxes etc.

We began our journey from the warehouses of the Medjugorje Appeal in Surrey, and travelled through Belgium, Germany, Austria and Slovenia to Rijeka on the Adriatic coast in about 65 hours (average speed: 35mph, top speed downhill with a following wind: 52 mph).

Rupert Cotterell (E87) and I alternated the driving and snatched a couple of hours' sleep in a sleeping bag wedged between the spuds and the rhubarb!

Our only respite on the journey came in the form of a twelve hour night ferry coasting down the Adriatic to Spitz, undertaken to avoid the heavily bombarded Krajina region of Croatia and the dangerous coastal road.

We stayed in Medjugorje with the hospitable Vidan Kozina and his wife; Bosnian Croats who were the minders of a mobile multiple rocket launcher (40 pod/26K range), which remained parked at the bottom of the driveway the whole time. Vidan was an officer in the HVO, the Bosnian Croat army and informed us that there were no rockets in stock at the moment. Hence its immobility!

Since the fighting only rages in isolated pockets it can be difficult to develop a feel for the war when a few kilometres can make the difference between normality and devastation. Mostar, just 35 kilometres north of Medjugorje, has been destroyed. Its exploded bridges, and blackened roofless houses were a testimony to the chaos and savagery of a war in which the extraordinary resilience of a people facing annihilation is hour by hour worn away.

We met 'displaced people' — refugees — in the camps. Conditions varied. One recently set up by Cap Anamur, a German charity, impressively catered for more than 300 Croat families

in old East German railway carriages that had been converted into bunk-bed rooms, kitchens complete with stoves and bathrooms. A schoolroom catered for the needs of the children. Further into the town the Muslim woman and children were less fortunate. Fifty or so were living as best they could in a bombed out medical centre with UNHCR plastic sheeting for window glass. They had no money, relied entirely on foreign aid and had received no basic toiletries for months.

Despite all of this, Medjugorje remains a centre of pilgrimage and peace. We were privileged to have spent Good Friday with two of the visionaries, Vishka and Ivan, and to have shared some very special moments with them. I reflected on this quite extraordinary week in my diary by writing:

*A fantastic, challenging week; physically tough, especially the lack of sleep on the journey but a group of people that has gathered together in a special way. None of us will forget this week. The diametrically opposed purposes of a spiritual experience and witnessing first-hand the devastation of war with its inevitable voyeurism leaves me open-mouthed.*

*I'm pessimistic yet full of hope.*

*I'm saddened yet uplifted.*

They need our help.

## EXHIBITION

### *A Rough Guide by Malachy O'Neill*

How many Amplefordians spend six weeks at the beginning of the summer term looking forward to SHAC's annual 'bierfest', Exhibition, only to find that when they return to the routine tedium of lessons and exams afterwards, the whole affair seems to have been an enormous anti-climax? The answer, pitifully, is many.

So, for the inexperienced first year, or for the top year who is determined to make this one the one to remember, here are a few suggestions to make this

Exhibition a mite more agreeable:

**FRIDAY:** Always an endless source of wholly sadistic fun is car-parking – everyone involved invariably moans, but they soon learn that quite a few giggles can be got from diverting oncoming traffic into surrounding villages. On a more serious note, however, this year's exhibition play, *The Madness of George III* is a winner, with a confident cast and a cracking script, so since Friday has, traditionally, never been the night for complete drunken frenzy, that's definitely an option worth considering.

**SATURDAY:** Everyone up bright and early to spend the morning either in the sweltering Saint Alban Centre or in the Theatre. Fr Leo and Fr Abbot will in turn keep you on the edge of your seat with their blindingly animated rhetoric, and then you will be enthralled to discover who wins the trophy for 1992's most improved chess player etc . . .

Then back to the houses for lunch, and I'm told that gate-crashing Saint Edward's buffet is a must if you want to experience the sort of gastronomic delights that are unavailable in the main refs. Fourth years dreaming of shackship must take note that this is an A-1 opportunity to do a spot of driving, and it shouldn't be wasted!

It has to be cricket for Saturday afternoon: the beer flows like water and the virile Amplefordian never fails to be impressed with the abundance of female company. But one word of warning – beware of travelling salesmen who will pressure you into buying all sorts of rubbish. However this year's bargains look set to be ACME's 'Pure Genius' T-shirt, and the 'Gathering Dust' magazine.

If you not only want to be cool, but you want to be seen to be cool, Saturday night can only mean the lakes. Annual lake-goers more often than not enjoy telling of their exploits more than the events themselves, so my humble advice is to head for the concert/play/pub.

**SUNDAY:** The majority of

Amplefordians will wake up with spinning heads and tongues that feel like sandpaper, so make good use of the couple of free days following – you're going to need them to recover!

## FLY FISHING

### *Charles Thomasson reviews the Ampleforth Fishing Season*

Fly fishing is truly an art. Casting a dry fly, for example a blue dun, into a pool on a stream requires a skill which is difficult to master. The Holbeck – the brook in the valley – has this year been stocked with some 30-40 brown trout which are thriving (despite efforts made by the dairy farm to kill off all life in the brook with pollution – the farm has, fortunately, been fined for this). Furthermore, the brook is now very fishable as a result of hard work by Fr Walter and myself to make it so. The mayfly provide the greatest opportunity to catch a fish.

Fr Benet has, as usual, stocked the middle lake with rainbow trout. Though they are inferior to the indigenous brown trout they can provide a challenge. The newly stocked trout will not, however, taste as pleasant as the fish which have survived since last year and beyond. The top lake this year has also been stocked with about 40 small brown trout. They have been rather shy with few rises and require great perseverance with the dry fly.

There are rumours currently circulating that two more lakes will be opened up between the bottom and the middle lakes. The lakes, as they stand, are artificial. The beds of the two, as yet uncovered, lakes were both dug out at the same time in the days when the Fairfaxes were in residence in Gilling Castle. Due to faults in the sluice gates, however, they were not filled. To open up the two lakes would not be an impossible project.

FRANCIS DOBSON OSB

In the five months between late January and early July 1993, £31,000 was raised by the School for the People of Bosnia-Herzegovina. These funds were used to assist five families consisting of twenty seven persons to rebuild their houses, in providing medical, fuel and food aid, and in providing lorries and ambulances. And as significant as any aid given has been the awareness, involvement and prayer of the boys, and the involvement of Old Boys and others in driving aid vehicles and in working with refugees. In addition, much was done by parents and other supporters.

### Ampleforth Aid Provided

First, Ampleforth supplied two lorries and two ambulances. These were provided through the Medjugorje Appeal of South Godstone in Surrey. The Medjugorje Appeal is run by Bernard Ellis, a convert to Catholicism from Judaism after many visits to Medjugorje. On Palm Sunday, 4 April, two 5 tonne lorries set off in a convoy of twelve vehicles for Medjugorje, with six Ampleforth drivers. These lorries had been made for the army in the late 1980s, costing about £25,000 each, had never been used, and now, as part of the 'Peace Dividend', had been bought by the Medjugorje Appeal for about £5,000, in effect new, over £50,000 in value. In October, as *The Journal* goes to press, two ambulances are being supplied and driven to Bosnia-Herzegovina.

Secondly, the Appeal has sent food, medical aid and other supplies. Much of this was carried in the convoys from The Medjugorje Appeal, and as soon as the April convoy arrived, troops from the Cheshire Regiment took much of the supplies – equipment for children under five – on to a refugee camp at Gornji Vakuf. In May, through The Croatian Church Trust based in London SW11, Ampleforth was able to send a hired lorry with flour, oil and other needs from Austria to The Bread of Life CARITAS in Split, where the Franciscans transported it into central Bosnia.

Thirdly, The Ampleforth Appeal assisted five families to rebuild their houses. This was undertaken through TERRA, an organisation discovered by Simon Scott (T57) based in a small single room office in Citluk, three miles from Medjugorje. TERRA's central objective is to help communities to help themselves. Their current programme is to rebuild twenty six villages in the Ravno district of southern Herzegovina, a poor and remote area, so poor that it would tend to be left to last in the post-war reconstruction. TERRA invited Ampleforth to assist the Lucic family by providing the tools and materials necessary for this family to return to their home before winter. The Lucic family (seven persons – parents, two children, daughter-in-law, two grandchildren, one born this year) had their house destroyed six months before the main Bosnian war began, and had been refugees since 1 October 1991, in Caljina, Mostar, Neum, Hvar and Dubrovnik. When we responded with the \$10,000 needed, the joy of the family was reflected in a fax from Terra (17 June

1993): 'I'm so excited I can't think straight' – almost the language of Pentecost. The funds could not be sent by banking means, but were carried in notes (£10 and £20 notes) in an unwashed pair of socks of Simon Scott, carried by Bernard Boras (see later) in a convoy truck of The Medjugorje Appeal, and then transferred by Terra to The Ravno Municipal Council. Between June and September, the rising value of the pound in Herzegovina had caused the value of our gift to increase so much that it was now able to assist five families to rebuild their homes, an additional four families in houses only partially damaged. Thus, in addition to the Lucic family, the families of Matjic (six members), Matjic (four members), Sharamuca (five members) and Vukovic (five members) making a total of twenty seven persons who were being rehoused. The Ravno Municipal Council sent a fine document to officially record their gratitude to Ampleforth College, and an official of Terra, a Londoner, told us of his visit to the Lucic family house and other houses on 17 September and of progress in rebuilding.

### Amplefordians in the Balkans

Twelve Amplefordians (Old Boys and friends) *drove lorries* from England to Bosnia-Herzegovina in convoys between April and October 1993. On 4-6 April, John Allcott (a senior member of the academic staff at Ampleforth), William Bridgeman (a visitor and Ampleforth friend), Rupert Cotterell (E87), Henry Fitzherbert (E90), Michael Killourhy (H89) and Simon Scott (T57) drove in a convoy of twelve vehicles with The Medjugorje Appeal from South Godstone in Surrey through Holland, Germany, Austria, Slovenia, by boat from Rijeka to Split, and then to Medjugorje. Hugh Milbourn (B) filmed their departure for Ampleforth Television News. They drove two to a vehicle and without stops. Spending part of Holy Week in Medjugorje, they climbed the Mountain of the Cross, Krisevac, late on Good Friday with the visionary Vicka. It was during the apparition to Vicka on Krisevac that all our group saw the 30 foot stone cross on the top as if, in the words of John Allcott 'it had a green fluorescent light emanating from the centre of the Cross, flashing out into the sky'; later, at 2am, while they were driving to the airport in a minibus, the Cross seemed to glow red in the dark night sky. Perhaps, as Simon Scott said, it was the gift and grace of having driven in the convoy – certainly it was seen by the group as a grace of Medjugorje. A month later, on 24 May 1993, Simon Scott and Will Bridgeman drove in a further convoy with Henry Lorrimer (W57) and his son Hew Lorrimer (W90), this time through Italy to Ancona, and by boat to Split; then they drove on with medical supplies from Medjugorje the twelve miles into the hospital in Mostar, just days before the full eruption of the Croatian-Muslim conflict there, but already under some gunfire. As we go to print, Justin Kerr-Smiley (W83), Marc Robinson (A83), John Hickman (A60), Fr Gerald Hughes (C47), Martin Tyremann (T90) and Andrew Crossley (B93) were hoping to drive in an Autumn convoy.

Several of those who drove lorries started their *own Appeals*, wrote press articles, gave talks and radio interviews: John Allcott, Rupert Cotterell and Simon

Scott. John Allcott spoke in many local parishes at Mass and to a number of Houses in the School. John also ran his own Appeal, in addition to the main Ampleforth Appeal – and raised nearly £4,000 and collected clothing, blankets, basic food, toiletries and tools, all these being taken there with the Medjugorje Appeal. Simon Scott ran his own tools appeal, launching it on Radio Scotland, and later started TERRA SCOTLAND.

A number went to Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia to help with refugees. Martin Tyremann (T90) worked through SUNCROKRET with Croatian refugees in Medjugorje during August 1993. SUNCROKRET began in the Summer of 1992 when young people from Croatia began to help children who had become the victims of the conflict in the former Yugoslavia, and almost immediately volunteers from around Europe began to join in and help, under the name SUNCROKRET (Sunflower), encompassing all religions and with no political affiliation. They worked in the most deprived areas, living with the refugees, trying to give them some hope for the future. Martin worked with Croatian refugees, and it was these children with their mothers who in late August went into the road to halt in Medjugorje a UN aid convoy to the Moslem part of Mostar. In September, Andrew Crossley (B93) and Hugh Milbourn (B93) helped with refugees in Zagreb, working with both CARITAS and The Sisters of Charity (Mother Teresa nuns). They also hoped to help rebuild a village thirty minutes south of Zagreb, but renewed Serb-Croat fighting in mid-September made this impossible; the rebuilding of this village is sponsored by an Austrian friend of Ampleforth, Mrs Eberle. Others also intending to do this are Sam Cook (E93), Augustus Della Porta (J93) and Hamilton Grantham (H93). In May 1993, Will Bridgeman went to work for a year at Caplina in southern Bosnia-Herzegovina with a German organisation called Cap Anamur – converting discarded East German rail carriages into family accommodation for Croats and Muslims in a rail siding at Caplina. Will tells us that the local authority later insisted that the Muslims leave. Paul Hardcastle (E66) has been working in Bosnia-Herzegovina since the start of the conflict. Paul had been in Sarajevo on 5 April 1992 for the Peace March at which the war began, and subsequently he worked with 'Medecins-Sans-Frontiers', then started his own 'Bosnian Disaster Fund', bringing most of the fuel to Sarajevo through the winter of 1992-93, and later worked with 'Forcing the Peace'.

### Involvement and Fund Raising

Funds were raised by fasting, concerts, a raffle, house events and support from parents and suppliers.

First, at the suggestion of Charles Strick van Linschoten (O), the school decided on days of *Fasting* (Simple Food) on 12 and 19 March, 23 and 30 April 1993. These days provided a sense of sharing, involvement, prayer with the People of Bosnia-Herzegovina, as well as saving money, and providing £2560 to the Appeal funds.

Secondly, Charles Cole (T) and *The Ampleforth Singers* gave two concerts

for the Appeal. On a cold Sunday evening in Lent, 7 March, they gave a concert in the Parish Church in Helmsley, with memorable playing on the trumpet by Adam Wright (J) and on the cello by Charles Dalglish (J). On 6 June, as part of the Summer Tour of the Singers, Charles Cole arranged a concert at Our Lady, Help of Christians, Kentish Town. These two concerts raised £555 and £575 respectively, in total £1130.

Thirdly, the school held a *raffle*. Organised by John Allcott, £7,200 was raised. Tickets were sold mainly in the Easter holidays.

Fourthly, *House events* raised nearly £15,000. Add to this fasting days and the raffle, and this totalled about £24,000. There were sponsored half marathons by St Cuthbert's (14 February) and St Edward's (9 March) – both Houses running similar routes from the top of Bolton Bank to Hovingham, returning via Gilling. Mr Willcox ran with his house. St Cuthbert's raised £2,975 by sponsorship (with raffle and fasting, St Cuthbert's totalled £3,790). St Edward's timing for the 13.1 miles varied from 1 hour 35 min 15 sec (Ian Fotheringham and Archie Hamilton) to 3 hours 34 min 5 sec – raising £2,750 (£3,575 with fasting and raffle). St John's ran in relays for 24 hours around the running track (17-18 April), Fr Timothy running in the middle of the night, and others continuing through rain from midday to midday – raising £1,327 (£2,130). St Dunstan's had a 12 hour swim (20 March) to raise £1,401 (£2,101). St Thomas's walked as a Human Centipede, the whole House, including Fr Richard, having their feet tied together as they walked to the commands ('left, right, left') of Matthew Ward, in a circular route from the House along the front by the Abbey and back to the road. The first attempt on 22 March resulted in slow progress, but with more practice the following term, the House made fast progress after supper on 27 May. St Aidan's had a walk from Hawby (9 May), a few doing a longer walk from Mount Grace (24 April). St Bede's had a sponsored silence, no one talking within the House for thirty hours from Saturday noon (1-2 May), raising £1,240 (£2,014). St Oswald's had a sponsored tug-of-war (27 April). Junior House boys did some spontaneous sponsored events, and along with fasting and raffle raised £1,826. St Wilfrid's raised in all £1,250. St Hugh's held various events: washing cars on Sunday mornings in the Square (as organised by Georges Banna and Mark Zoltowski) in May, selling squash after the school Cross Country (organised by Leo Poloniecki and Michael Rizzo on 2 March), having an auction of old clothes (February), competitions for guessing scores at the Ampleforth Sevens (organised by Christopher Killourghy on 14 March) and for the FA Cup (May), and sponsored cycle rides to York and back (26 and 27 June) – all this raising £1,600 (£2,720). There were other spontaneous offers of help – the first funds coming in late January from some younger boys in The Big Study collecting £1.85. Scott Mcqueston (O) undertook his own sponsored fast.

Finally, there was much support from *parents*, both for the above events and in other ways. James Arbuthnot, father of Jack (E) arranged a music festival in the garden of his Worcestershire home, Stone Cottage (June), raising £700.

Sixthly, there was very generous support from many *suppliers* to

Ampleforth, raising £4,750 from about seventy companies and individuals, including £480 from a concert by the Paul Garbutt Band in Helmsley (March). This involvement of our suppliers was important not just financially, but as a way of inviting them to share in helping – and we received many notable letters of support both from contributors and others. In addition, suppliers donated twenty prizes for the raffle, including a holiday in Portugal for two, a television and a crate of wine.

Finally, at the end of the Summer Term, some boys decided to *create their own sub-Appeals at home*. This was in response to the offer by TERRA for us to help further families in the Ravno area of southern Hercegovina. A first year team of Matthew Roskill (H), Hamish Badenoch (O), Thomas Bowen Wright (H) and Julian Lentaigne (H) involved friends at home and companies in this work. Another team was formed by Aidan Malia (B), Richard Larkin (B) and Philip Ryan (B).

*Other ideas* from boys remain incomplete, but are indications of the spirit of generosity. Oliver Hodgkinson (A) and Nicholas McDermott (D) collected used tin cans and organised recycling of paper. Kieran Eyles (O) suggested a craft sale, perhaps an idea for the future. Hugh Arbuthnott (E) and Hugh White (E) began work on a book of the local area. Fergus Luckyn-Malone (A) hoped to do a sponsored parachute jump. Minsuk Key (B) asked to translate Fr Peyton's Rosary Book into Korean. Dominic Ibbotson (H), Andrew Crossley (B), Georges Banna (H) and Hugh Milbourn (B) proposed the Japanese 'Karaoke', but more time was needed for planning.

### Exhibition, Lectures and Other Activities

At *Exhibition*, a Bosnia-Hercegovina Desk and small photographic exhibition was mounted in the Big Passage. A large map of the former Yugoslavia had been made by Augustus Della Porta, and others who helped at the Desk were Aidan Malia (B), Jonathan Davies (H), Richard Larkin (B), Daniel Gallagher (B), Thomas Todd (B), Michael Kelsey (O), Dominic Leonard (W), James Glynn (T) and John Vaughan (B). They sold raffle tickets, and on Sunday morning after Mass, before a hushed crowd in the Main Hall, Fr Leo drew the twenty winning tickets for the raffle.

The importance of the awareness of the school was always crucial to the Appeal. Fr Leo had launched the Appeal on the Feast of the Patron of The English Benedictine Congregation, St Benet Biscop, at his Address to the School at the start of the Lent Term (12 January 1993). Paul Hardcastle (E66) and his *Bosnian wife Gordona* talked to The Circus Society in November 1992 and March 1993; their involvement was mentioned earlier. Bernard Bonas came in May, and talked to the whole school in the Abbey Church and in several houses. Bernard is a Bosnian now living in Surrey, who rescued 8,000 persons from Sarajevo in July and August 1992, and had earlier been a pilgrim guide in Medjugorje. He now works with The Medjugorje Appeal and is a friend of some of the visionaries of Medjugorje. Dr Bojan Bujic of Magdalen College, Oxford, a Muslim Bosnian (5 February 1993) and Christopher Cvic, of The

Royal Institute of International Affairs, a Croatian journalist in London (May 1992) gave Headmaster's Lectures to the Upper VI. *Panorama* (8 February 1993) featuring the return of Martin Bell to Sarajevo and the images of siege, was shown in all houses in the two days following, with an introduction on video from Fr Leo and The Head Monitor, Nicholas John – sufficient copies being provided at ATV by Hugh Smith (H), Jack Arbuthnott (E) and Hugh White (E). In 1992, Ampleforth had talks from *Medjugorjian visitors*, from the visionary Ivan Dragivecic, and Fr Slavko Barbaric (September 1992) and Fr Jozo Zovko (May 1992), coming as an Emissary of Peace from the Franciscan Order in Bosnia-Hercegovina. Information was provided by a series of notices for School and House Boards, and by letters sent to many boys in the holidays. Fr Edward gave a series of Lectures on the historical background to some in the VI Form.

At the heart of the Appeal was *the invitation to prayer and fasting*. On their visits here, Fr Jozo and Ivan had said that the war could be solved by prayer and fasting. Thus we prayed at Mass and in other ways for the People of Bosnia-Hercegovina. Bishop John Crowley spoke of the Appeal and of Bosnia-Hercegovina in his homily at the Confirmation Mass (9 May 1993), and so did Fr Prior (April 1993) and Fr Hugh (February). Each day before lunch, the rosary was said in the Crypt of the Abbey Church, led by a group of facilitators – Georges and Stephanie Banna (H), Liam Desmond (B), Lawrence Doimi de Frankopan (W), John Flynn (H), Hamilton Grantham (H), Julio Martino (B), Hugh and Gervase Milbourn (B), Gorka Penala-Zuasti (W), Roarie Scarisbrick (O), Raoul Screenivasan (H) and Charles Strick van Linschoten (O).

The Appeal had many inspirations. At its heart, inspiration came first from Fr Leo, who launched it in January as part of Ampleforth FACE (Ampleforth Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe). This came against a background of twenty five years' work in Eastern Europe by Fr Leo – over the last ten years he had driven aid lorries to Poland, and in 1990 organised 'A Time for Change', the Ampleforth conference on Eastern Europe. Secondly, Pope John Paul II spoke in Assisi on 9 January 1993 of the tragedy of Bosnia-Hercegovina as one about which 'we cannot remain indifferent', and on Easter Sunday in Rome he said, 'No one can consider this tragic situation is not our affair, a situation that humiliates Europe'. And thirdly, there was the strong response of the boys themselves, inspired by much work and imagination from the Head Monitor, Nicholas John (W), and many others. As *The Ampleforth News* reported, this was Europe's greatest tragedy in fifty years, and, as Europeans, it was our tragedy, we could not remain uninvolved or indifferent.

In addition to our Appeal for Bosnia-Hercegovina, the school also provided medical aid to Wolski Hospital in Poland (Jacobs Well Appeal), a list of twenty six items such as a Siemens Cardiac Monitor and Baby Ventilators costing in all £1,498. Also, as over several years, the school has continued to provide for the education costs of Nelson Kyakulaga, a boy in Junja, Uganda.

## THE 38TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

FRANCIS DOBSON OSB

The 38th Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes was from 16 to 23 July 1993. This was the 40th anniversary pilgrimage of its founding in August 1953 by Fr Martin and Fr Basil. Before 1953, as far back as 1895, there had been many Ampleforth pilgrimage groups to Lourdes, normally attached to the diocese or some other organisation – but since 1953 Ampleforth had its own Pilgrimage, eventually recognised as such, and as a *Hospitalité* by the Lourdes authorities.

This year there were about 210 pilgrims, including sixty sick.

The following boys were on the Pilgrimage: Augustus Della Porta (J), Basil Feilding (A), Dominic Leonard (W), Julio Martino (B), Michael Middleton (A) and Hugh Milbourn (B).

Old Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage were: George Bagshawe (1922), James Bagshawe (O92), Michael Codd (A83), Donall Cunningham (A45), Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75), Charles Des Forges (W92), John Dick (O77), Jamie Gaynor (T73), Pat Gaynor (D43), Ben Gibson (C86), Paul Graham (E86), Patrick Heagerty (O47), Nicholas Leonard (O92), Hugh-Guy Lorrinan (H92), Joseph Martin (H92), Edward Martin (J90), Henry Martin (J90), William Martin (J87), Alan Mayer (A58), Adrian Mayer (J89), John Morton (C55), Dick Murphy (C88), James Nicholson (W), Peter Noble Mathews (E42), Richard Plummer (W80), Kenneth Rosevinge (O38), Richard Tams (J86), David Tate (E47), Jerome Vaughan (C91), Edmund Vickers (B87) and Paul Williams (T69).

Members of the community were: Fr Bernard Green (The Pilgrimage Director), Fr Bernard Boyan, Fr Vincent Wace, Fr Francis Vidal, Fr Martin Haigh (Pilgrimage Director 1953-88), Fr Edward Corbould, Fr Alberic Stapoole, Fr Richard Field. Other priests were Fr Bernard Traynor (Hexham and Newcastle Diocese), Fr Leo Gorman (New York) and Fr Jock Dalrymple (Edinburgh Diocese and E76).

*Basil Feilding writes:* From the moment we arrived at Luton Airport, it was obvious from those who had been before that there was much friendship – people were greeting each other and saying 'welcome back'. For those of us on our first pilgrimage, we were helped by those who had been before, and from that point community was created. When the sick arrived, they were cheerful and looking forward to the pilgrimage. Throughout the whole week, there was never a dismal face to be seen on either helper or sick. At the Grotto, inner peace can be found with ease, and a sense of being with Mary was obvious, with people of many nationalities all being there, praying together as one community. It was at the Grotto that Our Lady appeared eighteen times to Bernadette in 1858, and at the back of the Grotto is the spring, which is the water that sprung up when Bernadette scratched the ground as instructed by Our Lady. For me the central point of the week was the International Mass in the Underground Basilica, St Pius X, on the Sunday – with 25,000 people and

several hundred priests concelebrating. Along with James Nicholson, Dominic Leonard and Jerome Vaughan, I had the honour of serving. Julio Martino was one of the readers. We were greeted by the deacon. I think that the sick were very proud to see us serving. Each day different nationalities gathered at the two Processions, the Blessed Sacrament Procession and the Torchlight Procession. No matter what the weather was like, everyone was cheerful. Another highlight of the Pilgrimage was Fr Richard and Fr Bernard doing a Bill and Ben impression. On our final day, we had a Mass with the Sacrament of the Sick – and I believe everyone was in tears. I look forward to returning next year.

### The Ampleforth Stage Group

The Ampleforth Stage Group was in Lourdes from 4 to 13 July 1993. It consisted of: Alaistair Adamson (B), Marc Dumbell (H), Nicholas Dumbell (H92), Hamilton Grantham (H), Adrian Gannon (O89), Edward Guest (W89), Alexander Hickman (D90), Joseph Martin (H91), Hugh Milbourn (B), Philip Murphy (H92), Gorka Peanala-Zuasti (W), Michael Rizzo (H) and Fr Francis. These days were time spent working with Stagiaires from many nations in the work of the *Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes* at station, airport, grotto, Baths and Esplanade. Philip Murphy, Joseph Martin and Alexander Hickman each acted as *de facto* Chef of the Torchlight Procession. One of the group wrote in a postcard: 'Spiritually I learnt a lot more in the ten days than I did in my seven years at Ampleforth' – but perhaps the seed was sown in those seven years.

(On 11 August 1993 Christopher Noblet [H89] made his First Engagement as an Auxiliary Member of the *Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes*. Others who did Stages included Paul Cauchi [H89 – he was appointed Chef of the Torchlight Procession, being in overall charge in early August], John and Fiona Dick, and about fifteen other members of The Ampleforth Pilgrimage. The Chief Lady Handmaid of the Pilgrimage, Maire Channer, made her Consecration as a Member of Lourdes *Hospitalité*, and Fiona Dick and the Director of the Pilgrimage Music, Maria Butcher, made their First Engagement.)

### Working with Day Pilgrims

As in 1992, so again in 1993 Fr Timothy worked again with the Day Pilgrims organisation in Lourdes from 11 to 24 July – assisting the English speaking pilgrims, and living with the Day Pilgrim chaplains from many nations. In addition, Fr Timothy assisted each day at the two Processions by leading the English language part of the prayer.

NICHOLAS JOHN (W93)

The Headmaster's trip to Russia was superbly timed. The country lies open for inspection after communism's fall so that a discerning eye may catch at least a glimpse of what life might have been like, while a kind of national paralysis ensures that one is not deceived by most recent progress. Russians talk very openly about their past, but they are confused, disillusioned and bored with discussion about their present situation and the future. Understandably enough, they claim to be happy so long as there is bread on the shelves.

Our visit began in Moscow. We were accompanied by Lisa, our South African travel agent and an experienced guide in Russia, and by Olga, a Russian who met Fr Leo in London, at dinner with mutual friends. Between them, we wanted for nothing and were armed against all ill fortune. Our hostess in Moscow, Tatyana Nicolayevna Kolesnikova had arranged for us all to stay as paying guests separately in English speaking families from her new Christian school. They joined us on our excursions. Moscow is a dirty and miserable city: the bleak city-scape is built up with decaying government-owned apartment blocks, interlaced with congested and potholed roads. The sights are visually unpleasing but there are many points of interest: we saw Red Square, Lenin's Mausoleum, the Museum of the Russian Revolution, the Tretyakov Gallery, Tolstoy's House, the Kremlin and St Basil's Cathedral. We celebrated Mass in the back room of a tourist shop, and saw a newly re-opened monastery church; we had a trip on the river, and drove up to the famous university building which dominates Moscow from the yet to be renamed Lenin Hills. In Moscow also, we saw the old Tsarist governor's palace, now the Town Hall, with grey rugs on the walls covering quotations from Lenin's works.

Each evening we returned to our apartments on the dreary public transport systems and spent the evening with our hosts. Each member of the party was staggered by the generosity of our Russian hosts. One family hired an extra room to accommodate its guest; some parents slept on the floor so that their guest should have the double bed. While we were there, food was not in short supply, yet every care was taken to ensure that only the best tomatoes and cucumbers were served at our tables. Marina was my hostess: she lived with her parents, worked in research and rarely went out for leisure; she was an Orthodox church-goer; she talked of a return to Tsardom. Once I dared to suggest that maybe this was not such a good idea – 'You cannot possibly understand – you are not Russian – you have to *feel* and not *know* Russian history.'

She was right: it was tempting for all members of the group to be frustrated at the lack of progress, especially in the economic sphere, that had been made. Yet, not being Russian, we were wrong to do so. They are as wary of their future as they are of their past. The result is not an unconditional rush to embrace the full workings of the free market, but a tentative experiment, always wary of the Western example, with the primary concern always to keep what they do Russian. Wrigley's gum, Pepsi-Cola and McDonald's are all

available, at a price, but there are few Russian equivalents. I was struck by the lack of competition in the new, crowded, but poverty-struck street markets.

The Orthodox church, too, is taking things one step at a time. 15,000 Orthodox churches have been returned, mostly in a dreadful state. Fr Leo spent some of the trip meeting churchmen of both the tiny Catholic community and Orthodox priests, merely to hear their opinions and set up connections. The Orthodox church, although it is booming, with its new seminaries overflowing and restored churches packed out, has adopted a 'hands-off' approach. Good relations with the Catholic church are clearly not Russian Orthodoxy's primary concern. But there were exceptions, and Fr Leo had a warm welcome and valuable conversations with, among others, Archpriest Johan Economisev, the Chairman of the Religious Education Department of the Moscow Patriarchate and with Abbot Benjamin Novick who is Inspector of the seminary in St Petersburg. We were all welcomed to lively Orthodox parishes, and saw in Novgorod a group of people ranging from middle age to childhood being baptized. The Catholic Archbishop Kondrusiewicz was clearly too bogged down in the realities of everyday survival to look for more than support in obtaining the most basic necessities for his parishes. He told us of his needs, and hopes for the twinning of dioceses and parishes. No Catholic churches have been returned: in Novgorod, one is still in use as the local cinema.

St Petersburg was an entirely different experience. We stayed in a private hotel on the sixteenth floor of a sky-scraper in the new part of the city, on the sea. Valentin, our organiser in St Petersburg, had faced a problem on the day we arrived. The students' hostel in which we were to stay had been flooded out. The main city is a beautiful blend of canals and pastel-coloured facades, dominated by Tsarist and not communist history. The memorials of the siege of Leningrad are both dignified and shocking. We were again accompanied by Russian guides and hosts as well as by Lisa and Olga, but this was more of a tourist experience. We saw St Isaac's Cathedral, the Winter Palace, the Russian Museum, the Hermitage, St Peter and Paul Fortress and a ballet. We had an outing by hydrofoil across the Gulf of Finland on a fortunately fine day to Petrodvorets, Peter the Great's country house.

The contrast with Moscow was immense: the tourist sights were breathtaking, and the atmosphere in the town was more relaxed; the people weren't afraid to be out of doors; there were even bars and clubs. We spent our last evening in a jazz club, while Fr Leo met Vladimir Poreh, the former prisoner of conscience who was one of Ampleforth's guests at Conference 90. He is now working on a Christian foundation, including a school. St Petersburg is acknowledged to be the most expensive city in Russia, and still, even after communism, the most westward looking. Being off the Intourist track, and hosted by Russians who knew their way about, paid off in the most literal sense: we saw *Giselle* for 30 pence, the Russian price, instead of the new tourist price of \$20, and we were guests in the Hermitage, escorted in privately, without having to pay the new tourist price of \$15. But prices were mostly modest by western standards, or even infinitesimal. Vast queues formed outside

the tube stations to buy tokens after the (correct) rumour that the price was to rise from 10 to 15 copecks. At 100 copecks to the rouble and 1000 roubles to the dollar, it did not matter much to us. And we ate pizzas at about 2000 roubles – prices impossible to Russians on an average 20,000 roubles a month, but at \$2 a bargain to us. We sensed, and in the end saw, serious strain over inflation. While we were in St Petersburg, the ill-starred currency reform, involving the withdrawal of large denomination rouble notes, was announced, causing panic among ordinary people and endless queues outside the banks.

We also visited Novgorod and Sergeyev Passad, formerly named Zagorsk after a now forgotten member of the Party's Central Committee in a vain attempt to banish the memory of St Sergius. We went for his feast day, the principal fast day in the Orthodox calendar. 'Sergey' was the saint's birthplace, and a centre of pilgrimage. It was for years the only open seminary and college for the Orthodox in all Russia. It is hard to reconcile oneself to Orthodox culture, the kissing of icons and constant signs of the cross, but the devotion was palpable, and the assemblage of churches magnificently restored, and, unlike the rest of the town, clean. We had tea with the town's director of culture in the heavy, dark, neo-classical Stalinesque palace of culture, and saw something of the revival of traditional crafts.

Novgorod was the capital of old Russia, a beautiful country town crammed with history. There we were entertained in families again, and shown the sights by a young Orthodox couple called Dimitry and Tatyana. Dimitry's father was an artist who showed us some of his personal work, painted in private during the communist years and since: it was stark, religious, modern and controversial. He would not show us any of his 'official' art; he loathed it.

So, what did we achieve? As well as seeing the sights, we met and spent time with real Russians – priests, teachers, students, bus-drivers, even a politician or two. We talked about what was happening and what it had been like, and what was the future. We met apathy and excitement, pessimism and romanticism. I learnt to respect the Russians, for, whatever strange ideas they had and in whichever direction they were moving, we found ourselves in a poor position to judge. We were unreservedly invited in, but somehow unable to go beyond the threshold; welcomed yet unable to relax completely as guests; not daring to cross the barrier which, not put up by 'us' or 'them', simply exists as a result of what they have gone through and we have not. They do not want to be like us; we do not have much to teach them as human beings. They want freedom and peace, but on their own terms, in their own ways.

The trip was a learning experience and tremendous fun – a fitting end to the Ampleforth careers of the seven leavers who accompanied the headmaster. Typically, our last experience was arriving too late, and in a rainstorm, to get into the palaces at Pushkin (Tsarkoe Selo). At this point the last of a series of decrepit vehicles, all of which would certainly have failed their MoT, died on us, but our driver and his mates were equal to the occasion, and after twenty minutes of interrogation, the engine sparked, and we reached the airport in good time for an enjoyable encounter with the Customs officials.

## AMPLEFORTH-AUSTRALIA RUGBY TOUR

After an arduous flight our arrival in Australia was not a smooth affair. Immigration queues rival even those of the Middle East, and after the agitation of the delay, we proceeded to spend the next hour washing the mud off our rugby boots (which were apparently contaminated with microscopic diseases etc, which could harm the harmony of nature down-under).

Our first experience of Australia, somewhat clouded, was put to shame by the coach drive to Darwin. The half hour journey was amusingly filled by our driver who proceeded to lecture us about the quality of the local pubs. Darwin was in retrospect one of the highlights of the tour. The Northern Territories are similar to the traditional view of Australians. The hospitality which we received was so warm and friendly that it almost made bearable the taunts and jibes which we received constantly about the state of affairs in the cricket back home.

In Darwin we had the fortune to take two trips into the outback. The first was to a crocodile farm where we witnessed the courage of the gamekeepers as they hand-fed into the hanging jaws of some impressive species. Lunch consisted of 'crock' and chips, not quite the delicacy it sounds! The next day we were taken to a nature reserve where the afternoon was spent lazing around the various pools and waterfalls, and taking in our first of many Aussie 'barbies', a skill of cooking which they claim we do not have. Our first game was played whilst we were still suffering the effects of 'jet lag' and even though the game started at 7.00pm, it was played in intense heat and we were immediately feeling the pace and ferocity of Australian Rugby. Despite losing narrowly we showed enough promise to encourage us for the rest of the tour. It was hard to believe that we were just two days into our tour and yet already we had experienced so much. We were all somewhat sorrowful to leave Darwin and its hot climate, but nevertheless were looking forward to our adventures in Sydney which was our next port of call.

We were immediately made to feel at home in Sydney as genuine English 'drizzle' was imported to welcome us. We arrived in drizzle and gloom but on a high at the prospect of three more weeks touring Australia. Sydney was far more westernised than Darwin, the ever present fast food shops being a testament to this. The side was given a free rein as to how their free time was spent, which in the growing spirit of the tour, was sensibly used to an educational end. The Harbour was spectacular and made a lasting impression on us all. The various schools we played in Sydney were, as in Darwin, more than prepared to put themselves out for us. The most pleasing aspect of the tour so far was how smoothly events were running, the balance between rugby and holiday was struck and was working perfectly. This was due primarily to our coaches, Mr Willcox and Mr Thurman, but also the good sense in which the squad acted. It was apparent on leaving each host, how deeply they were affected by the all round character of the Ampleforth side. The rugby in Sydney was fiercely competitive, no better example of this was to be found than at King's School Paramatta. We played against their 3rd XV, but any thoughts of



AUSTRALIA TOUR SQUAD 1993

*Back Row:* C.J. Strick van Linschoten (O), D.J. Melling (F), D.R. Telford (A), M.J. Zolnowski (H), R.L. Morgan (F), A.J. Hamilton (E);

*J.E. Dilger (O); H.G. Billett (C); M.C. Bowen Wright (H); J.L. de Urriarte (A); R.O. Record (C); J.N. Newham (C); R.W.*

*Greenwood (T); A.D. Codrington (F).*

*Centre Row:* J.S. Murphy (C); W.M. Crowther (H); J.F. McConnell (T); M.G. Fitzgerald (C); Mr G.D. Thurman; Mr J.G. Wilcox;

*A.A. Richter (B); J.C. Mitchell (H); T.J. Mosyn (F); J.F. Kennedy (D).*

*Front Row:* P.G. Quicke (B); J. St. Clair-George (T); D.H. Pace (C); D.B. Freeland (F).

an easy afternoon were quickly forgotten as we were hit by a tidal wave of attack after attack, the intensity of which was staggering. However the spirit of the side was shown as we withstood this barrage and indeed mounted attacks of our own and eventually won 15-10.

Brisbane was in some ways a turning point in that the side were getting tired, two and a half weeks' continuous movement around a vast country was beginning to take its toll. The hot humid climate proceeded to aggravate this feeling. But the people we met and the sights we saw, such as the Gold Coast, more than revitalised us for the last leg of the tour. Socially it was another big plus for the side, although the rugby was beginning to suffer. The day before our match with 'Churchie' we attended their home fixture against Brisbane High. There, staggeringly, 26 fixtures were played throughout the day. The first game kicked off at 9.00am and they went on until 3.15pm when the events climaxed with the 1st XV game which was watched by over 2,000 people. This festival of rugby was just a normal Saturday set of fixtures which epitomised how seriously the Australian Schools take their sport. This positive approach was put into action as they capitalised on every mistake we made in our game, and proceeded to give us a lesson in finishing.

Our final port of call was Cairns and the Barrier Reef, where to everyone's delight the majority of our hosts was the cheerleaders' brigade! Cairns was similar, in some respects, to Darwin, but I felt it was somewhat spoilt by the huge tourist element. Our trip to the Barrier Reef was a day, I'm sure my fellow team mates will agree, that will be remembered for a long time to come. The experience of snorkelling in such beautiful surroundings was hard to digest and was almost overpowering. However the tranquillity was interrupted by one member of the side getting bitten by a sting-ray. But in the spirit of the tour he was bravely playing the next day in our last game.

Leaving, having won 3, lost 3 and drawn 1, was a satisfactory achievement which will hopefully be translated into a season to be remembered, the birthplace of which was in Australia! The tour in what seemed like no time was over. We had travelled further in Australia in three weeks than most Australians have done in a lifetime. We had had no real time to settle in any one place, but had been made to feel at home in all of them. We have all returned with fond memories of the country from both on and off the field of play, memories that will last for years to come.

Anton Richter (B)

P7, W3, L3, D1

The rugby side of this tour started in London with two days' training at Richmond RUFC, the first session of which was taken by Dick Best the England coach and the British Lions Assistant coach. These two days were more than useful, even though the two props were injured, because within thirty six hours of arrival at Darwin airport, the team had to face the Northern Territories U19 side. Prior to the match, discussions took place with the Territories secretary about the different interpretations of the laws, and indeed



### AUSTRALIA TOUR SQUAD 1993

*Back Row:* C.J. Strick van Linschoten (O); D.J. Melling (J); D.R. Telford (A); M.J. Zoltowski (H); R.L. Morgan (J); A.J. Hamilton (E);  
J.E. Dilger (O); H.G. Billett (C); M.C. Bowen Wright (H); J.I. de Uriarte (A); R.O. Record (C); J.N. Newman (C); R.W.  
Greenwood (T); A.D. Codrington (J).

*Centre Row:* J.S. Murphy (C); W.M. Crowther (H); J.F. McConnell (T); M.G. FitzGerald (C); Mr G.D. Thurman; Mr J.G. Willcox;  
A.A. Richter (B); J.C. Minchella (H); T.J. Mostyn (J); J.F. Kennedy (D).

*Front Row:* P.G. Quirke (B); J. St Clair-George (T); D.H. Pace (C); D.B. Freeland (J).

different laws in the Southern Hemisphere. These differences were numerous: the scrum half is not allowed to follow his opponent around the scrum, lifting is allowed in the line-out, the laws governing a straight feed to the scrum and the ruck and maul are largely ignored. The Australians are not concerned about the scrummage, they feel it only to be a way of restarting the game and all their energies are channelled into the line-out and continuity of the ruck and maul. Thus with little time to get acclimatised and even with a 7pm kick off, the team had to play in heat and humidity: it was hardly surprising that the boys, after starting brilliantly, tired in the second half. Quirke with a lightning break down the blindside opened the scoring in a match which the XV dominated territorially through the power of their forwards, for whom Richter was immense. But crucially around half time three things went wrong: sloppy line-out ball led to a drop pass at half-back and the opposing fly-half kicked the ball on from halfway to score. At half time Kennedy went off feeling dizzy, and on the restart Darwin scored while the XV were asleep. Nevertheless 14-5 soon became 14-10 when Quirke picked up a loose ball with a conjuror's skill to score his second try, but this was nullified immediately when an up and under was dropped behind the goal line where Darwin were quicker to react. Billett then scored a remarkable try under the posts to make it 21-17 but it was clear that the team were tiring in the heat and Darwin scored again through their talented backs.

The rest of the touring side then played a sevens match against a Northern Territories side and had their revenge winning by 40 points to nil. On balance, though it was disappointing to lose, the teams had done well in difficult circumstances, a fact underlined by their comprehensive win over Cranbrook 2nd XV after arrival in Sydney. A stronger side was selected for this match and it was soon clear that they carried too many guns for their opponents. Although there was a nervous start, Freeland scored on the left after a sweeping movement that had begun in his own 22. De Uriarte kicked a penalty answered by one from Cranbrook but Kennedy had the last word before half time making a score for McConnell. After half time, the XV, driven on by Kennedy who was having an inspired game, waxed more and more strongly and some high class support running saw tries scored by Minchella, Kennedy, Mostyn and Crowther. This was a valuable, significant and encouraging victory in which the boys and the potential of the half-backs and full back were self-evident. The party thus moved to Bathurst to play Scots College in high spirits. To give Crowther a rest, de Uriarte was asked to play full back and had an outstanding game. The XV chosen started with real purpose in this match and it was not long before Billett had scored his second try of the tour in the corner for de Uriarte to convert with a magnificent kick. When Scots took the lead through a penalty when the backs were caught offside at a line-out and through a try scored near the posts, Mostyn replied with a try made by de Uriarte who burst through the centre and timed his pass to perfection. He then added two points from the touchline and followed it with a penalty. But the score was too close for comfort at half time when poor defence allowed Scots to score again.

With Kennedy limping, the school struggled for a while to keep Scots out and it was only in the final minutes that two superb tries, one by de Uriarte and one by Mostyn, sealed the game.

Back in Sydney the team played their second of three matches in six days against King's Paramatta, the first GPS school the XV had faced: a display of real courage was required to enable them to beat this 3rd XV who for twenty minutes gave the forwards a lesson in collective speed to the ball and aggressive tackling. They would have swept a lesser team into oblivion. As it was the XV kept their line intact with some courageous defence and some surprising lapses by the opposing back division. Indeed the School took the lead when de Uriarte kicked a penalty. It was not long however before King's scored the try that had been threatening and took the lead. As half time approached it appeared that the XV had weathered the storm and although still subjected to an enormous battering their own attacks were becoming more frequent. After half time Mostyn scored an opportunist try from a clever kick into space by Codrington and he repeated this success when he finished a move begun by quick rucking and even quicker handling. Unfortunately de Uriarte had left his kicking boots in Bathurst and the School could not obtain a wide enough margin in score to deter King's who attacked constantly until the end, scoring one try and only being repelled by good tackling led by de Uriarte, Freeland and Richter.

The match against Epping High School, the best state high school in Sydney, was a high class game and yet disappointing as the first signs of tiredness appeared. More apparent in the final two games, these signs manifested themselves after half time at which point the School after an impressive start were winning 18-7. But the source of possession dried up and the Epping backs who were a talented unit made the most of a continual supply of ball. It was all so different from the first fifteen minutes when the School, playing with great aggression kicked a penalty and then scored a superb try through Billett. Although Epping hit back and scored near the posts to reduce the deficit to one point, a lovely move starting from a line-out won by McConnell ended with Crowther making a glorious run through the middle and putting Richter in under the posts. When de Uriarte kicked a penalty a few minutes later the half time lead was a healthy one. But from then on the boot was on the other foot. The pack were too slow to the loose ball and the Epping forwards took control. A try immediately after half time took them to 18-12 and a third try followed by a penalty sealed the School's fate. It was the most disappointing half the School had played in Australia.

A morning start in the lovely city of Brisbane, once again in very warm conditions, did not help the XV against another GPS school who had finished their programme the day before. Perhaps the heat and the continual moving from place to place had sapped the energy of the boys: whatever the reason they won enough ball to win any number of matches and could not finish. Their opponents on the other hand punished ruthlessly any mistake made by the XV and four of the tries scored came directly or indirectly from the school's

mistakes. Neither the handling nor the lines of running of the backs were good enough. Churchie's tackling was superb and it was hard to see Freeland knocked into the corner flag at one end and see Churchie score immediately at the other. So in spite of the fact that the XV won as much ball as their opponents, it was Churchie who opened the scoring as an attempted tackle failed. A quick and huge drop out led to a second try and when the ball was knocked back from a line-out and Churchie scored a third, the match was as good as over. The second half opened in the same way: a huge and optimistic miss pass allowed Churchie to score again and although de Uriarte added two penalties to his only one of the first half, Churchie finished the match with a try from a break up the blind side.

If that was disappointing, the match against Trinity Bay High School was worse. There were many reasons for this: it was certainly a mistake to play the match on the last day of the tour when the boys' minds were on going home and after the trip to the Barrier Reef the previous day. It was also played at one o'clock in the hot afternoon. Despite the hard pitch the forwards put enough pressure on the opposition for Codrington to kick the first of four penalties. They became more and more dominant but sadly, the backs, faced with some gifted runner, could not hold their opponents who scored three tries by running the length of the field. The forwards belatedly took more upon themselves and McConnell, who had his best game of the tour scored a try near the posts: he could not repeat the feat, though the XV were attacking hard at the end.

The tour record was not then as good as what had been hoped but every boy, of the 26 in the tour party, played three times as was promised (with the exception of Melling whose recurrence of glandular fever put an end to his rugby activities). Seven matches in just over three weeks with all the travelling involved took its toll. It is hoped however that the tour will give us a flying start for the new season.

JGW

## Results

v Northern Territories U19 XV at Darwin	Lost 17-26
v Cranbrook 2nd XV, at Sydney	Won 41-9
v Scots College 2nd XV, at Bathurst	Won 36-15
v King's School, Paramatta 3rd XV, at Sydney	Won 15-10
v Epping High School, at Sydney	Lost 18-22
v Anglican Church Grammar School, at Sydney	Lost 9-29
v Trinity Bay High School, at Cairns	Drew 19-19

## SPORT: LENT TERM

## CROSS COUNTRY

After two very successful seasons it was our turn not to prosper. At full strength the two eights would have been quite good, but not in one match did we run at full strength. Injury was the main problem. So the final 1st VIII tally of lost four, won three, and an undistinguished performance in the two big meetings was disappointing. Sadly, for one reason or another, a number of our traditional fixtures did not take place.

P.M. Howell (J) was a hard working and unselfish captain. He and T.H.P. Bedingfeld (E) were the only regular members of last year's side and they always ran well. S.D. Gibson (C) was a talented runner but missed much training and many matches through injury, as did his younger brother J.S. Gibson (T). N.P. John (W) sprained an ankle on the Shute and only functioned in the second half of the term; otherwise he would have added solidity in the middle order. Two newcomers, I.A.S. Fotheringham (E) and D.S. Leonard (W), performed admirably and were supported by B.L. Goodall (W) and G.C.D. Hoare (O). These were the most regular members of the 1st VIII, but C.B. Crowther (H), C.J. Vaughan (C), S.D. Martelli (E), E.H.K. O'Malley (D) and G.M. Milbourn (B) all ran on occasion.

Once again the season began with a race against the Old Amplefordians. Twelve old boys ran, and the race was won convincingly by Max von Habsburg.



## CROSS-COUNTRY

Back Row: D.S. Leonard (W); G.M. Milbourn (B); E.H. O'Malley (D); W.E. McSheehy (W); G.C. Hoare (O); C.B. Crowther (H).

Front Row: T.H. Bedingfeld (E); S.D. Gibson (C); P.M. Howell (J); N.P. John (W); I.A. Fotheringham (E).

The evergreen Robert Rigby was third. Sadly, Adrian Myers who organised the side was confined to his sick-bed with glandular fever. A good Durham side beat us in the first school match but we had the consolation of beating Barnard Castle easily. There followed three consecutive defeats at the hands of Welbeck, Queen Elizabeth's G.S. Wakefield and Sedbergh. The last was an interesting race in that it was run at Sedbergh in dense fog on an altered course and runners of both sides found it difficult to find the way. We beat Pocklington convincingly, and then came 3rd (out of eleven sides) in the invitation meeting. Finally, in the Midland and Northern Independent Schools' Meeting held this year in the grounds of Burghley House at Stamford we finished 16th out of twenty six. Our first finishers were Edward O'Malley (D) and Gervase Milbourn (B), both in their second year in the school.

1st VIII: \*P.M. Howell (J) (Captain), T.H.P. Bedingfeld (E), \*I.A.S. Fotheringham (E), J.S. Gibson (T), \*S.D. Gibson (C), \*B.L. Goodall (W), \*G.C.D. Hoare (O), \*N.P. John (W), \*D.S. Leonard (W), C.J. Vaughan (C).

2nd VIII: Viscount A.R.G. Clanfield (E), C.B. Crowther (H), J.E. Evans-Freke (E), G.H. French (J), J.F. Fry (E), A.J. Hamilton (E), C.S.A. Hammerbeck (J), W.E.P. McSheedy (W), A.S. Medicott (J), R.W. Scrope (E).

1st VIII: v Old Amplefordians Won 37-45  
1 M. von Habsburg (OA), 2 S. Gibson, 3 R. Rigby (OA), 4 E. Willcox (OA), 5 Bedingfeld, 6 Howell, 7 Leonard, 8 John, 9 J. Gibson, 10 J. Kerr-Smiley (OA), 11 Goodall, 12 Hoare, 13 C. Copping (OA), 14 F. Thompson (OA), 15 M. Porter (OA), 16 P. Blumer (OA), 17 O. Heath (OA), 18 P. Thomas (OA), 19 T. Hall (OA), 20 N. Kenworthy-Browne (OA).

v Barnard Castle & Durham 1st Durham 31, 2nd Ampleforth 57<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>,  
3rd Barnard Castle 99  
5 Howell, 8 Bedingfeld, 9 Leonard, 10 John, 12 Fotheringham, 13 J. Gibson, 15 Goodall, 18 Hoare.

v Welbeck Lost 51-30  
2 Howell, 6 Bedingfeld, 7 S. Gibson, 11 Fotheringham, 12 Goodall, 13 J. Gibson, 15 Vaughan.

v Q.E.G.S. Wakefield Lost 41-37  
3 Howell, 4 S. Gibson, 5 Bedingfeld, 8 Fotheringham, 10 Hoare, 11 Goodall, 15 Crowther, 16 J. Gibson.

v Sedbergh Lost 56-28  
4 Bedingfeld, 6 S. Gibson, 7 Howell, 12 Hoare, 13 Leonard, 14 Fotheringham, 15 Goodall, 16 J. Gibson.

v Pocklington Won 27-55  
2 Bedingfeld, 3 S. Gibson, 4 Howell, 5 J. Gibson, 6 Fotheringham, 7 Leonard, 11 Hoare, 12 Goodall.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting: Placed 3rd (out of 11)  
8 Howell, 13 John, 15 Fotheringham, 18 O'Malley, 27 Leonard, 37 Goodall.

Midland and Northern Independent Schools Championship at Stamford:  
Placed 16th (out of 26)  
66 O'Malley, 67 Milbourn, 103 Fotheringham, 111 Hoare, 115 John, 116 Howell, 129 Martelli.

2nd VIII v Barnard Castle & Durham 1st Ampleforth 34, 2nd Barnard Castle 68,  
3rd Durham 72  
v Welbeck Won 33-45  
v Sedbergh Lost 50-31  
v St Peter's 1st VIII Lost 51-27

#### Inter-House Cross-Country Races:

##### Senior

1. St Edward's 217  
2. St John's 347  
3. St Hugh's 445

Individual 1. I.A.S. Fotheringham (E) (26 mins 35 secs)  
2. T.H.P. Bedingfeld (E)  
3. P.M. Howell (J)

##### Junior A

1. St Edward's 250  
2. St John's 421  
3. St Bede's 476

Individual 1. E.H.K. O'Malley (D)  
(21 mins 12 secs) 2. G.M. Milbourn (B)  
3. J.P.F. Towneley (T)

##### Junior B

1. St John's 148  
2. St Aidan's 189  
3. St Edward's 234

Individual 1. J.E. Moloney (J)  
(19 mins 34 secs) 2. A.G.M. Jenkins (J)  
3. N.W. Lyon Dean (D)

#### RUGBY: THE A XV

##### WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS 21 AMPLEFORTH 15

The new side had first use of a fierce wind and because their tactics were poor, they only led 15-0 at half-time, far too slim a margin in that gale. But one could only applaud their running in which Zoltowski, de Uriarte and Mostyn were prominent. Minchella opened the scoring and de Uriarte followed it with a penalty and then made a slashing break which all but led to a further seven points. But the second half was spent in anxious defence as West Hartlepool skilfully used the wind to pin their opponents in their own 22. Here the tackling had to be very good and McConnell and the two centres were heavily involved. Nevertheless two poor tactical errors were made which let West Hartlepool in and their strength increased as the school pack, playing their first game together tired in the last quarter. It was an encouraging performance.

##### AMPLEFORTH 17 HARROGATE COLTS 15

Far better conditions than against West Hartlepool meant that the XV could

attempt a more expansive game but it was Zoltowski's crushing tackle on his opponent that enabled de Uriarte to kick the ball fifty yards and score under the posts. The XV were much in the ascendancy in this half and Record was shortly to take advantage of a badly controlled scrum to score a quick-witted try. But after half-time the pack seemed to tire and the half-backs were unable to kick the team away from their own 22. The pressure eventually told and Harrogate kicked a penalty. This seemed to spark the team into some sort of life and they moved the ball one way and back the other for Mostyn to score an exhilarating try on the right. Again the XV thought that at 17-3 they had done enough but a tackle was missed in the centre and Harrogate scored under the posts. Where was the back row? Harrogate attacked with increasing confidence and scored in the corner. There was time for the XV to miss a kick in front of the posts before another close match ended.

#### AMPLEFORTH 16 MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 7

Middlesbrough playing down the hill opened the scoring with a pushover try, not allowed at this level. The school XV took this on the chin stoically, kicked two penalties before half-time though they were less successful in spotting that Middlesbrough were not strong in the backs and were out to keep the game tight. Indeed within minutes of the restart a switch move had put Crowther in at the corner but although the XV dominated the proceedings, they were stereo-typed and made too many unforced errors to put the game beyond Middlesbrough's reach. It was only right at the end that Crowther made room for Mostyn to score.

#### HYMER'S SEVENS

The Seven started well with an encouraging victory over Pocklington. There were still some doubts however over one of the prop positions and so Richter replaced Kennedy for the second game. Richter scored two tries and threw down the gauntlet to Kennedy who took his turn in the third game against Woodhouse Grove. The side had now won the group and in the semi-final played RGS Newcastle who were the runners-up in the other group. This was a hard match: for the first time the Seven found themselves with rather less ball and they had to tackle well. They conceded the first score but came back to lead by 7-5 and then 14-5 as Oxley scored a splendid try under the posts. With two minutes remaining, Newcastle had to score twice to win and could only manage one. Meanwhile Pocklington had defeated Hymer's, the winners of the other group and therefore had to play the School again . . . this time in the final. The Seven made no mistake, took their chances and won with some skill and élan.

Results:	Group:	v Pocklington	Won 29-10
		v Welbeck	Won 40-0
		v Woodhouse Grove	Won 40-5
	Semi-final	v R.G.S. Newcastle	Won 14-10
	Final	v Pocklington	Won 26-7



#### RUGBY SEVENS

*Back Row:* D.S. Leonard (W); G.M. Milbourn (B); E.H. O'Malley (D); W.E. McSheehy (W); G.C. Hoare (O); C.B. Crowther (H).  
*Front Row:* T.H. Bedingfeld (E); S.D. Gibson (C); P.M. Howell (J); N.P. John (W), I.A. Fotheringham (E).

#### MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

A pleasant afternoon and the team played sevens to match it! In their group they scored 161-7. True, the first game was against Mount St Mary's second team and it was therefore unsurprising that the team should have a heavy victory. But Stonyhurst had been semi-finalists in the prestigious Hereford Sevens Tournament the week before: the team took an early lead soon negated by a Stonyhurst try under the posts. Thereafter the school scored four more tries in a remarkable display of speed and power. Mostyn was given experience in the next two games in place of Dumbell and did well as the Seven put on high scores against Pocklington and Silcoates. The semi-final against Widnes VIth form college was a bruising affair but the Seven kept their cool. Sadly they did not show the same coolness in the final when they made uncharacteristic handling errors and mistakes of judgement. This was a great shame as they had shown throughout the afternoon a high level of skill and speed, none more than Crossley who had taken the centre position of the injured captain.

Results:	Group:	v Mount St Mary's 2	Won 42-0
		v Stonyhurst	Won 35-7
		v Pocklington	Won 42-0
		v Silcoates	Won 42-0
	Semi-final	v Widnes VI Form College	Won 31-14
	Final	v Mount St Mary's	Lost 7-10

## STONYHURST SEVENS

When one considers the disappointment felt by all at the news of the admirable Oxley's broken hand and thus his loss for the National Sevens, this was a great day. Crossley took his place and played with rare fortitude and skill. The Seven, although playing below par on a cold and drizzly morning, knew too much for St Bede's, Manchester and for Newcastle-under-Lyme. But the third match against King's Macclesfield was always going to be difficult, that team having shown some pace and having defeated the two other group opponents by similar scores. In the event, the Seven did not give them any opportunity to show this pace, won most of the ball and won comfortably. The first match in the last sixteen saw the School take on Hymer's. Here a comprehensive victory put the Seven through to face Birkenhead in the quarter-finals. Now they were really tested by a rugged defence and struggled to win 12-5. Sedbergh, showing some pace were next but Crossley set the School on the road to victory first with a crushing tackle and then with an interception, and the School went through to face Monmouth in the final. In this game the Seven played a brilliant first half to lead 7-0. Sadly mistakes allowed Monmouth to draw level and their direct style gradually wore down the Seven who faded badly.

Results:	Group:	v St Bede's Manchester	Won 26-5
		v Newcastle-under-Lyme	Won 26-5
		v King's Macclesfield	Won 19-5
	4th Round	v Hymer's	Won 35-12
	Quarter-final	v Birkenhead	Won 12-5
	Semi-final	v Sedbergh	Won 28-12
	Final	v Monmouth	Lost 7-26

## AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

If Wednesday had been an exhilarating day this brought the seven down to earth with a bump. With Easterby playing for Yorkshire against Japan and Oxley already injured, it was dreadfully disappointing to see the captain suffer a recurrence of his shoulder injury. Perhaps therefore demoralised and lacking the leadership of both Hughes and Easterby, the seven could not contain the direct running of Sedbergh. True, Sedbergh won the tournament and looked a good side and the seven won their other four matches but they were but a shadow of Wednesday's side, gave away far too many tries, were colourless and unimaginative in their running off the ball and only Kennedy showed any symptom of aggression. It was an odd performance.

Results:	Group:	v Cowley G.S.	Won 7-3
		v Sedbergh	Lost 14-26
		v St Edward's Liverpool	Won 31-21
		v Leeds G.S.	Won 43-0
		v Welbeck	Won 17-0

## WELBECK SEVENS

This was a long journey made worthwhile by another success. Even though the seven made short work of Worksop in the first game, they played so poorly in the second against Pocklington that it looked as though Oakham, a fast and skilful seven who had put Mount to the sword in their first game, would win with some ease. Indeed the School only scraped through against Pocklington by being the last to score. But it was a very different matter in the final. The ferocious tackling, the aggressive ball-winning, the abundant support to the ball-carrier and the skilful handling all were back as though by magic. In a match of high calibre, Oakham scored first and only brave covering by Dumbell stopped them from doubling their score. But in the second half, the seven, playing with the wind, won all the ball and it was not long before Mostyn scored a wonderful try under the posts, every pass being timed to perfection. The seven took control of the game, won a penalty on the Oakham 22, Wootton kicking an excellent goal.

Results:	1st Round	v Worksop	Won 40-5
	Semi-final	v Pocklington	Drew 12-12
	Final	v Oakham	Won 10-7

## ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS (OPEN TOURNAMENT)

The first day produced four fine performances by the seven boys who looked in good fettle by scoring 205-7. True, the group was by no means the strongest and it was perhaps a pity that the seven did not have to face a side which could win ball and retain possession. As it was in all four games the team monopolised possession and had the runners to exploit that possession. The following morning was therefore something of a disappointment. The team had to play Strade, a team who in their own group had averaged 25 points per match. The School had a good start and Crossley, backing up well, scored under the posts. Strade soon replied to make it 7-5 at half time. Immediately the School went further ahead with a scintillating try from Mostyn in the corner but when Wootton kicked possession away, Strade counter-attacked and scored near the posts, again curiously failing to convert. At the kick-off Easterby gained possession but it was almost immediately given away and Strade scored under the posts leaving the school no time for a riposte.

Results:	Group	v Dartford	Won 47-0
		v Dame Alice Owen's	Won 47-7
		v De Aston	Won 61-0
		v Caerleon	Won 50-0
	5th Round	v Strade	Lost 12-17

This was a surprisingly good team and a resilient one. Surprisingly good because its results in the circumstances were excellent and resilient because it suffered some cruel blows of fate with equanimity. Undoubtedly it would have

been one of the strongest sides to represent the School at the National Sevens but sadly two boys put themselves out of contention for a place by being suspended. Worse the brilliant Oxley broke a bone in his hand at Mount St Mary's and his captain followed him out of the Nationals by dislocating his shoulder at the Ampleforth Sevens. That the Seven should reach four finals out of five tournaments up to Rosslyn Park and win two of them was an enormous achievement and does credit to their spirit as well as their skill. The Hymer's tournament which was won was the only one in which the team might be said to have been at full strength.

At the Mount St Mary's sevens Crossley played instead of Hughes in the centre and when Oxley was injured in that tournament, Dumbell was moved into the centre, Mostyn came in on the wing and Crossley took Oxley's place at scrum-half. Dumbell had lost the sharp edge of pace that he had enjoyed in the Christmas term and he played sevens with the same aggression and thrust that he played fifteens and thus in this game was apt to take too many tackles but he was as brave as ever and was always the one to cover . . . indeed the school owed their victory at Welbeck to him. Mostyn took his chance with both hands having some splendid tournaments but as yet he is not the real fier: he will be a handful when he is older for he made an enormous improvement in his tackling and handling. Wootton was superb: he has developed pace. With that and his ball-handling skill, his confidence has increased and he is now a fine player. Oxley's loss was hard to bear. He was the player of the tournament at Hymer's and at Mount: he has become so quick and strong and never gave an opponent room to move. All the same Crossley made rather more than the best of a bad job. He is a 'mood' player capable alike of admirable play when motivated and poor play when uninterested. His growing enthusiasm at Stonyhurst put the side through an awkward semi-final against Sedbergh. When he played well, he inspired the side. Richter and Kennedy had a long battle for supremacy as the other prop to Easterby. Both played well but Kennedy's fine hands in the end got him the verdict over Richter's power and aggression. Channo, like Crossley, was a man of moods. When inspired he played like a man possessed but at other times his effort dwindled. Easterby had some wonderful tournaments: his power and skill set him apart from the others and he was far and away the best ball-winner in the team. He had to take over from Hughes as the captain and he brought the best out of all the players at Rosslyn Park. Nobody was more devastated than him at the defeat by Strade. One's sympathy went out to both Hughes and Oxley who had so looked forward to going to the National Sevens. Hughes's flair was greatly missed: the evidence at Hymer's was that he would have had a considerable influence on events.

The team was: T. Mostyn (J), M. Dumbell (H), D. Wootton (H), A. Crossley (B), J. Kennedy (D), J. Channo (J), S. Easterby (H).  
Also played: J. Hughes (C), A. Oxley (A), A. Richter (B).

## THE SECOND SEVEN DURHAM SEVENS

The team was drawn against Hymer's in the first round and despite the concession of an early try and a serious injury to Dalglish, the players showed much courage to win 14-7. Two easier games followed in which the boys began to play good sevens but a curious illness afflicted Codrington who could not play against Durham in the final. Thus with Dalglish and Codrington unable to play and Bowen-Wright limping badly, the team could not cope and went down by a large margin.

Results:	Group	v Hymer's	Won 14-7
		v Barnard Castle	Won 26-7
		v Morpeth	Won 24-7
	Final	v Dutham	Lost 14-33

## AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

The second seven had changed in personnel from the side that took the field at Durham. Dalglish was back and so was Hickman but it was sad to see Greenwood go off in the second game. This gave de Uriarte a second chance after the seven had played a poor first game against St Peter's. They did mighty well to beat Newcastle RGS in the second game and carried on the good work against Read School in the third. They gave a display of great heart against Mount St Mary's and certainly had a chance to win the game but they went down rather badly in the last game to Hymer's. None did better than Freeland and Crowther who maintained a high standard throughout.

Results:	Group	v St Peter's	Lost 12-5
		v Newcastle R.G.S.	Won 14-12
		v Read School	Won 24-14
		v Mount St Mary's	Lost 5-21
		v Hymer's	Lost 14-28

The team was: D. Freeland (J), J. de Uriarte (A), A. Codrington (J), P. Quirke (B), C. Dalglish (J), T. Spencer (E) (Capt), M. Crowther (H).  
Also played: M. Bowen Wright (H), G. Hickman (D), R. Greenwood (T).

## SQUASH

Of the successful 1st V of last year only Guy Jackson (J), our captain for the season, and Dominic Savage (D) remained; however we were able to draw on a strong Team Set for all our matches. Of the thirteen matches played nine were won, and three of our defeats were by the score of 3-2 in circumstances where the result could have gone either way.

At No. 1 Ed Savage (D) performed well and achieved a good record against strong opposition; his brother Dominic was a regular at No. 2 and only lost twice all season. Guy Jackson filled the No. 3 spot: his record of only three defeats is one to be proud of in such an important position. Both Diego

Miranda (J) and Mark Edmonds (T) worked hard and added stability. The other regular players were Rob Gallagher (B), Michael Rizzo (H) and Leo Poloniecki (H); they all played their part. It is pleasing to report developments on fixtures: the addition of 2nd V and U14 V matches gives valuable match experience to a wider group of players. We also welcomed this season a touring team from Reading School.

At the U15 level our results were less impressive but there are good signs for the future. In Daniel Gallagher (B) and Michael Shilton (C), the latter still eligible for the team next year, we have promising players who will improve through experience. It would not be surprising to see them beating opponents, within two years, to whom they had lost this year. Chris Shillington (E) and Ben Brenninkmeyer (W) performed well and progressed.

The set was lucky in having a Captain of Squash as dedicated to the cause as Guy Jackson. His efforts were considerable; he set the perfect example for senior and junior players alike and is thanked warmly for his hard work.

The following boys played for the 1st V:

G. Jackson (J) (Capt), J.E. Savage (D), D. Savage (D), M. Edmonds (T), D. Miranda (J), R. Gallagher (B), M. Rizzo (H), L. Poloniecki (H).

The following boys played for the U15 V:

D. Gallagher (B), M. Shilton (C), C. Shillington (E), B. Brenninkmeyer (W), J. Wong (J), J. Lentaigne (H), C. Quigley (B), T. Sherbrooke (E), U. Yusufu (C).

House Competitions	Senior	St Dunstan's beat St John's	5-0
	Junior	St Cuthbert's beat St Bede's	4-1
Open Competition	Senior	J.E. Savage beat D. Savage	3-0
	Junior	D.J. Gallagher beat C. Shillington	3-0

		1st V	2nd V	U15 V	U14 V
v Barnard Castle	(H)	L 2-3		W 4-1	
Harrogate GS	(H)	L 1-4			
St Peter's	(A)	W 5-0		W 4-1	W 4-1
Stonyhurst	(H)	W 4-1	W 3-1		
Pocklington	(A)	W 5-0		L 2-3	
Leeds GS	(A)	L 2-3		L 1-4	
Leeds GS	(H)	W 4-1		L 1-4	
Durham	(A)	W 4-1		L 0-5	
Barnard Castle	(A)	W 3-2		W 3-2	
Sedbergh	(A)	L 2-3		L 0-5	
Reading School	(H)	W 4-2			
Pocklington	(H)	W 5-0		W 4-1	
St Peter's	(H)	W 5-0			

KJD

Last year's return to winning ways was not maintained this year, and the record of Won 6 Lost 5 overall is disappointing. This is due in part to tougher opposition – defeats to an impressive Leeds GS team, and a debut match versus Trent College were not expected. RGS Newcastle maintained their strong tradition with comfortable victories at all age groups. A loss by a single point to Bradford GS was compensated for later in the season with a superb victory by a similar margin versus Durham School. Regrettably some boys with genuine swimming talent chose other sports for some or all of the swimming season and this lack of commitment can also be blamed for the poor club record.

Duncan Scott (D) captained the team commendably, and is to be thanked not only for his significant contributions in the pool but also in computerising the club records. Phil O'Mahony (D), James Hoyle (H) and Nick O'Loughlin (C) are the Seniors leaving this year. All received their swimming colours for staying with the programme and Nick O'Loughlin (C) in particular is worthy of mention because of the belated progress he made in butterfly. Ben To (A) and Kieran Zaman (H) both had splendid seasons and progressed. Alex Andreadis (A) was plagued by injury but still managed to help the Senior 4x50 yards freestyle relay team to a new school record (1.38.17) in the heats of the John Parry Relays. This was also the final contribution of the season for Jack McConnell (T), who regrettably chose athletics in the summer term. He is currently the holder of thirteen school records and unquestionably one of the best swimmers ever at Ampleforth. James Holmes (A) and Nick Lennis (J) also assisted in the Senior team.

Kieran Zaman (H) was young enough to swim as an intermediate and this helped a depleted group. Luke Massey (D) reduced his personal best time for 50 metres front crawl to 28.98 and Martin Hickie (J) made huge 'strides' in breaking two of Tom Wilding's junior breaststroke records. Both Will Umney (T) and Mike Grey (O) gave able support and Andy Cane (C) and Dominic West (H) worked hard but Simon Hulme (D), Morcar McConnell (T), Richard Jackson (T) and John Lomax (O) all wavered in their commitment.

The Junior age group was dominated by Raoul Sreenivasan (H) who is developing into a very fine prospect in all strokes. Tom Shepherd (H) also proved successful and the new intake of Patrick Cane (A), Damien Massey (D), Guy Massey (D), Dominic Poloniecki (H), Ramon de la Sota (H), Ed Porter (H), and in particular James Edwards (T) should develop in the coming years.

Paddy Garratt continued his association with the Swimming team, offering considerable expertise in sixteen clinics aimed specifically at technical development of stroke. British Olympian Caroline Foot helped with water based demonstrations and the juniors in particular, gained from this extra attention.

The House 50's Inter House Swimming Competition was won again by St Dunstan's though spectators were banished from the gallery because of unseemly behaviour. St Hugh's, ably led by Mike Rizzo (H) Captain of Water Polo won the Symons Cup – Inter House Water Polo.

JAA

OPPONENT	RESULTS	SENIOR	U16	U14
Ashville College	W	W	W	W
Sedbergh School	W	W	W	W
RGS Newcastle	L	L	L	L
Leeds GS	L	L	L	L
Bradford GS	L	W	W	L
Barnard Castle	L	W	W	L
Bolton School	W	W	W	L
Stonyhurst College	W	W	W	W
Durham School	W	L	L	W
Bootham School	W	W	W	W
Trent College	L	W	L(U15)	L
TOTALS	6-5	8-3	6-5	6-5

## INDIVIDUAL NEW SCHOOL RECORDS

Martin Hickie	Junior	100 metres Breaststroke	1.20.70
Martin Hickie	Junior	200 metres Breaststroke	3.01.68

## RELAY

Senior 4x50 yards Freestyle	B. To, A. Andreadis J. McConnell, D. Scott	1.38.17
-----------------------------	---	---------

JAA

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

## CRICKET

## 1ST XI

P18 W4 D8 L6

This was a season of varied fortune, which saw the team achieve many successes but also suffer many a disappointment. They were placed under immense pressure as they faced a South African side who were fresh from just finishing their own domestic season and defeat by them knocked the team's confidence considerably. It took several games before they were to believe in their own batting ability. What was clear however was that they were always determined to improve on their previous performance and worked hard to do so.

A lack of form from key senior batsmen in the early stages of the season put pressure on some of the less experienced batsmen, Hickman thrived on this pressure and improved his batting on every trip to the wicket. He worked ceaselessly on his technique and became a reliable 1st XI opener whose unflappable temperament helped him to cope with most situations.

Mathias led the side with authority and showed a good knowledge of the game. He was never afraid to experiment with his bowlers and was rewarded for his endeavour on many occasions. His batting got off to a shaky beginning to the extent that he began to lose all confidence in himself, but he combated this to score two magnificent centuries and finished the season with an impressive average of 40.



1ST XI - 1993

Back Row: A.H. Robinson (D); H.R. Lucas (E); A.A. Richter (B); I.J. Hobbs (D); H.P. Hickman (O); W.M. Crowther (H).  
Front Row: N.C. Marshall (C); G.M. Gaskell (D); O.R. Mathias (C); S.H. Easterby (H); T.B. Spencer (E).



1ST XI – 1993

*Back Row:* A.H. Robinson (D); H.R. Lucas (E); A.A. Richter (B); J.J. Hobbs (D); H.P. Hickman (O); W.M. Crowther (H).  
*Front Row:* N.C. Marshall (C); G.M. Gaskell (D); O.R. Mathias (C); S.H. Easterby (H); T.B. Spencer (E).

Spencer joined the XI part way through the season and made an instant impact. He has a very good eye for batting and made the most of this on several occasions although he never quite managed to emulate his first innings for the side.

Lucas promised a lot in the early parts of the season but suffered a loss of form later on. He has a lot of talent and must be more determined to harness this talent. I feel the XI will see a lot of runs from him in the following two years.

Hobbs must have felt that runs were never going to come in the first part of the term. His determination to succeed and his maturing approach to the game saw him achieve success and showed everyone that he is a class batsman. He has a lot of time to play the ball and has the ability to play a long innings; next season promises to be a good one for him.

Richter's batting in the early part of the season held the XI together. He has a wonderful temperament for the game and plays well to his limitations. He also works exceptionally hard to improve his game, and is a genuine competitor.

Gaskell became the team's vice-captain and filled the role tremendously well. What he lacked in knowledge of the game he more than compensated for in enthusiasm. He was a constant support to Mathias and the team and was a genuine source of fun at all times. He has a real pride in his own performance and his wicket-keeping was at times outstanding. He also played some typically pugnacious innings.

The bowling attack was led by Easterby whose 34 wickets were earned through tireless hard work and sheer determination. He is never beaten, and makes life uncomfortable for all batsman. He is a genuine team player and is always encouraging and helping the rest of the team. I was thrilled to hear of his success with the bat on the tour this year as again he worked exceptionally hard on this part of his game.

Kennedy and Crowther shared the new ball with Easterby. Kennedy at his best could be unplayable and when he hit a rhythm was capable of bowling long spells. Crowther struggled for early form but showed character and determination to battle through practice after practice to regain his rhythm and penetration to again become a threat to the opposition.

Marshall and Robinson carried the spin attack for the XI. Marshall bowled extremely accurately on occasions and frustrated batsmen into making mistakes. Robinson again worked ceaselessly on his leg spin and became a match winner for the XI. When he hits a balanced rhythm he is very difficult to play. I feel that with another hard winter of work he could gain even more success next year.

It is probably fair to state that the side are by no means the most gifted that have graced the match ground, also that they showed weaknesses throughout the course of the season, but their enthusiasm and apparent love of the game and pride in playing for the School was an example to us all. They were a very happy XI who were always willing to learn from their coaches but also from

themselves, and I hope they continue to do this both for the School and in their cricket outside School.

GDT

AMPLEFORTH lost to ST ANDREW'S by 6 wickets

April 23

The visit of this South African school side made an exciting challenging opening to the School's season. They were fresh from a full term of cricket at home and from the outset as they put the School in to bat appeared to be well briefed on how to bowl in early April English conditions. The School's opening pair of Mathias and Hickman made a slow but cautious beginning against the quick attack of St Andrew's, but it was not until the Tyson came on to bowl with his medium paced left arm over the wicket style that the visitors really got on top. His figures of 7-11 were thoroughly deserved and to prove the deciding factor between the two sides. The School defended a small total well and spells by Kennedy and Easterby could in fact have won the game for the School at 19-3; the South Africans were finding the English conditions as difficult as the School had done. However a positive innings 31 by Grace saw the visitors to victory.

Ampleforth 63 (H. Tyson 7-11)

St Andrews 65-4

WORKSOP beat AMPLEFORTH by 34 runs

April 24

The first forty minutes of the Worksop innings saw the School struggle to find their rhythm and it appeared that the game was slipping away from them until Hickman made a brilliant diving catch at mid on off Marshall. This inspired the School and from then on they dominated the Worksop innings. Fine spells of bowling from Marshall and Robinson saw the School bowl their hosts out for 129. This target always looked attainable whilst Mathias and Hickman were together, but misfortune saw Mathias lose his wicket and the fall of Hobbs, Hickman and the nerve-ridden Lucas placed the School in a difficult position from which they were never to recover.

Worksop 129 (Marshall 5-19)

Ampleforth 95 (Hunter 4-24)

AMPLEFORTH beat EMERITI by 6 wickets

April 28

The School were in need of confidence, particularly with bat, and this game was to be crucial to their progress. Emeriti batted first and immediately the School asserted themselves on the game. A fine opening spell of bowling by Easterby reduced their guests to 28-4. However a pugnacious 83 by J. Kennedy and strong support by the late middle order allowed the Emeriti to get to 179-8 when they declared. Easterby finished with the admirable figures of 6-52 having looked a threat at all times.

A good start to the School's reply was essential, however with the score at 25 the School had lost both Mathias and Hobbs. Nevertheless, Hickman was playing well and took the attack to the Emeriti and kept the scoreboard

moving as Lucas played himself in. The two put on 48 before Hickman played across the line for the first time in his innings and was bowled for a purposeful 42. Nerves got the better of D. Spencer on his debut, but Richter and Lucas gathered the momentum of the innings and the School raced away to record an emphatic six wicket victory.

Emeriti 179 (Easterby 6-52)

Ampleforth 183-4 (Lucas 57\*, Richter 44\*)

DURHAM beat AMPLEFORTH by 115 runs

May 1

On a beautiful day at Durham the hosts batted first and after the early breakthrough of removing one of the openers the School were never quite penetrative enough to threaten Durham's supremely strong batting line up. The School were given a lesson in how to build up a score. Clark (106) and Windows (55) particularly showed class in their long partnership of 144. However it was pleasing to see Kennedy fight back to claim three further wickets at the end of the Durham innings. The School was set a reasonable target and if a good start could have been achieved it would have been a realistic one. Hickman and Mathias put on 31 before Mathias swept J. Taylor straight to Stone at short fine leg off the last ball before tea. From then on the School lost their way. Hobbs rashly pulled at a ball just short of a length and from then on the resistance offered by the School was disappointing.

Durham 222-5 (106 Clark) (4-57 Kennedy)

Ampleforth 107 (Taylor 25-6)

AMPLEFORTH beat STONYHURST by 5 wickets

May 5

Stonyhurst won the toss and elected to bat as their opening pair put on 23 for the first wicket before Hall was run out. It was then that the adventure and bravery of Mathias was rewarded. He brought on Robinson to bowl his leg spin with just 11 overs having been bowled. This not only reaped benefits for the side but also allowed the spectators to enjoy the sight of a quite enthralling battle between a determined batsman (Donnelly) and the guile and threat of the wrist spinner's spell. The game was made all the more tense by Mathias exerting the pressure at the other end by giving nothing away to the batsmen. Stonyhurst batted with care and patience and appeared to have weathered the storm when a remarkable run out dismissed Berry. This, followed up by another wicket, this time for Easterby, once again put the match into a finely balanced position by lunch. After lunch Donnelly continued to complete a fine innings of 69 before falling eventually to Robinson. Robinson bowled unchanged and thoroughly deserved his figures of 30-6-88-5. At 76-5 Stonyhurst must have felt themselves to be in a strong position. But Spencer grew in confidence as Richter joined him at the crease. The two plundered the visitors' attack, Spencer punishing anything over- or under-pitched and Richter driving ferociously and straight. Their partnership of 94 was as valuable as it was spectacular and it was left to Spencer to hit the final run to win what had been an exhilarating game of cricket.

Stonyhurst 170-9 (Robinson 5-88)

Ampleforth 171-5 (T. Spencer 86\*)

AMPLEFORTH beat THE SAINTS by 8 wickets

May 9

A spectacular start to the Saints' innings saw the School drop their opening bat only to catch him 4 balls later. Easterby followed up this by 'yorking' the other opener to reduce their guests to 6-2. Whether this lulled them into a feeling of false security or not is unknown but the performance of fielding they displayed was a real disappointment to them. They looked generally untidy and lost the initiative as the Saints his their way out of trouble. Harker in particular batting with a forceful 57. The School finally dismissed them for 188 as Mathias mopped up the tail with a remarkable spell of 5-25 including a hat-trick. Mathias and Hickman put on their first 50 opening stand. The Saints tried to tempt Mathias in particular with slow flighted bowling, but he was not to indulge in any frivolous play and merely ensured he protected his wicket whilst the in-form Spencer took advantage of their attack laying the foundation for victory with another pugnacious 50 in just 50 deliveries. After a cautious opening Lucas too took advantage of this loose bowling and also collected an unbeaten 53 as Mathias in a fine display of concentration scored his first 50 of the season to guide his side to victory.

Saints 188 (Mathias 5-25)

Ampleforth 190-2 (Mathias 53\*, Spencer 52, Lucas 53\*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

May 19

The School took the field on a dull morning and early good bowling from Easterby and Kennedy was rewarded as the visitors lost their first four wickets for only 49 runs. However after this rather shaky beginning Wilson (last year's 1st XI captain) batted with assurance and when he was joined by Hodson increased the visitors' run rate as they shared a 5th wicket partnership of 121. Good bowling from the MCC kept a strangle hold on the School's scoring and this pressure resulted in the team losing four wickets for only 41. A stand of 51 between Richter and Hobbs gave some hope, with Richter in particular batting with great confidence for his 51. But the pressure of the MCC bowling eventually captured both these wickets and the lower batsmen were left with the task of batting out the draw.

MCC 185-5

Ampleforth 141-7 (Richter 51)

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

May 22

A positive and penetrative bowling display by all the School attack spearheaded by Robinson and Marshall backed up by some fine and enthusiastic fielding reduced the Old Boys to a score of 152 all out. As the openers put on 79 for the 1st wicket it appeared to be almost a certainty that the School would reach their target with ease. However the tempo of the batting display had been very slow and neither of the two openers had managed to dominate the bowling.

Despite having 59 overs to achieve their goal they disappointingly failed by 10 runs and could only managed an extremely dull draw.

OACC 152 (Robinson 4-61)  
Ampleforth 142-6 (Mathias 43)

AMPLEFORTH beat FREE FORESTERS by 5 wickets May 29  
Three early wickets gave the School a good start in this Exhibition game. However the visitors recovered to score well, and a fine 64 by Rogers helped them reach 178-6 as they declared after 50 overs. After the previous week's lacklustre batting display the School were looking for far more purpose in their innings. This was seen immediately as Mathias took every opportunity to score runs and establish a good tempo to the innings. Hobbs had shown signs of finding his form against the Old Boys and this came to fruition as he showed a calm authority in a mature innings. There was a moment's hesitation as the fifth wicket fell. As the game moved towards an exciting climax, the School achieved their target off the final ball of the game to record a thoroughly deserved victory.

Free Foresters 178-6 (Rogers 64)  
Ampleforth 179-5 (Hobbs 72)

AMPLEFORTH drew with FREE FORESTERS May 30  
Kennedy and Easterby bowled with genuine pace and a good deal of intelligence to reduce the opposition to 89-8 before a blistering innings of 58 rescued the Foresters and helped them reach a respectable 162 all out. Unfortunately the game was curtailed by rain early in the School's reply.

Free Foresters 163 (Butler 58) (Easterby 5-60)  
Ampleforth 24-1

ST PETER'S beat AMPLEFORTH by 8 wickets June 6  
On a steamy Saturday morning Mathias lost the toss and to his delight was asked to bat. He immediately began to take advantage of this in compiling an impressive innings. He continually placed the fielding side under pressure, by taking singles regularly and then punishing the bad balls. He shared in several good partnerships, the best being with Hobbs who continued his newly found form. There was only one moment when he was in his late 80s that his innings faltered momentarily, but he recovered from this to complete a superb undefeated 109, enabling him to set an excellent declaration. What happened after that can be described as nothing short of savage. The School bowled badly in the pre-tea session and the St Peter's batsmen made them suffer. After tea the bowling improved, but again there were too many loose deliveries and Davis and Musgrove took advantage of every single one. Had the School dismissed both of these batsmen I feel they would have had a good chance in the game, but they batted magnificently and so thoroughly deserved their victory.

Ampleforth 199-5 (Mathias 109)  
St Peter's 205-2 (Davis 68, Musgrove 100)

AMPLEFORTH drew with POCKLINGTON June 12  
We were treated to one of the best innings I have seen at Ampleforth by the Pocklington Captain. In 1988 we were fortunate enough to see Dean Jones score 100 before lunch and the Pocklington captain Atkinson emulated this feat with a marvellous display of stroke play against a good bowling attack bowling well. He played shots all around the wicket, hit the ball on the up and thoroughly dominated the morning session leaving Pocklington a massive 175-1 at lunch. The bowlers managed to calm the storm in the after lunch period and indeed Robinson managed to claim 4-86 from his 18 overs. The result of this was that the School were set 249 to win from 54 overs. A steep hill it appeared, and steeper still as the in-form captain Mathias was brilliantly bowled by an unplayable delivery from Boswell. Hickman showed an unflappable temperament as he rode his luck to score a very impressive 67. Spence and Lucas both helped him with stands of 62 and 71. However the School had a hiccup at this point which lost them 3 wickets for 11 runs and more crucially valuable time. Hobbs and Gaskell did rescue the situation and build another attack on the total, but they were to fall short of the total.

Pocklington 248-5 (Atkinson 116, Robinson 4-86)  
Ampleforth 220-5 (Hickman 67, Hobbs 46)

AMPLEFORTH drew with YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN June 19  
Once again the School were asked to bat first and again they made the most of the offer. An opening stand of 49 set the team off and Hobbs built on this base as he carved his way to a magnificent undefeated 102. It was an innings that had been threatening to happen for some weeks and it was well worth the wait. A late flurry from Marshall helped Hobbs to his 100 and helped the side make a good declaration at 224-7. Easterby and Crowther gave the School a promising start taking 2 wickets in the first 4 overs, but fine innings from O'Kelly who scored a magnificent 59 and an undefeated 50 from Neary saved the Yorkshire Gents.

Ampleforth 224-7 (Hobbs 102)  
YGCC 153-7 (Easterby 4-68)

*With Mr Thurman leaving the scene to look after his wife and newly born child, JFS returned to action and the Notes on the final matches of the term are his last reports on 1st XI cricket, 25 years after his first.*

AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS July 1  
Inserted on a good true pitch, on a hot, humid, cloud-covered morning the XI seized the initiative which they lost for barely twenty minutes throughout the game. Mathias followed 105\* last year with a determined and increasingly powerful 127\* in a stay of three and a half hours. It was a day when all his leg-side preferences came good; also a day when the fielding captain pursued an off-side field while the majority of runs were coming between backward square and mid-wicket. Concentration never lapsed. Hickman's 17, in seeing

off the new ball; Spencer's 44, after an hour of struggling into form; and Hobbs' confident 21 provided the accompaniment. At 92-4 with 17 overs left 130 were needed by NYS. Crowther's medium and Marshall's slow left arm then managed to confine frustrated batsmen to 7 in 4 overs, a mix of accurate bowling, powerful batting, superb ground-fielding, the angles just right. Hobbs then missed a half-chance run out as NYS took risks: 2 overs later 32 had been scored, a mix of clinical hitting and stroke-play. Within minutes 70 were needed off 7 overs, but the admirable Easterby struck, Robinson collected two and the XI, without quite having the devil in them to win, coasted through the final overs with the opposition 8 wickets down.

Ampleforth 222-3 dec (Mathias 127\*, Spencer 44)  
NYS 174-8 (Robinson 4-51, Easterby 3-44)

#### DULWICH drew with AMPLEFORTH

July 3

67-7 within two overs after lunch: pretty dismal, with the newly laid square, expensively achieved with the help of the Oval's Harry Brind only partly to blame, curious and inconsistent though it was. The bowling was equally undistinguished, a mix of slowish medium and slow deliveries of variable length, some shooting, some lifting though not dangerously. Marshall announced the fight-back with 6, 4 and with Easterby put on 46 for the 8th wicket, Easterby following with 58 for the 9th with the admirably straight Crowther, two of whose straight drives were as good as anything on show all day, though one extra-cover drive from Easterby would be in the mind's eye for stroke of the year. Dulwich probably ought to have won but they were held by a determined performance in the field, tight field placing encouraging the bowlers to one of their best balanced performances. Easterby was as good as ever and got not a wicket; Crowther dropped his pace, kept the ball up, benefiting from the vagaries of the pitch and bowled his best in two years; Robinson got his statutory wicket (2) from full tosses; Marshall tied up one end in the closing stages; Gaskell bustled around, especially as pressure points, cajoling and inspiring, and collected two stumpings. The margin of differences was Dulwich's 15 no balls. If Dulwich ought to have won, this was a day when the XI fought tenaciously after lunch to make certain they did not and nearly managed victory for themselves.

Ampleforth 169 (Easterby 50, Crowther 26, Marshall 22)  
Dulwich 151-9 (Crowther 3-29)

#### THE FESTIVAL

##### AMPLEFORTH drew with CANFORD

July 5

An undistinguished match with below par performances from both XIs, led by numerous dropped catches on a ratio of 2-1 Canford. The XI, through Hobbs and Easterby, dragged themselves out of a hole to score 208, Hobbs winning his colours after a quietly forceful 83 before, once again, succumbing to a catch at mid-wicket. Canford opened with a century opening partnership and from the last 17 overs they required 83 with 9 wickets remaining. Unaccountably

they sauntered along and achieved 70 runs for the loss of 4 wickets. The XI saved the match in marrying good field placing with some excellent ground-fielding to their reasonably ordinary bowling resources. Crowther was the star: he bowled well with no luck and fielded superbly in the deep, an example increasingly followed by others.

Ampleforth 208 (Hobbs 83, Easterby 37)  
Canford 196-5

##### BLUNDELLS beat AMPLEFORTH by 7 wickets

July 7

The XI found the inconsistent high bounce not so much intimidating (for the bowling was no more than good) as unexpected and unusual for what had traditionally been an excellent cricket pitch. In not coming to terms with it, and with their share of bad luck (Mathias was clearly caught 'on the up' though there was no appeal to the umpire and the boy was unaware of what he had done), the XI did not score sufficient runs and took 50 overs to achieve their modest 109. In contrast Blundells blasted the ball from the beginning, lost two wickets in the process and Robinson, not for the first time, dropped the crucial catch which might have set up a surprising victory. It was not to be.

Ampleforth 109  
Blundells 110-3

##### UPPINGHAM beat AMPLEFORTH by 7 wickets

July 7

A disappointing end to a season where an XI, with potentially good batting on good batting pitches but with limited bowling resources, struggled with much determination for the most part, let down, alas, by simple errors: poor catching at critical moments, vulnerability in the middle order, and too many short-pitched gifts to opposing batsmen. In truth there was no outstanding cricketer among the four schools of the festival. This XI was unable to adjust to variable bounce, lost confidence, and did not score enough runs. Easterby tried harder than anyone to give substance to the batting and he bowled with fire and determination: a fine team player. Against Uppingham Kennedy and Gaskell also made contributions but 159 was never sufficient. After two quick wickets and an eventual crucial dropped catch by Mathias, Uppingham cruised to victory. The festival had been played in a good spirit with the best weather in years which made it a relaxed and holidaying experience for those with the XI.

Ampleforth 159 (Easterby 37)  
Uppingham 161-3

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
AVERAGES

<i>Batting</i>					
O.R.E. Mathias	18	4	563	127*	40.21
J.J. Hobbs	16	4	454	102*	37.83
T. Spencer	14	2	280	86*	23.33
S.H. Easterby	8	1	143	50	20.43
H. Lucas	15	2	244	57*	18.77
H. Hickman	18	0	300	67	16.66
A. Richter	15	2	216	51	15.61
<i>Bowling</i>					
S.H. Easterby	225	48	704	34	20.70
J. Kennedy	122	19	423	18	23.50
A. Robinson	166	17	780	29	26.89
N. Marshall	202	59	603	21	28.76

## 2ND XI

P9 W4 D4 L1

The 2nd XI enjoyed another successful season. Its one defeat was against a strong 1st XI from St Mary's College, Middlesbrough, and the XI was never outclassed by its opponents. The four drawn games all saw Ampleforth having the upper hand. Of the four victories, the one over RGS Newcastle was the easiest, with the side experiencing little trouble in scoring the 147 needed for victory. The games against Durham and Stonyhurst were much closer. In both matches Ampleforth dismissed the opposition cheaply on rain affected wickets and then struggled. The calm middle-order batting of Richard Greenwood was largely responsible for seeing the XI win at 78-7 against Durham, and 45-7 against Stonyhurst. Perhaps the most satisfying win came in the last match of the season against Easingwold School XI. In recent years heavy defeats have been suffered at the hands of these strong opponents. This year in response to a sporting declaration, spirited batting from Dominic Spencer and Christian Minchella saw the XI home at 158-7.

The team never lacked for spirit amongst its batsmen. While the captain and opener J. Freeland tried to provide a steady start, the others, notably A. Codrington, T. Spencer, T. Walsh, D. Spencer and C. Minchella went for their shots in all circumstances. Even R. Greenwood, one of the few batsmen prepared to build an innings, was known to get of the mark with a six.

The most effective of all the bowlers was M. Crowther with his left arm seam. He was given accurate, if not penetrative support from a variety of fellow seamers, notably W. Howard and R. Greenwood. Spin was the preserve of C. Minchella who bowled lengthy spells without achieving much sharp turn, and J. Lovegrove, who was unable to repeat his success of last season. All team members fielded enthusiastically and well, notably C. St Clair George, giving good support to their Captain. The season started with T. Spencer in the leading role, but his elevation to the 1st XI saw the captaincy pass to J. Freeland. The final match saw D. Spencer, an outstanding batsman for the 2nd XI in the last two seasons, take over.

Team: J. Freeland (B), A. Codrington (J), D. Spencer (H), T. Walsh (A), R. Greenwood (T), J. St. Clair George (T), N. von Westonholz (E), C. Minchella (H), T. Kerrigan (O), M. Crowther (H), W. Howard (W).

## UNDER 15

P11 W7 D2 L2

Every season throws up a talking point, a once in a lifetime incident, which can be related on winter evenings, when the season seems a long time gone and a long time coming. This year I gave out one poor unfortunate when a splinter from his bat dislodged a bail as the ball sped to the boundary; but it is the more subtle aspects of the game which need to be studied if it is to be played to best advantage. This was exemplified by our experience in the first match. We bowled twenty five overs in the last hour in an enthusiastic attempt to skittle out the Worksop side who duly made the winning runs from the last ball.

The skill level is such, that at this stage in their careers, our most talented side found the afternoon game rather too short and the declaration from either side was often the crucial factor. Thankfully most sides attempt to 'create' a game by intelligent declarations and when we did get it wrong it was to the advantage of the other side, which is how it should be.

The team was very much the eleven we expected from our experiences in 1992 but Sherbrooke (E) failed to find the form that had made him a match winner last year and was unable to make the side. The art of the leg spinner remains an enigma. Harry Blackwell (E), however, filled the role admirably, Jack Arbuthnot (E) offered his steady left arm round, and won admiration as the most improved fielder; Michael Hirst (A) bowled his penetrating off-spin intelligently, making the third of a strong spin attack.

Our bowling was opened, and often closed, by the totally dependable Ben Pennington (B), but that is a poor description of skills, he bowls so close to the stumps that he is quite likely to demolish them at both ends, earning his colours early in the season with several seven wicket hauls. Ideally his opening partner would have been, left arm over, Tom Pinsent (C), but sadly a back injury restricted him to half a dozen overs in the season; a spell of three overs against Pocklington convinced me of his outstanding talent. In his stead Paul Wilkie (C) bowled with increasing accuracy, and great pace. He was a key factor in team morale and batted with the authority of a player beyond his years.

The opening batsmen Pinsent (C) and Richard Simpson (E) created problems for the middle order batsmen; with several wonderful opening stands reaching three figures, numbers five and six were rarely needed. If there was a criticism of the pair, it was that the run rate flagged in the middle of their innings, but the unorthodox Peter Field (O) could create the impetus with style. Robby Burnett (D) had opened the batting last season but played at number six because of his ability to hit the ball hard. Joe Brennan (E) could also make important run making contributions and kept wicket with great safety and growing success. Towards the end of the season David Jackson (J) also made important contributions with both bat and ball forcing a regular inclusion.

Finally I must mention Stephane Banna (H) whose management and

encouragement of his team was exactly what I had hoped for. In the course of the season his understanding of the game and the players showed increasing depth, and when called upon he could change the course of the game by his batting and bowling. Full colours were awarded to Banna, Pinsent, Simpson, Pennington, Field and Wilkie.

Team: S.R. Banna (H) (Capt), R.J. Simpson (C), T.E. Pinsent (C), P. Field (O), P. Wilkie (C), M.A. Hirst (A), R.W.A. Burnett (D), B.T.A. Pennington (B), J. Brennan (E), H.J.B. Blackwell (E), J.P. Arbuthnott (E), D.G. Jackson (J), M.A. Hamilton (O). JH

#### UNDER 14

The captain, A. Jenkins (J), a conscientious and knowledgeable cricketer, had his work cut out in trying to bring together this team of individuals and talented young men. Depth in the batting was always going to be the strength, yet this sometimes put pressure on the higher order knowing there was much batting to come. Finch (W) and Molony (J) were first choice for the openers, the latter gaining the nick-name 'The Winkle' as he was so difficult to get out, but both enjoyed success early in the season. At three came the enigmatic Cartwright-Taylor (W) who had four shots for every ball which was often his downfall. Jenkins (J), Kennedy (O) and Camacho (C) were the middle order, all three able to play the role of attacker or consolidator. Shillington (E), Hobbs (D) and Yusufu (C) all scored useful runs and could have warranted a much higher place in any other batting order. Hobbs kept wicket with a maturity beyond his years. Valuable runs were also scored by Zoltowski (H), who was our genuine quick bowler with an aggressive run up and good body action at the crease, though he suffered in the wet season when the wickets were slow. Jenkins and Lyon Dean (D) bowled well under these conditions and reaped the benefits. Shillington and Finch bowled occasional leg spins, but Kennedy was our only recognised spinner though he tended to lob the ball and not spin it greatly.

Team: A. Jenkins (J), L. Kennedy (D), J. Molony (J), R. Hobbs (D), C. Finch (W), P. Cartwright-Taylor (W), G. Camacho (C), N. Lyon Dean (D), C. Shillington (E), U. Yusufu (C), N. Zoltowski (H).

#### ATHLETICS

Although this was a short season, limited further by the withdrawal of fixtures with Harrogate and Stonyhurst, nevertheless it was one with some outstanding personal performances such as T. Madden (E) breaking the school 100m record at 10.7 secs, as well as some courageous team contributions such as J. Horth (J) filling a gap at the Northern Championships and running a tortured 1500m just to get the school a point. M.R. Dumbell's captaincy was characterised by first class example on the track and in training and great strength of personality. In this he was supported by the enthusiasm, commitment and performance of T. Mostyn, P. Howell and S. Marcellin-Rice all from St John's. On the lighter side, A. Ramage (C) and H. Billet (C) gaining

2nd and 3rd in the Hammer at Sedbergh when they had never thrown it before was a match winning feat.

In the field events T. Hull (O) had the beating of all opposition in the long jump and J.-P. Bergun (D) cleared 1.80m to give the school sure first place points in the high jump. X. Le Gris (J) steadily improved in the discus through his own determination to succeed while R. Bernado (O) was a sport that he came to late. Our relay team were potentially very effective, but despite practice underperformance by individuals or butter-finger syndrome often denied success. J. McConnell (T) made a transition from his successful swimming career to the shot put but will need another season to reach his potential in this.

The U17s showed great promise as did the junior contingent. The character of the U17s as a team was in evidence in their 3 point victory at Sedbergh. H. Billet's (C) 14m throws are match winners. E. O'Malley (E) is a natural athlete with great potential in middle distance if he puts in the training to build up body strength. A. Alessi (C) has all round ability that will improve further with training and strength. M. Bowen-Wright (H), J. Carty (H) will go even faster next year as will A. Crowther (H).

v Old Boys	Won
v Durham	Won
v Ampleforth invitation	Won
Northern Championships	3rd
v Sedbergh	Won
v Pocklington/QEGS Wakefield	2nd

PJM

#### GOLF

The Baillieu Trophy for Inter-House Foursomes was competed for on the first weekend of the term. St Oswald's (J. Lowther and S. McQueston) won with 75 - 11 better than last year's winners. St Edward's (J. Robertson and T. Spencer) were second with 78, and St Thomas's (H. Jackson and R. Greenwood) were third with 81.

Summer term matches are becoming increasingly a problem owing to the early start to examinations and it was always difficult to field a good team. Matches were played with the following results:

v Durham (H)	Won 2-1
v Stonyhurst (H)	Halved 2-2
v Sedbergh (A)	Lost 0-4
v Giggleswick (H)	Won 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> -1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
v Local Members of ACGC (H)	Lost 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> -3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>

Three other opponents, with whom a fixture had been arranged, cried off at the last moment because they could not raise a side.

The captain, Julian Robertson, was concerned over exams and so was not able to give much time to golf; he had a successful partnership, however, with James Lowther and they won convincingly on the three occasions when they were both available. Christian Minchella was rarely available owing to cricket and so was out of practice when he did play. Hugh Jackson, David de Lacy Staunton, Scott McQueston, Ralph Foljambe, Archie Hamilton, Richard Bedingfield, Mike Titchmarsh, Douglas Rigg, Edward FitzGerald, William Howard and Dom Ribeiro all played in the team and all had some success. We were pleased to recover from last year's trouncing by Stonyhurst – even though we could only manage a halved match; the 0-4 thrashing by Sedbergh was not quite as bad as it seems. Played in a gale on their very difficult course there was a great advantage for the home side; it was, however, fun to play this new course which may become the best test of golf which we face in matches. The only other comment needed is to note the social success of our match against our own local members. For the first time we entertained them to a buffet supper after the match; this precedent should be the fore-runner of many more such occasions.

Golf colours were awarded to James Lowther, who was also appointed Captain for the 1993-4 season.

ST

## HOCKEY

P8 W5 D0 L3

The XI enjoyed its most successful year. No previous Ampleforth XI has played eight games in a season, and none has achieved such emphatic victories. The Lent term started with a 10-0 success against Bootham School, and went on to include wins against St Peter's York 2nd XI 5-2, Ashville 8-0, Sedbergh 6-0 and Easingwold 3-1.

A narrow defeat was suffered at Scarborough, 3-4, and heavier reverses at Pocklington 0-4 and Barnard Castle 0-4. In all these defeats the XI had to compete against schools with larger hockey traditions, playing the game throughout the school, and, in the last two cases, against opponents used to playing on artificial surfaces.

The XI was ably served in goal by C. Dalglish (J) and possessed a dogged defence manned by J. Flynn (H), D. Wootton (H), E. Buxton (W) and E. Waller (A). Its real strength, however, was in midfield and attack. In midfield the dominant performances came from G. Banna (H), with much spirited support from H. Grantham (Captain) (H). The wingers, W. Barton (W) and E. FitzGerald (E), provided most of the chances for the goal scoring exploits of McGoldrick – 11 goals in 7 games, including 3 hat-tricks, and O. Mathias 4 goals.

Support for the XI as substitutes, or replacements during the absences of regular members, was provided by Ibbotson (H), O'Shea (B), Esposito (A), Strickland (C), Cochrane (E), Charles-Edwards (J) and Melling (J).

## 1ST VI

P8 W5 D1 L2

This year's team was a much younger side than usual. J. Channo (J) playing for the fourth year, returned to captain the side. Unfortunately, he had sustained a broken hand at the Rosslyn Park Sevens. His injury prevented him from practising in the holidays. He tried, but was not able to produce the outstanding form of last year. However, with D. Miranda (J), he still formed a formidable 1st pair. Only against the superb Bradford 1st Pair, who had won Northern Schools Championships, were they outplayed, going down 6-4, 6-4. D. Miranda showed that he had the power and finesse to trouble any opponent. Much will rest on his broad shoulders next year. The second pair of A. Mallia (D) and M. Naylor (A) was a young pair of considerable talent and determination. A. Mallia is a most accomplished player. If he can add a little extra pace to all his shots he will be very difficult to beat. M. Naylor is determination personified. I well remember him picking himself off the ground three times in one rally to stay in a point he eventually lost. He will need to improve his serve and the quality of his volleys if he hopes to progress. D. Erdozain (C), M. Ward (T) and B. Godfrey (O) completed the squad. D. Erdozain's serve and forehand were his strengths and brought him many points. M. Ward played consistently well, although his volleying let him down at times. B. Godfrey is another young man with lots of talent. If he can think carefully about his placement of shots he will be an even more effective player. The team dominated most of their opponents, winning many games easily. The loss to Sedbergh on a very windy day was the one poor performance. The draw with Hymer's was the most interesting and competitive match. The loss to Bradford GS on a singles format was to be expected. However, we must adapt to this format if we hope to be successful in the National Championships.

Results:	v QEGS (Wakefield)	W	5.5-3.5
	v Stonyhurst	W	8.5-0.5
	v Bradford GS	L	2.5-6.5
	v Sedbergh	L	4.0-5.0
	v Newcastle RGS	W	6.5-2.5
	v Hymer's	D	4.5-4.5
	v St Peter's	W	7.5-1.5
	v Bolton	W	8.0-1.0

DW

House Matches:	St Wilfrid's beat St Thomas's
Singles:	D. Miranda (J) beat J. Channo (J)
Doubles:	D. Miranda (J) and J. Channo (J)

## 2ND VI

P8 W6 D1 L1

The team completely dominated all other second VIs. Only when they met a first VI did they find themselves outplayed. L. Poloniecki (H) had an outstanding season. If he works hard at his game he should make the transition to 1st VI next year. He was ably supported by R. Ward (T) who was a most consistent performer. The second pair of C. Little (H) and N. Ramage (A) formed an excellent partnership and rarely came off second best. They seemed to prefer long matches, with most sets being won 7-6. The third pair varied, however by the end of the season, J.E. Savage (D) and J. Benady (D) formed a solid pairing.

## UNDER 15

P7 W7 D0 L2

There were some notable tussles, not the least of which was the exciting victory over Bradford GS. In Brenninkmeyer and Wong we had a talented first pair – on occasions, however, they were either beaten by or given a rough time by other lesser pairs as a consequence of temporary lapses in concentration. Camilleri and Blackwell were the usual second pair: they were invariably the pair to play the best doubles tennis, showing good positioning on the court as well as lots of movement. Ybanez Moreno was an exciting newcomer to the set and his tennis was of a high standard – he played normally in either the second or third pair. With a number of other sound players around we tended to mix up the third pair to give some experience to a range of other boys. Doimi de Frankopan worked hard – so too did Herrera.

R.A.L. Brenninkmeyer (Captain) (H), J.B. Wong (J), C.R.H. Acton (E), C.A.B. Blackwell (D), G. Camilleri (O), G.L.A. Doimi de Frankopan (W), D. Herrera (J); G. Ybanez Moreno (W).

CB

## U14

P4 W4

The team achieved an unbeaten record. In all matches they looked the stronger team, the closest score being 7-2. The first pair of E. O'Sullivan (B) and P. Larner (D) were never threatened and looked a balanced pairing, as did A. Stephenson (J) and N. Adamson at No. 2 although they were less consistent than the first pair. The remaining two places in the team could have been filled by up to four players, such was the strength in depth of the team.

The following boys played for the U14 VI:

E. O'Sullivan (B), P. Larner (D), N. Adamson (J), A. Stephenson (J), R. King (T), D. Poloniecki (H), H. Orton (B), C. Ybanez Moreno (W)

v Durham (A)	W 8-1
Bradford GS (A)	W 7-2
Pocklington (H)	W 7-2
Bolton (A)	W 8-1

- KJD

## ACTIVITIES

## ARTS SOCIETY

Although one of our speakers had to cancel at the last moment we were still fortunate to have two excellent lectures in the Lent Term. The first covered the High Renaissance in Venice and was given by Mrs L. Warrack. She stressed the uniqueness of the city in the 16th century and how its environs had contributed much in formulating the painting of artists such as Titian. However, in so doing she also pointed out the subtle diversifications in style and expertise of other artists such as Carpaccio and later Tintoretto and Veronese. Indeed, she gave a vivid picture both verbally and visually (using her own slides) of this rich society and its artists at the pinnacle of their existence.

Our second lecturer was Mr R. Burrows from York University who led us through the principles underlying conservation today. Until recently he was a leading figure in the decision making behind such work in the City of York and he expounded upon the complex reasoning, both aesthetically and technically, underlying all restored structures. Indeed, it was fascinating to view the slides of various buildings and see how the emphasis was laid upon the integration of the forms so that they made a harmonious whole while still reflecting the city's diverse and unique growth.

JF

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE BEAGLES

The 1992-93 season went successfully despite pressing fog and bad weather, and although the tally was not especially high, we had many extremely good days. The moorlands of North Yorkshire proved, as ever, to constitute magnificent hunting country, and we had especially good days in Farndale and Bransdale. We are sorry that the Hunt Secretary, Fr Charles, has retired. As a boy he was Field Master, then when in the Monastery was Deputy Secretary to Fr Walter and, latterly, he made a first rate Hon Secretary. We shall miss his involvement. Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas has taken on the Secretaryship with vigour and finesse, and is a fitting (and capable) successor. The Point-to-Point for 1993 was won by Ian Fotheringham (E) (Senior) and James Berry (T) (Junior). The Hounds showed at the Great Yorkshire Show and East of England Show and won a prize in almost every class.

Charles Carnegie MH (C) and Hugh Young MH (T)

## BRIDGE CLUB

The Club was revived after a lapse following the departure of Tim Vessey. The winners of the Inter-House competition for the Beardmore Gray Bridge trophy were St Aidan's, with St Oswald's as runners-up.

AD

The club has had an interesting year under the supervision of the new Master-in-charge, Mr Walker, who took over from Mr Astin and much enjoyed changing roles and becoming a pupil in the weekly meetings. The Club entered the York Junior League. A convincing victory away to Woldgate was duly followed by a visit to Mr Walker's home town, Malton. Against Pocklington some players lost their games carelessly and quickly. However, this heavy defeat by Pocklington was the only one suffered all season, Bootham being defeated narrowly in an intriguing contest and St Peter's losing heavily. Eventually we found ourselves League champions for the first time.

The outstanding player was Paul Squire (T) who has a formidable tactical sense. A new player, Tom Bowen-Wright (H) joined the team after the Pocklington disgrace. Unfortunately, attempts by Ampleforth and St Peter's to obtain a rule change opening the Junior League to sixth formers were not successful. Therefore we have had to say goodbye to our League team Captain, Ben To (A). However, schools involved in the League have made tentative plans for organizing inter-school matches with no age limit for team members.

B. To (A)

#### THE CLASSICAL SOCIETY

Dr Robert Moltby of Leeds University began the Lent Term with a lecture on Plautus and Roman Comedy. He showed how the Roman comic poets closely adapted the New Comedy of ancient Greece and formed from it something unique, influenced as they were also by ancient Italian music and dance. New Comedy was frequently based on domestic situations, and although these involved elements alien to a modern audience, such as piracy and the exposure of children, the frequently encountered figure of the dimwitted gentleman and his scheming slave has a modern counterpart in Jeeves and Wooster. Dr Moltby also discussed the staging of Roman Comedy, as vexed and fascinating a question as it ever is in relation to the ancient theatre.

In March Professor Peter Rhodes of Durham University discussed Philip of Macedon and the Greeks. Philip was the father of Alexander the Great, and he prepared the way for his son's conquests by bringing the independent cities of Greece under his domination. His own motives are unclear, and he was opposed at every point by the Athenian orator Demosthenes, a man of enigmatic qualities who finally failed.

Dr Stephen Harrison of Corpus Christi College, Oxford gave a detailed analysis of Book 2 of Virgil's *Aeneid*, justly renowned for its first person account of the sack of Troy and the horror of war.

The Society ended the term by helping to sponsor a Downstairs Theatre production of one of the Latin A level set texts, the *Casina* of Plautus. It was directed with great flair and ability by G.C.D. Hoare (O), with the assistance of Mrs Gillian Roberts, who produced an excellent adaptation of the translated

text. Two performances were given to full houses of boys, staff and parents and G.C.D. Hoare was awarded the Theatre Production Cup.

In the Summer term Dr Christopher Pelling of University College, Oxford considered the various ways in which the story of Antony and Cleopatra has been treated over the centuries by classical, renaissance and modern authors: notable among these being Plutarch's representation of the couple as god-like beings, and Shakespeare's as the doomed victims of a tragedy. The lecture was enlivened by slides, which included a reconstruction of Cleopatra's barge, and stills from two film versions of the story, in which the queen was played respectively by Lillian Gish and Elizabeth Taylor.

The Society was efficiently run by the Secretary, G.G.D. Hoare (O).

APR

#### COMBINED CADET FORCE

During the Lent term the 3rd year NCOs' Cadre run by 10 CTT was the only course with outside help. We were lucky, therefore, that Lt Col Tom Fitzalan Howard (W70), Commanding Officer of 2nd Bn Scots Guards, was willing to provide a weekend at Dreghorn Barracks in Edinburgh for 32 4th and 3rd year NCOs on the Field Day. Another Old Amplefordian, 2Lt Damien Mayer (J87), was one of several who looked after the cadets. The programme included PT (0630 hrs), Pistol Shooting, Drill, Infantry Weapons and Night Surveillance Equipment, Assault Pioneers, Patrolling Practice and Night Exercise, Potted Sports. Meanwhile the 1st year cadets were busy in the local area shooting, doing fieldcraft, and orienteering. The 2nd year were out on the Saturday night doing a Self Reliance exercise on the moors, and they moved on to the Catterick Training Area on the Monday for a Tactics exercise. Both these exercises were part of the competition for the Irish Guards Cup which was completed by a Drill Competition a week later. The cup was won by No 2 Section commanded by Csgt M.J. Slater.

In the Summer term we were assisted by Cadets of Leeds University OTC. The initiative for this came from OC Ranulf Sessions (J90) and a friend, 2Lt Matthew Small. Each CCF day they brought over other cadets and ran an excellent course for 4th and 3rd year NCOs on Tactics and Mine Warfare. In addition to this they arranged a 24 hour exercise in the Gilling woods. We were pleased that their Commanding Officer, Lt Col Johny Howard-Vyse, was able to visit Ampleforth on the Inspection day and witness the professionalism of his cadets and the enjoyment and interest they aroused among ours. We are grateful, too, to Lt Col John May, RLC, who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, together with Lt Col O.D.A. Smith, Cheshire, and Major S. Padgett, PWO. It was a closely fought competition won by UO John-Paul Pitt, with Csgt Mark Berry and Csgt Robert Ward not far behind.

The Inspection was carried out by Brigadier Christopher Hammerbeck, Deputy Commander British Forces Hong Kong, one of the Gulf War Brigade Commanders, and father of Christian Hammerbeck in St John's. He was

received by a Guard of Honour, commanded by UO James Hughes, and supported by the Band of the Green Howards. He watched the Mine Warfare demonstration (Leeds UOTC and 4th and 3rd year NCOs), Weapon Training, Shooting and Command Tasks (2nd year), and the 1st year inter-Section competition on the Rugby ground. He saw the RAF Section's impressive training aids and tried out their Tornado Flight Simulator. After distributing prizes he spoke briefly about courage – physical and moral – a quality required in all walks of life. The day ended with Fr Edward, second in command for many years, presenting Fr Simon with an Ampleforth College CCF drum suitably inscribed and converted into a table, to mark his retirement after 25 years commanding the CCF.

#### CAMP

24 cadets under Fr Simon, Fr Edward and RSM Morrow, spent a week with the Light Dragoons in Hohne at the beginning of July. Of the many attachment camps we have had, none has been better. We were attached to A Squadron whose commander, Major Alex Mackenzie, provided most of the kit and instructors. The right note was struck at 0630 hrs on the first morning with 45 minutes on the assault course. A period of Drill followed breakfast, and then two visits: one to Belsen, site of the notorious concentration camp, the second to a vast Tank Museum. In the afternoon until late in the evening there was some unusual training on how to survive in hostile country. Sunday morning was occupied by Mass in the Garrison Church and a tour of the Officers' Mess and a potted history of the four regiments now combined as shown by pictures and trophies. The afternoon was spent on the Polo ground and bathing; in the evening the Officers entertained the cadets to a barbecue supper.

The cadets attended A Sqn Muster Parade on Monday and drove Scimitars. Then started the main exercise which involved patrolling, making a base, being captured and treated as prisoners of war (very realistically, including interrogation), doing an escape and evasion exercise, and a number of section attacks. One interesting unplanned extra item was the arrival of a troop of Leopard II tanks of the Bundeswehr; the Troop Commander spoke good English and invited the cadets to look over the tanks. Throughout the 48 hrs the cadets got little sleep, but recovered remarkably quickly. There was sophisticated signalling equipment, the SWATT and INVERTRON training aids, watching CVR(T) firing 30mm cannons and the cadets themselves fired Pistols, SA80s, LSW and the Heckler-Koch squirt gun as issued to the SAS. A day at a magnificent German funfair ended with a barbecue in the A Sqn canteen – an excellent way to say goodbye to our delightful and generous hosts, Lt Col Andrew Stewart and all his officers, who were training for possible service in Bosnia and could easily have said that a party of cadets was too much to add to their main task.

#### RAF SECTION

Gliding occupied much time, several cadets obtaining three or four trips, either in the new RAF motorised glider at RAF Linton on Ouse and the rest at

Sutton Bank Gliding School. We were pleased to welcome Air Commodore Lumsden and Wg Cmdr West who visited the section whilst gliding at Sutton Bank. The first year excelled in the Field Day orienteering exercise coming second in the overall event. The section now possesses a realistic flight simulator. Cdt K. Eyles (O) has excelled in this after joining the section late and is now instructing other cadets in its use. All the first year managed to complete their first Chipmunk flight at RAF Leeming. Our thanks are due to Flt Lt E. Veitch (VRT) who has been flying Ampleforth Cadets for over twelve years. He retired in July and we wish him well.

#### SHOOTING

Fifty eight schools took part in the Green Howards Country Life Small Bore Rifle Competition. The 1st team were placed 4th and the 2nd Team 30th; special mention should be made of J.T.E. Hoyle (H) and D.A.J. Caley (C) who only dropped two points in the whole competition. In the 15(NE) Brigade Target Rifle Meeting we were winners and runners up Class A and retained the Champion Contingent Cup. S.H.-Y. Tsang (B) had a share of the Pool Bull and the Best Individual Shot was won by J.T.E. Hoyle (H).

The results at Bisley are as follows,

The Ashburton Shield	38th	Entries 61
The Marling	2nd	Entries 21
The Public Schools Snapshooting	4th	Entries 22
The Cadets Pistol	11th	Entries 42
	15th	
The Wellington Cup (Silver Spoon)	S.E.J. Cook (E)	92nd Entries 2265

M.K. Pugh (T) represented the United Kingdom Cadets in the Inter Services Long Range Match at Bisley.

#### THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

EXPEDITIONS: Gold Practice and Training Expeditions were conducted in three locations. Those in the Farndale and Hutton le Hole areas, by the Swaledale group, were conducted in quite severe weather. The Bilsdale Practice, by the Scottish Borders Group, took place in more pleasant conditions. At Easter Charles Carnegie (C), Ian Fotheringham (E), Tom Kerrigan (O), Mark Parnell (C) and Hugh Young (T) undertook their Gold Expedition in the Ettrick, Yarrow and Moorfoots area of the Scottish Borders. Mr Nightingale assisted Dr Billett, who was trainer and supervisor of the group. They all had excellent rapport with their assessor, Captain B. Parker. The other Easter Gold Expedition was carried out in the Swaledale and Arkengarthdale area of the North Yorkshire Pennines by Mark Berry (T), Rupert King-Evans (T), David Melling (J), Michael Middleton (A), Simon Martelli (E), Gorka Penalva-Zuasti (W) and Rupert Pepper (D). The trainer and supervisor of the group, Mr

Dean, was assisted by Mr G. Williams. The assessor, Mr Michael Heseltine, came down to Ampleforth from Richmond for an oral presentation by the group. In the Summer Term the Forest Ranger and Rescue group undertook their first Silver expedition practice and Bronze practice and assessment journeys were held in the 4th and 5th Forms, with Mr R. Carter in charge.

**PHYSICAL RECREATION:** Over the years many participants were helped by Father Julian on his Swimming courses. His death has deprived us of an inspiring and hard-working helper. Group work in the Physical Achievement Section was undertaken by Mr R. Carter and his 6th Form assistants for the 4th Form new entry.

**AMPLEFORTH VOLUNTARY SERVICE:** The Malton Hospital link continues and three further projects were opened in Malton. Basil Feilding (A) and two other 6th Formers took part in the Market Garden project for adults with learning difficulties at the Camphill Village project in Old Malton; another group of helpers assisted at Malton County Primary School with the kind permission of Mr Colin Culley, the Headmaster. The third new project was established by two members of the 4th Form, providing companionship at the Abbeyfield Home. The Forest Rangers and Rescue Group also extended to the Summer Term. Mr Don Buckle, Wildlife Ranger, supervised a large group of conservationists building ecohabitats to complete their winter work on landscaping and clearing at Pry Rigg.

**THE BRITISH RED CROSS:** Nineteen boys took part in senior First Aid and Initiative courses conducted by Mrs Dean and Mr Nightingale respectively. They contributed to the CCF Adventure and Initiative training, with First Aid tests contributing to the CCF Self Reliance test on the North York Moors in March and to all the stands for the 4th Form Initiative tests at the Annual Inspection.

JJFD/HMD

### ENGLISH SOCIETY

The Society has completed a successful first year, with some talks on modern poetry, a visit from a distinguished modern poet and the launch of the Polidori lectures. In February, Mrs Warrack spoke lucidly to the Society about Wallace Stevens' rich and haunting poem, 'Sunday Morning', and in March, Mr Ian Davie took time off from his very active retirement to talk about Ezra Pound. It was a presentation of Poundian erudition and range, but the highlight for many was his impassioned reading from the *Cantos*. One of the most successful initiatives has been its scion, the Poetry Society, known affectionately as The Pot Soc. This enthusiastic group meets on a regular basis to read each other poems old and new, and occasionally to hear one written by someone in the group. In June, Vernon Scannell, ex-pugilist and leading contemporary poet,

came to read and talk about his own poems. Philip Smiley gave the first of the annual Polidori lectures, founded by the Society in honour of Ampleforth's most distinguished literary Old Boy. Mr Smiley's talk was a learned and deliciously witty account of the early days of the College, as well as a moving outline of 'poor Polidori's' brief life and career, an eloquent appeal for Polidori to be taken seriously as a contributor to the English Romantic movement.

AC

### AMPLEFORTH FILM SOCIETY

The history of the AFS was made national in March with the publication of Fr Stephen's article in *Film* – the magazine of the British Federation of Film Societies – giving a reasonable picture of cinema at Ampleforth since 1922. Our Lent season opened with *THE CRYING GAME*. It was a strong draw and was greatly appreciated. *TOTO LE HEROS* was a challenge to many, but those who braved it were rewarded with an intense, humorous and poignant evening. *HOWARD'S END* captivated everybody who saw it and it is living proof that a great story with strong acting is compulsive viewing and underlines the perennial attraction of great cinema. *THE INNER CIRCLE* with its Stalin setting was also well received and its sense of authenticity and the decay within the system was powerful and timely. *DR. PETIOT* proved to be one of those strange French experiences which left most of us unmoved. *PETER'S FRIENDS* proved to be a strong subject, which exposed contemporary mores mercilessly while leaving open the route for hope for deeper values.

J. Martino (B93)

### THE HISTORICAL BENCH

After Christmas the leadership of the Bench changed. J. Lentaigne (H) and M. Rizzo (H) retired to concentrate on their A level studies and were replaced by M. Crowther (H). Dr Will Coster of the University of York talked on the discipline of Social History, helping to illuminate an aspect of historical enquiry often absent from A level syllabuses. Dr Andrew Petegree of the University of St Andrews considered the intriguing question of what would have happened had Martin Luther been executed in 1521. The final lecture was delivered by Dr Clive Burgess of Royal Holloway College, University of London, who examined the importance of charitable giving by the wealthy laity of late medieval England.

PWG

### MATHEMATICS SOCIETY

The Mathematics Society held its inaugural meeting with a lecture by Professor Peter Neumann (Queen's College Oxford), and a second lecture by Professor Chris Robson (Leeds University). Professor Neumann's lecture 'Pattern,

plausibility and proof' considered some pattern spotting in sequences and then looked at the generation of the Lucas sequence via the Fibonacci sequence, on the way touching on primes and pseudo primes. At the end he left the audience with a number of problems for which he was good enough to offer book tokens for the first correct solutions despatched to him in Oxford. About sixty of our boys attended the lecture as well as a small group of Sixth Form girls from the Mount School in York and staff from one or two other local schools. During his visit Professor Neumann also ran a short seminar on Group Theory for the Further Mathematics class and visited a fifth form class to see some teaching in action! Professor Robson showed us some of the mathematics behind the theory and practice of Bell Ringing, interspersed with practical ringing to illustrate the ideas.

In the Summer term we held a further open meeting designed to show some of the ways in which mathematics can be employed in the financial world. The talk, given by Mr David Sneddon of Investment Research in Cambridge and entitled 'Don't sell Glaxo - the mathematics of investment' was most enthusiastically received by the boys. The 'inside' story of 'Black Wednesday' provided added interest to the mathematical ideas discussed! Throughout the term we also held regular problem solving classes for the Junior boys.

CGHB

### MUSIC

The series of concerts that fell within the scope of this Journal largely followed the traditional pattern of formal and informal events. As always, the emphasis was on presenting opportunities for the boys to perform on a public platform either unaided by professionals or in concert with them.

The Schola benefited from an able and motivated group of Junior House boys who almost invariably provided a secure and shapely treble line. Although the choir's main role is to sustain the polyphonic repertoire at Friday and Sunday Mass, tours play a significant part in the outreach of Ampleforth. The 1993 tour came as a response to two separate invitations that fortuitously could be combined. The first half of the tour, which took place after term in late March, was organised by an Old Amplefordian, the Hon Michael Pakenham, who had recently been appointed British Ambassador to Luxembourg. Through his kind offices concerts were arranged at the Cathedral at Luxembourg and the magnificent Abbey at Echternach. As the concerts coincided with the Feast of the Annunciation, the Schola's programme comprised of Marian motets, compositions ranging in style from the simplicity of Arcadelt's *Ave Maria* to the dramatic motet of the same title by Liszt. In order to bring out the significance of the Mother of God in the divine plan, a performance of Vierne's *Messe Solennelle* stood at the centre of the programme. Organ voluntaries were supplied by Simon Wright who revelled in the large organs at his disposal, particularly the enormous Klais instrument at Echternach with its brilliant reed stops and state-of-the-art computer

controlled playing aids. The Echternach concert was graced by the presence of His Royal Highness, the Grand Duke of Luxembourg, himself an Old Amplefordian, and the Duchess. Luxembourg Television recorded two motets for news bulletins later that evening.

The second half of the tour took us to Holland. After a short stay in Utrecht, giving the Marian concert again at the cathedral, the party moved on to Haarlem where they were the guests of the Boy's choir of the Roman Catholic Cathedral of St Bavo. As everywhere else on the trip, the Schola was treated to a welcome of genuine warmth. Engagements consisted of singing at High Mass on the morning of Palm Sunday and the presentation of a concert of Passiontide music the same afternoon. The tour proved a notable success; the spirit amongst the members of the choir was high and the standard of singing reached its highest point of the year.

At the beginning of the Summer Term, the Schola recorded a motet for inclusion in *Highway*, the Sunday evening programme of sacred music and reflection presented by Sir Harry Secombe. But the main event of the term was a concert in collaboration with the Pro Musica. The two groups joined forces in *Mass in G* by Mozart and *Magnificat* by Vivaldi. Charles Dalglish was soloist in the first movement of Haydn's *Concerto in C* for 'cello and Charles Cole performed *Dieu Parmi Nous*, the toccata-like finale that concludes Messiaen's great cycle for organ, *La Nativité du Seigneur*.

Once again the orchestral highlight of the year was Exhibition. It is astonishing how Simon Wright can, year by year, weld such a disparate group of instrumentalists into a united body of players. Their major contributions were the *Karelia Suite* by Sibelius and the Shostakovich *Festival Overture*, the latter bringing demands for an encore from the audience. The Pro Musica was also well represented. Insufficient praise has been awarded to the group over the years for their willingness to act as accompanists to soloists on these occasions. Once again the players accepted a secondary role as two leavers gave their swan songs. This is the moment to acknowledge their contributions, not only to the concert, but to their work in the school over many years. Charles Dalglish (J), who performed the complete Haydn C major concerto, had been a member of the two orchestras since his first year. In addition to many fine performances at College, can be recorded with pleasure, his success in the ALCM performance diploma. Charles Cole (T) in turn contributed to College music at every level playing orchestral and chamber music, singing in the Schola, directing the Ampleforth Singers and composing music for them and accompanying the Schola from the Grand Organ. As stated elsewhere, he will continue his music studies at Oxford as an Organ Scholar. It would be invidious not to mention other leavers who have made positive contributions to the musical life of the school. Rupert Collier (J), Christian Furness (O), Thomas Hull (O) and Andrew Rye (J) are just a few of them.

Informal concerts have played their valuable part in encouraging often reticent performers to display their talents in public, and to gain useful experience in the preparation of music for exams. Masterclasses are of

considerable value and string players, in particular, will have benefited from the class given by Steven Isserlis.

In June it was a pleasure to welcome The Britten Singers to Ampleforth. For many years they had been known as the BBC Northern Singers, but after reorganisations at the corporation, they became a freelance group. After inviting several guest conductors to join them on trial, they ultimately invited Simon Wright to be their Director. The concert was given to a disappointingly small audience due mainly to the conflict with an open air concert being staged at Castle Howard that evening. Choral works by Bach, Gabrieli and Stanford were included, along with motets by ex-Ampleforth master, Roger Nichols. Organ voluntaries by Bach and Reger were supplied by Ian Little.

This brief report cannot conclude without reference to the Ampleforth Singers. The membership remained constant and committed responding to the leadership of Charles Cole (T) who spent many hours arranging concerts and tours. The last of these took the group north to Newcastle, down through the Midlands and south to London where the week's singing culminated in a performance at Westminster Cathedral.

Ian Little

#### OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

Over 100 boys have taken part in activities which included canoeing, caving, mountain biking, mountaineering, sailing and camping. Mountaineering weekends were especially enjoyable due to fine weather giving superb views across the mountain ranges. A strong group in the Cairngorms were introduced to basic Ice Axe techniques and another group in the Lake District tackled the Striding Edge to Swirral Edge horseshoe on Helvellyn. Sailing at Scaling Dam took place every weekend of the Summer term under the supervision of Reg Carter with able assistance from S. Cook (E). Many boys continued to take part in the lunch time canoe training in the pool and the evening Canoe Polo games were popular with the expertise of N. Prescott (O) much in demand. River canoe trips on the River Ure were also well supported. On the grade II/III rapids at Sleningford Mill C. Astley (W) tried to set an Ampleforth record for greatest number of capsizes. The Cheese Press in Long Churn Caves was a highlight of the cavers' year and the introduction of full weekends for caving to reduce the proportion of time spent travelling was a popular change. Other caves visited included Great Douk and Kingsdale via Valley Entrance. Climbing at Peak Scar or Brimham Rocks occurred at least once a week.

MAB/PSA

#### PHOTOGRAPHIC SOCIETY

'Memorial', perhaps the most accomplished audio-visual show of Joan and Bill Spences', was presented to the Society early in the term. The audience, captivated by this haunting tribute to Bomber Command, was then allowed an

insight into the inventive special effects created by Bill and Joan to re-construct a night-time offensive.

Exhibition 1993 saw a wealth of visually imaginative and technically adept Photographs displayed with submissions for the Gaynor Trophy from all years. It was, however, presented to W.T. Barton (W) whose considerable photographic skills produced exploded half-tone images of the elderly, Marsdenesque shots of statuary and ruins, in infra-red, together with classically composed Still-life groups of a more sensitive nature. Prizes were also awarded to D. Ibbotson (H) for his dramatic 'Vagrants' sequence which clearly dissolved those traditional barriers between Reportage and Fine Art Photography; T. Davies (W) for his unique selective sepia-toned prints of landscape and still life.

The Spence Bowl was awarded to St Wilfrid's House for their interpretation of 'The Ampleforth Valley' and it must be said that the quality of photographs entered was of a much higher standard than in previous years.

In the Lower School P. Barton.(W), R. Scarisbrick (O) and C. D'Adhemar (O) all gained prizes for their excellent working Portfolios.

Membership has continued to flourish, a new Durst Printo Auto Colour processor has been purchased to replace the obsolete RCP 40 and ensure that the facilities remain 'state of the Art'. However without the help and support of Fr Stephen, Br Xavier, Mrs Denby and the Committee none of these achievements would have been possible.

PSK

#### SCIENCE SOCIETY

The Science Society held an explosive and well-attended lecture on the 'History of Combustion'. The lecture was delivered amongst a spectacular series of explosions of light and sound, which kept the audience alert and interested. This lecture was the latest of a series of excellent talks organised by Paddy Greeson and Austin Sutton (D).

Douglas Rigg (A)

#### THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

In February J.C. Lentaigne (H) was awarded the prize for Best Speaker at the English Speaking Union, although the teams fielded by Ampleforth were unfortunately unsuccessful both in that competition and in the Observer Mace. However, a high standard of debating was on occasion reached in the Inter-House Debating Competition. St Aidan's, the favourites, were surprisingly knocked out by St Cuthbert's in the first round, on the motion 'This House believes that manners makyth man', and St Cuthbert's team, strong on paper, were themselves knocked out by St Thomas's under two newcomers to the art of debating, H.C. Young and M.S.P. Berry. These two took St Thomas's on to victory in the final, defending the motion 'This House would like to know what the future holds', and so won for their house the Quirke Debating Prize.

The Society's industrious and diligent Secretary, N. Furze (O) faithfully wrote up the minutes of each debate in the midst of his revision for his public exams.

APR

## THEATRE

## Exhibition Play 1993

*The Madness of George III*

by Alan Bennett

Alan Bennett, with his wonderful ear for dialogue and his keen eye for a poignant conjunction of time, place and character, is one of England's best living playwrights. *The Madness of George III* is a fine piece, presenting the poor mad king as the victim of medical incompetence and political in-fighting that he really was, but written with sufficient humour and theatrical deftness to avoid any suggestion of mere historical documentary. It was an ambitious choice for ACT's Exhibition production, but one well justified in the event. The quality, speed, pathos and funniness of the text sustained the large and variously-experienced cast; the cast admirably sustained the text; the audience's attention was well and truly held.

Matthew Slater's performance as the king was a triumph of courage and control. For a schoolboy to play a demented middle-aged man, tortured by his doctors and beset by the jealous conspiracies of his heir and an alliance of heartless politicians, is no easy task. He brought it off with conviction and several times moved the audience to a shocked suspension of disbelief. Simon Martelli's 'advanced' Dr Willis, whose intelligent bullying restores the king to (precarious) sanity by the end of the play, was also strongly played. It is difficult to stand still, say nothing, and establish a powerful presence on the stage, and Martelli, whose first entry was in the sixteenth scene, knows how to do it. Willis's use of *King Lear* to lead 'Farmer George' towards self-knowledge is one of the most imaginative medical experiments ever recorded: the production perhaps did not give this element in the play sufficient emphasis. Other performances that will stay in the memory were those of Malachy O'Neill as the Prince of Wales, self-indulgent and sinister, with nothing to live for but 'style', Edward Barlow as the foppish Duke of York, a very confident contribution from a first-year boy, Hamish Badenoch as the loyal and observant Greville, and Mark Berry's clever, solitary Pitt. 'Prinny's' gang of manoeuvring power-seekers were a little under-defined, but there were good performances from Julian Fattorini as the trimming Thurlow and from Mark Brightman and Caspar Moy as the opposition's doctors, supported in cruel ineptness by the political clout of their backers. The chirpy irrelevance of Charles Herbert's Dr Pepys was a delight.

The set and costumes were very handsome. A splendid flight of stairs well suggested the dizzy hazards of power; elegant neo-classical doors and floor made the king's disarray seem all the more forlorn. The lighting and sound, the equivocal series of royal stills at the beginning, and the stage-management,

which involved the deployment of a considerable number of well-chosen props, were all expertly handled.

All in all, a rewarding and thoroughly worthwhile Exhibition play, on which the whole cast and production team are to be warmly congratulated.

LW

Cast: *King George III*: M.J. Slater (C); *Queen Charlotte*: M.A. Hirst (A); *Prince of Wales*: M.J. O'Neill (C); *Duke of York*: E.F. Barlow (O); *Lady Pembroke*: P.T. Sidgwick (C); *Fitzroy*: J.E.C. Dilger (O); *Greville*: H.A. Badenoch (O); *Papandick*: M.S. Shilton (C); *Fortnum*: J.J. Bozzino (C); *Braun*: A.J. El Jundi (T); *Thurlow*: J.H.T. Fattorini (O); *Pitt*: M.S.P. Berry (T); *Dundas*: S.J.T. McQuestion (O); *Fox*: L.A. Poloniecki (H); *Sheridan*: I.A. Ogilvie (E); *Burke*: H.P.B. Brady (W); *Speaker*: S.R.O. McNabb (T); *Mrs Armistead*: C.J. Marken (H); *Dr Baker*: M.A. Brightman (A); *Dr Warren*: C.D. Moy (B); *Pepys*: C.M.H. Herbert (T); *Dr Willis*: S.D. Martelli (E); *Hoppner*: R.A. Jackson (T); *Ranisden*: J.D. Lentaigne (H); *Footmen*: T.D. Bowen Wright (H), C.G. Shillington (E); *Servants*: G.H. Milbourn (B), S.R. Banna (H), C.A.B. Blackwell (D)

Production team: *Stage Manager*: G.H. Milbourn (B); *Senior ASM*: S.R. Banna (H); *ASMs*: C.A.B. Blackwell (D), H.E.A.R. Burnett Armstrong (H); *Props*: SC Goodall (W), C.G.M. Quigley (B); *Lighting*: P.D. Hollier (H), J.P.C. Davies (H); *Sound*: P. Foster (H), D.L.A. Ribeiro (T); *Artwork*: L.A. Poloniecki (H). *Wardrobe*: Liz Ellis, Carol Searson; *Makeup*: Mollie Weld

March 1993

*Waiting for Godot*

by Samuel Beckett

From the programme note:

'Samuel Beckett was born in Dublin in 1906. He lived in France from 1937 until his death in 1989. His major works, including *Waiting for Godot*, were written first in French, and then in English.

'*En attendant Godot* was written in 1948-9. During the war Beckett had worked in the French Resistance and narrowly escaped capture by the Gestapo. In 1946 he worked with the Red Cross helping the sick and refugees in bombed Normandy. The play was first performed in Paris in 1953 and in London in 1955. It was an immediate sensation and has since been generally recognised as the classic text of the twentieth-century stage.'

When reviewing this play it is difficult both to avoid the post-1950s clichés of literary criticism (of those who see it as merely another product of the Theatre of the Absurd) and to succeed in saying anything hitherto unsaid about the genius of this much-studied yet notoriously difficult writer. While it is not wrong to associate *Waiting for Godot* with the Theatre of the Absurd, we cannot simply leave it at that. Beckett was not interested in absurdity for the sake of itself: the promotion of such confusion in the audience as to leave them feeling that absurdity is not just the condition of our existence but its whole point as well. There is something far more constructive permeating this play.

Any sense of life's absurdity or lack of purpose which emanates from *Godot* comes no doubt from Beckett's own resentment at having been born in the first place, and therefore at being obliged to wait until he reaches an unborn state again. As Estragon says 'There's no lack of void', and what we think and do in order to fill in the empty spaces between our arrival into and departure from this life is perhaps the simplest way of viewing the matter of the play. Beckett is proposing that these time-filling activities are no less than our everyday reality, and it is by them that we measure our own existence. (Estragon: 'We always find something, . . ., to give us the impression we exist'.)

Beckett, like Joyce before him and like Ionesco, made frequent use of interior monologue in forming his novels, and it is easy to see how this device also shapes *Godot*: the play works almost as effectively as a piece for radio as it does in the theatre, because action and plot are minimal; the dialogue (however grotesque or distorted it may seem) is everything. Whether the actors stand in dustbins, or up to their necks in mud or in a lunar landscape is less important. Time for Estragon and Vladimir is thus filled with the sharing of words, thoughts and companionship, and by the end of the play we can believe that each has grasped a little more of the measure of himself, is on better terms with his own present existence, and indeed has come to appreciate something of the scope and vastness of eternity. (Vladimir: 'But it is not for nothing I have lived through this long day.')

It would have been difficult to gather a more impressive foursome to take the principal rôles of this play. Philip O'Mahony must have exhausted himself conveying so poignantly the anguished integrity of Vladimir; Max Titchmarsh seemed particularly comfortable as a phlegmatic, gangling, tatty Estragon; William McSheehy cleverly offered us a complex portrayal of character with his pathetically sinister Pozzo, and Daniel Gibson was positively heart-rending as the wretched Lucky, able to sing out his long and tricky monologue like a caged canary in full sunlight. The company was ably completed by Hamish Badenoch as the Boy; far from intimidated by his older companions, he gave an impressively strong, if minor, performance.

The work of the stage and technical crews once again appeared flawless from the auditorium, and I am sure all the boys involved matched with their effort the energy of Mrs Warrack in providing such an entertaining evening's theatre for an appreciative audience.

CJW

## The Classical Play

*Casina*

by Plautus

The Lent term saw two performances of this year's Classical play, *Casina*, acted entirely by Sixth Form Classicists. As Plautus used the Roman stage to combine the genres of the light domestic dramas, Greek New Comedy and the rather more bawdy and occasionally violent indigenous Roman 'mimi' or mimes, the director of this production decided, for a modern audience, to use both pantomime and, wittily, sitcom. The boys responded to the skilled

direction enthusiastically, with the result that the audience was captivated from the first entrance of the humorous prologue, played by Mark Dumbell, to the bathetic denouement, where it transpires that the play's eponym will not appear after all, and that the various attempts on the part of the male characters to gain *Casina* for themselves have proved vain.

Chief among this lecherous crew is the master of the house, *Lysidamus*, played with gusto by Guy Hoare, who is continually thwarted by his squawking hausfrau of a wife, *Cleostrata* (Liam Desmond). As the female parts were played, not by younger boys as is usual, but by Sixth Formers, both Liam's *Cleostrata* and Nicholas Furze's *Pardalisca* (the vivacious and irreverent maid) stood firmly in the tradition of the pantomime dame (not to mention Mark Dumbell's particularly hirsute *Myrrhina*), which all lent piquancy to the production, even if it were a piquancy not to everyone's taste. All, however, were certainly agreed on the charm of the bewildered and bemused *Alcesimus*, whom Duncan Scott portrayed with admirable skill and a keen sense of timing.

An innovative approach to costumes saw Roger Evers, as *Chalinus*, the pugnacious Roman equivalent to a wide-boy, dressed in a leather jacket and sunglasses and Adrian Harvey's bumptious, rustic *Olympio* in tweeds and gaiters. The wedding scene, in which *Chalinus*, disguised as *Casina*, marries *Olympio* was carried off with great mock-solemnity, in sharp contrast to the depiction of the 'wedding-night', which was accompanied by a tape of hilarious sound effects which brought the house down. Chiefly responsible for this and many of the other striking aspects of the production, not least the backdrop, a pastiche of Uderzo, was Guy Hoare, whose determination and hard work greatly helped to win for the play the well deserved Production Cup.

AD

The Cast: Roger Evers (O), *Chalinus*; Adrian Harvey (D), *Olympio*; Liam Desmond (B), *Cleostrata*; Nicholas Furze (O), *Pardalisca*; Mark Dumbell (H), *Myrrhina*; Guy Hoare (O), *Lysidamus*; Duncan Scott (D), *Alcesimus*.

Production Team: Piers Hollier (H), John Davies (H), Dominic Ribeiro (T), Roger Bernardo (O), Peter Foster (H), Guy Hoare (O), Mr Motley, Mrs E. Ellis, Mrs G. Roberts.

## THE WESTMINSTER SOCIETY

The first paper of the Lent term was delivered by T. Spencer (E) who traced the roots of the Arab-Israeli conflict through to the Israeli triumph in the Six Day War. His erudition in this area was admired and appreciated. The next meeting entailed a different format: a showing of Leni Riefenstahl's film 'Der Triumph des Willens', which celebrates the 1935 Nazi Party rally in Nuremberg, and is widely regarded as a landmark in the history both of propaganda and of cinema, was followed by far-reaching discussion.

PM

## JUNIOR HOUSE

Aedes Junior iam vale, Nutrix iuventutis nostrae Decet nos transgredi vallis Hinc ad castellum Fairfaxis Jeremia conductore. Benedic nos Benedicte	Now farewell, Junior House, Nursemaid of our youth. We must cross the valley From here to Fairfax's castle With Jeremy as leader. Bless us O Benedict,
Notum tristes relinquentes Sperantes Deo credentes. Bene pater Benedicte Nos adiuvā et cum laude.	Sad as we are at leaving a well-known place hoping and trusting in God. Blessed Father Benedict help us with praise.

Head of House	James Arthur
Monitors	Richard Chamier, James Dumbell, Jonathan Mullin, Mark Hassett, Patrick McKeogh, Joshua Marsh, James Tate, James Melling
Abbot of Byland	Joshua Marsh
Abbot of Fountains	Jonathan Mullin
Abbot of Jervaulx	James Dumbell
Abbot of Rievaulx	James Tate
Master of Ceremonies	Patrick McKeogh
Sacristans	Christopher Williams, Jeffrey Hughes, Edward Chapman-Pincher, Laurence Richardson, Jamie Barrett, James Holdsworth
Chapel books	Edmond Nisbett, Nassif Elhajj
Librarians	Thomas Westmacott, Edouardo Alvarez, George Heining, Michael Squire
Captain of Rugby	James Dumbell
Captain of Swimming	Mark Hassett
Captain of Cross Country	Frederic Dormeuil
Captain of Cricket	James Melling
Tuck Shop Boys	Borja Herrera, George Heining, Declan Cahill, Oliver Hurley, Matthew Camacho, Jack Brockbank, George Walwyn, Ladislav Gasztowtt

### FAREWELL!

Those boys who were not moving to the Upper School were all moving as a community to the beautiful site of the Junior School at Gilling, but we still felt that we were saying 'goodbye' throughout these last two terms.

At Exhibition, Mrs Dammann, ably assisted by Mr Young, put on a

review of the history of Junior House with music, sketches, gymnastic displays and other snippets, a performance repeated on Corpus Christi for the monks who, remembering so many of the personalities mentioned, were an even more receptive audience. The title of the play, was the title of the opening and closing song: 'Aedes Junior iam Vale'.

But although leaving a well-known place can be difficult, it is far more difficult to say goodbye to well-known faces.

Tim Aston and I were newcomers to Junior House back in 1978 when he was a qualified teacher, and I was a student helping out. In the last fifteen years he has coached most sports, giving us, as a parting gift, an almost unbeaten side in rugby in his last season. He taught some French and quite a bit of History, but in the latter years concentrated on Geography, achieving the best Remove results of any discipline. He will be remembered particularly for his bluff good humour and friendliness.

Ann Barker, usually known simply as 'Matron', has also accepted redundancy, and will be continuing her nursing from her home in Rotherham. She had given far more to Junior House than her contract ever suggested, not just in terms of hours (often working all day and tending sick children all night) but in the way she established a standard of good manners, and the sort of conduct which supremely suited a Benedictine school community. Her nursing standards were exemplary and there are at least two boys who, quite literally, owe their lives to her. She goes with all our respect and love.

Her friend and assistant, Mary Gray, has taken work nursing the elderly monks in the monastery infirmary, so she is still a valued part of the wider working community of Ampleforth.

Mrs Dammann, tireless first form tutor, insanely ambitious drama director, will be working in the Upper School teaching English as a foreign language to some of our pupils there. She always added an imaginative flair to the Junior House style as a whole, brimming with novel but practical ideas, introducing a dog to classes so the youngest would have someone who was even more in need of care and attention than they were, and cheering everyone up with her elegant and colourful fashion sense.

Mr Rohan was so much a part of Junior House (the first lay teacher there, I believe) that it is difficult for many to remember that some of his most valued work was with sixth formers, particularly in History of Art, which is his passion. He is one of a dying breed of schoolmasters who do not simply cover the curriculum, but communicate through it a warm and breathing enthusiasm for something they personally consider worthwhile at the highest level. He teaches respect for truth and beauty, for which all his past pupils surely thank him. He was also the standard-setter for punctuality, tidiness and accuracy for the younger boys, and successfully so because of his inimitable sense of humour. He will continue Upper School teaching.

Mr Young served us as Music Master with a commitment and skill which is difficult to find. His mixture of talent, humour and tirelessness made him a key figure in the life of the House, and in the community in the Staff Room.

He married a year ago, and has lived here with us while his wife lives and works in Kent. Although we are sad at his departure, we are happy for the pair of them, now united down south.

Br Paul not only taught English and RS but became involved very fully in the life of the House and in the affection of the boys. He will be working with Mr Lloyd with those boys requiring special help in the Upper School.

Mr Mulvihill, Mrs Dean, Fr Edgar and Mr Bird are all transferring to the Junior School, as is Mr Hollins from the Upper School.

We also said farewell to Andrew Reed and Martin O'Donnell, our two Aussie students who have returned to Canberra to university there. They have been replaced by Matthew Hall and Luke Needham, also from Daramalan College, Canberra.

Jeremy Sierla OSB

**SCHOLARSHIPS:** James Arthur won a major music scholarship, and the other two candidates, Uzoma Igboaka and Richard Chamier won minor ones. Uzoma Igboaka and James Melling also won minor academic scholarships, while Thomas Westmacott earned one of the major awards.

## NEWS

In January, Mr Aston and Mr Mulvihill took the Second Year to Hartlepool Nuclear Power Station. The visit comprised a presentation through video, sound and working models, of power generation in all its guises. This was followed by a thorough tour of the power station itself. As the merger with Gilling Castle came closer, relevant years were introduced to one another, and our boys were shown over their new accommodation. These events were marked by a surprising warmth and brotherliness.

On the very last night of JH, we invited all those monks who had ever been resident at Junior House to come and celebrate with us the Mass of St Peter and Paul, with evening meal following. Some, unfortunately, were unable to attend, but those who could attend were: Fr Abbot, Fr Leo, Fr Felix, Fr Stephen, Fr Henry, Fr Justin Caldwell, Fr Simon. The theme was the value of tradition, and I couldn't help but remember, on the feast of those two apostles, that the tradition in which we all stood, owed so much to another Peter (Fr Peter Uley) and another Paul (Fr Paul Nevill). And so we closed with a bang, rather than a whimper, and the boys, to their credit, went to bed without a murmur. God bless them!

## SCOUTS

In February the Scouts were taken by Mrs Dean and Br Paul on a visit to Hadrian's Wall, visiting the Mithraic Temple at Carranbrugh, Housesteads Fort, Steel Rigg, Brampton (with Fr Edmund Hatton for Mass), Banna, Walltown Craggs and the display at Vindolanda.

The Scouts also enjoyed success in several competitions. They won the swimming trophies in both the 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>-12 years, and 12-14 years age groups. The junior team consisted of Jeffrey Hughes, Harry Lukas, Alex McCausland, Igor de la Sota; while the senior team included Justin Barnes, James Dumbell, Frederic Dormeuil, Mark Hasset and James Melling. They also won the Vale of Mowbray County Cross Country Championships (12-14 years age group). The third victory was in Orienteering on 14 March, where we beat five other Scout teams for the trophy. James Melling won a medal as the fastest junior competitor of the afternoon. We attended the St George's Day Parade at Thornton Dale. The most enjoyable event of the Scouting year, though, is probably the weekend at Duncombe Park, where over 200 hundred boys and girls in the movement converged. Activities included mountain-biking, rock climbing, canoeing, archery, pony trekking, orienteering and pioneering. Later in the summer there was a weekend trip to Lindisfarne, where the boys were shown the Priory and Museum, Bamburgh Castle. The sea was too rough for a visit to the Farne islands, though some courageously swam in the freezing water.

## RUGBY SEVENS

At the Ferens House Sevens at Durham School we won.

v. St Olave's II		won (43-5)
v. Ferens House		won (26-0)
v. Newlands		won (17-7)
v. Choristers		won (38-0)
v Bow	semi-final	won (17-0)
v Newlands	final	won (19-0)

Particular praise goes to James Dumbell (captain) and to James Melling and Uzoma Igboaka who gave him tireless support. Mark Hasset was tireless in attack. Others in this excellent team were George Heining, Matthew Camacho and Oliver Hurley.

## CROSS COUNTRY

There were mixed results. The U11s are inexperienced, and with the exception of Heneage need to show far greater determination. William Heneage has had an exceptional season coming first against Howsham Hall. Against U13s in the Terrington Invitation he came a creditable 21st out of 77. In the JH inter-house Cross Country championship he came 3rd out of 68, which is an excellent achievement. He has been awarded his half colours for his efforts. Other members of the team were: Igor de la Sota, Laurence Richardson, Benjamin Hall, Diego Portuondo, Ignacio Martin, Phillip O'Connor, Simon McAleenan, George Burnett-Armstrong, and James Holdsworth. The U13s had a good season, well led by Frederic Dormeuil. Dormeuil has been well supported by Mikel Santa Cruz, Thomas Westmacott, George Heining,

Edouardo Alvarez, Harry Lukas and Alex McCausland. Edward Richardson has made a valuable contribution to the team when called upon.

v St Martin's won; v Howsham lost (38-40);  
Terrington invitation 3rd (out of 10)

### CRICKET

P4 W3 L1

The team have grown in confidence and the performances of James Melling, Jonathan Mullin and Matthew Camacho were particularly pleasing. In fact, Matthew Camacho has taken 25 wickets an average of 7.6 runs per wicket. On top of this he has batted well and particular his 29 Not Out v Gilling won us the match. At the Gilling Cricket Festival, in the semi finals, we beat St Olave's and so faced, for the very last time in history, a Gilling side in the final. In the event, Gilling established a target of 108 to beat and despite some splendid strokes Junior House were unable to score fast enough to quite level the score.

### 'AEDES JUNIOR'

The final dramatic production by Junior House was appropriately all about the history of Junior House, and involved every boy in the House (so long as you include the three boys who gave out programmes).

Mrs Dammann wrote the script, and largely rewrote it in rehearsals, Mr Young wrote much of the music and prepared all the musical items, Mr Needham helped to direct, Mrs Fletcher guided the backstage crew (Mark Hassett and Patrick Kennedy) helped by Mr Hall, Mr Motley and Mr Bird made the set, and Mrs Roberts and Mrs Ellis between them seemed to have fun providing costumes through the ages.

The production was to commemorate the spirit of JH, combining instruction with amusement. The history of Junior House told to three disconsolate boys on the final night of the summer term of 1993 by an irascible figure depicting the 'Spirit of Junior House' was the string on which we hung our beads of little scenes of life as it was (or might have been), and music played in the Junior House down the decades of its existence. It is worth pointing out that each piece of music, and every complicated gymnastics presentation, were actually performed during the decade in question, and the names appearing in the script are authentic. Patrick McKeogh had to learn a daunting number of lines, hold stage presence from beginning to end (1 hour) and change moods subtly and accurately. He did this with unusual skill.

The words of the song, 'Aedes Junior' were written by Mr Roberts, and put to music by Mr Young.

## GILLING CASTLE

### STAFF DEPARTURES

As was inevitable in a situation of the merging of two schools there were some staff who could not be absorbed into the combined staff. The longer they had been with us the more difficult and painful the decision was. The fact that it was inevitable did not really seem to help.

**Mr Otto Greenfield** – After more than thirty years' teaching at Ampleforth College and Gilling Castle Mr Otto Greenfield has decided to 'call it a day' and so he brings to an end a remarkably long period of service to Ampleforth. His very clear standards and good musicianship have over the years carried boys to high levels of performance including Music Scholarships, and there will be many boys who owe their talent on the keyboard to his tuition. We are most grateful to him for all he has done for us, and are delighted that our links will not be broken as his wife Rosemary will continue to teach flute and piano in the school.

**Mrs Pat Elliot** – has taught Art to the Juniors since 1982 and since the departure of Miss Burns has taught art throughout the school. The standards set have been high and accompanied by great enthusiasm from the boys. A very wide range of media has been explored, including wax-resist, scraperboard, foil, collage, as well as challenging experiments in painting in the style of various impressionist painters and boys trying their hand at cartoons. Her egg-decorating and funny hat competitions were always keenly contested. We thank her for all she has given to the school and to generations of boys.

**Mr Richard Ward** – A superb carpenter with excellent rapport with small boys, he has since 1980 built up an enthusiasm for producing work of the highest standard, challenging boys to think up projects and find ways of improving them both in design and finish which applied the very techniques of Design Technology that the Minister of Education said was missing in so many schools. Generations of boys carried home bowls, beds, tea caddies, and neat chests of drawers that were eloquent of the skills he had developed. Yet this was not all. After a series of unenthusiastic golf coaches he undertook to coach the boys and built up a fine spirit among the boys with exemplary course discipline and an excellent launch into a lifetime's golfing. He kept our clocks working to time and was always to be seen helping to build the annual bonfire. We shall miss his quiet example and thank him for the standards he has set.

**Mrs Clare Wade** – A reorganisation in the Gardner Merchant staffing brought us the news that Mrs Clare Wade would be taking over a double house kitchen at the College. This is a new challenge for her, but marks the end of a period in which she has given much to Gilling. Starting as Assistant Cook under Mrs Jane Donnell, Clare and her husband Richard took joint charge of the Castle kitchens when Mrs Donnell retired. They coped patiently with a gradual transformation of the entire menu to the needs and expectations of modern boys and in the middle of all this her husband was struck down by a serious illness. In between visits to hospital and running her home she kept the school's

menu going while short of an experienced cook. This continued on and off for two years until her husband finally had to give up altogether. Yet throughout this period the standard of meals was maintained, a new cook taken on to the team and major catering events coped with to the high standards we have come to expect. We wish her well in her new assignment and thank her for all the good work she has given us over the years.

**Mr Peter Arundale** has been an important member of our gardening team for many years and the decision for good economic reasons, to move him to the College staff, means the loss to the Castle of a gardener with a real feel for the soil. Ever reliable and calm he was a reassuring member of a valuable team. We shall miss him.

**Mrs Kate White** (formerly Stirling) left us earlier in the year when the needs of her life no longer fitted in with teaching here. She had become an accepted member of our musical team, teaching the clarinet at all levels. We wish her well and thank her for her contribution to our music.

**Mr John Duffy** joined us in September 1991 from Prior Park and quietly settled into the school teaching English to the senior half of the school, and latterly helping in several dramatic productions. He too was unlucky to be the most junior English teacher in the combining teams, so it was inevitable that he would have to seek new employment. It was a great relief to all of us when he was successful in finding a post at a primary school in Stockton.

**Mr Grant Hansen** joined us in September 1992 on a one year contract and might well have been expected to have little impact on the school. Yet such is the quality of the man that in one short year he had a powerful and positive influence which those who experienced will not forget. In the Autumn term he taught the seniors the Maori War Dance, the Haka, and featured in the local press. The ensuing boost to morale lifted our rugby teams to a very high standard, reported in this and the previous issue. In cricket too he coached winning teams and personally became a respected figure in Ryedale cricket circles. Gymnastics and Aerobics suddenly became the school fashion putting strains on the long gallery floor. We were fortunate to have his company for a year, and acknowledge how fortunate Auckland Grammar School is to have such an inspirational member of their team. We thank him for giving us a splendid year.

**Mr Dominic Mochan** came to us from Downside with strong recommendations and fully lived up to them. He was perhaps fortunate to find himself alongside Mr Hansen, but he took advantage of this opportunity and made a good partnership. In the classroom he was given a challenging assignment which was quite daunting, but which he took on with determination and did well. Many boys have cause to be grateful for his patience and understanding. We wish him well in his course at Sheffield University and thank him for giving us a very good year.

GJS

We said farewell to the following boys in June 1993:

G.E.B. Blackwell, J.E. Borrett, G.C. Bunting, T.B. Chappell, A.C. Clavel, T.R.H. de Lisle, W.R. Freeland, J.P. Hogan, N.P. McAleenan, D.Y.J. McGee-Abe, R.I. McLane, C.W.A. Maguire, H.J.B. Murphy, A.N.R. Norman, M.E. Pepper, P.A. Rafferty, G.A.A. Rochford, J.J. Rotherham, B.J. Stanwell, J.W. Tarleton, S. Vazquez, P.R.H. Walker, R. Worthington, H.M.C. Zwaans. (P.P. Cook-Anderson left in February 1993).

We welcomed back A. Baigorri for half a term this summer.

Head Monitor:	T.R.H. March Phillipps de Lisle
House Captains:	T.B. Chappell, N.P. McAleenan, H.J.B. Murphy, P.A. Rafferty
Deputy House Captains:	G.E.B. Blackwell, J.E. Borrett, G.C. Bunting, M.E. Pepper, G.A.A. Rochford, J.J. Rotherham, B.J. Stanwell, J.W. Tarleton, R. Worthington, H.M.C. Zwaans.
Monitors:	A.C. Clavel, J.P. Hogan, R.I. McLane, A.N.R. Norman, S. Vazquez, P.R.H. Walker
Captain of Rugby:	T.R.H. March Phillipps de Lisle
Captain of Cricket:	P.A. Rafferty

#### DIARY - LENT TERM

We had some windy, bracing weather which included snow in February when the boys had sledging, although they were disappointed that it soon thawed. The 1st and 2nd Forms were taken by Mrs Hunt with Miss Hardy and Mr Chapman to the pantomime *Babes in the Wood* in York on 20 January and on the following day they were treated to a session of brass rubbings of various kinds by Mr Greaves from Ripon. Eton House had their winners outing to the cinema in York and Mrs Sturrock organised a Bring and Buy Sale with the 2nd Form for the Blue Peter Appeal on 23 January raising over £70 for medical equipment for river blindness. A few boys have been beagling and enjoyed the change of scene and the variety of wildlife that they encountered. The stops in Helmsley or Kirkbymoorside provided a pleasant contrast to the cry of curlews and grouse on the open moor. On 5 March the Chapel Choir sang in St Oswald's Church, Oswaldkirk and on the following Sunday Thomas Groves was baptised by Father Abbot in front of his family and the whole school. On 9 March Mrs Sturges took eleven Fifth formers to see the Northern Ballet at Darlington. This was followed by Trinity Music Exams on 11 March when five boys were successful, by Comic Relief Day on 12 March, and by the visit of a party of forty boys and girls from St Mary's Parish, Grangemouth, Middlesbrough, on 19 March. The guests came for a tour, talk, and Mass, followed by lunch and football or a swim in the afternoon. Organisation was by Mrs Sturges with help from Fr Matthew, Mr Hansen, Mr

Mochan and the 3rd and 4th forms. The 3rd Form visited Hadrian's Wall on the weekend 20 to 21 March (see article) which was soon followed by the play *From the Sheepfold* on 24 March (see article). Meanwhile, the builders had started work on the foal yard site for the new wing. Finally, Stapleton House, captained by P.A. Rafferty, achieved success in the House Competition.

The music grades gained were:

J.S. Egerton	Piano	Initial	Merit
C.J. Rigg	Trumpet	Grade 3	Pass
H.M.C. Zwaans	Alto Saxophone	Grade 2	Merit
W.S. Sinclair	Piano	Grade 1	Merit
R.M. Edwards	Violin	Grade 3	Merit

#### HADRIAN'S WALL

On the weekend of 20 to 21 March, the 3rd Form accompanied by Mr Sayers and Fr Matthew were pleasantly surprised by weather conditions on the northern border of the Roman Province of Britannia. On Saturday we visited the Chesters Cavalry Fort guarding the bridge over the North Tyne river, and saw the fascinating collection of objects in the museum including sculptures, military ironwork and a bronze corn measure. After eating our lunch packets and watching a film at the Once Brewed Information Centre, the weather turned cold and windy as we toured the Roman Army Museum at Carvoran. However we much appreciated the talk by a member of staff who equipped several boys as Roman soldiers and auxiliaries.

We then made our way to the Benedictine parish of Warwick Bridge where we were grateful to Fr Edmund Hatton for welcoming us before we attended Mass at his beautiful church of our Lady and St Wilfrid, followed by an impromptu football game. Having rested at Greenhead Youth Hostel, we woke to sunshine and after some exploring set off and soon found ourselves climbing up the ridge to Housesteads Fort, commanding a dominant defensive position. The hospital, latrines, granary, the 'Murder House' and Knag Burn Gateway particularly intrigued the party before we hiked west following the Wall along the escarpment over Cuddy's Crag to Steel Rigg. After our picnic we visited Vindolanda, the auxiliary fort built on the Stanegate which gave defence in depth to the frontier. The attractions were the reconstruction of part of a turf and stone wall where we could clamber over the battlements, and the museum with its astonishing array of household goods, replica kitchen and film the latter proving too much for one of the party who was discovered fast asleep by the curator as we walked back to our coach!

JDMS

#### FROM THE SHEEPFOLD

Written by Mr Sketchley, the play provided a fascinating glance into the Old Testament world of Samuel and Saul, David and Goliath and a host of other

characters ranging from Abinadab to the Witch of Endor. Indeed there was a cast of twenty seven with A.N.R. Norman and W.S. Sinclair each playing two parts, the latter at very short notice. All the actors were splendid with T.R.H. de Lisle, G.A.A. Rochford, J.W. Tarleton and N.P. McAleenan setting the tone as Samuel, Saul, Jonathan and David respectively. The costumes were ingenious with Mrs Elliot's head of Goliath and Mrs Hunt's Ark of the Covenant memorable. For the first time we used the Sports Hall instead of the Hall or Long Gallery and the acoustics were excellent.

The Company: *Actors* – E.D.C. Brennan, J.S. Egerton, O.C. Fattorini, T.J. Groves, C.T. Hollins, D.J. Kirkpatrick, S.J. Langstaff, S.S. Lukas, N.P. McAleenan, D.S.B. McCann, C.E.C. McDermott, D.J.Y. Mc-Gee Abe, F.W.J. Mallory, T.R.H. de Lisle, C.A. Monthienvichienchai, G.R.F. Murphy, H.F.B. Murphy, A.N.R. Norman, G.A.A. Rochford, W.A.S. Sinclair, B.J. Stanwell, W.A. Strick van Linschoten, J.W. Tarleton, P.G. Thornton, P.R.H. Walker, J.P. Whittaker, R. Worthington. *Musicians* – T.R.H. de Lisle, C.A. Monthienvichienchai, H.F.B. Murphy, A.N.R. Norman, C.J. Rigg, G.A.A. Rochford, J.W. Tarleton. *Lighting Crew* – J.E. Borrett, R.I. McLane, M.E. Pepper. *Costumes* – Miss R. Hardy, Miss S.E.L. Nicholson, Mrs M.P. Sturges, Mrs L. Passman. *Stage Carpentry* – Mr R. Ward and Class 5A1. *Produced and Directed* by Mr C.A. Sketchley.

#### RUGBY

##### 1ST XV

After an outstanding first half season the team was aiming to win the remaining six games. Having gained quite a reputation around the schools' circuit of being a winning team who played open, running rugby, every team we met was eager to knock us over.

v Junior House – Result lost 12-7

This game was going to be the hardest of the season, and true to form it was a tough, close fought encounter. The result could have gone either way, and unfortunately we were to lose one of the team's most outstanding players, McAleenan, out for the season with a broken shoulder. It must be said that when these two sides combine to make up the Under-14 SHAC side, the talent and skill available is enormous.

v Woodleigh – Result won 58-0

Another strong start gave an early lead, and from there on we never looked back. The backs were to run in 10 tries: Rafferty 5, Pacitti 2, de Lisle 1, Blackwell 1, Murphy 1. Conversions to Wilkie 4.

v Aysgarth – Result won 22-7

Aysgarth, although far smaller, were prepared to run the ball from all areas of the field, in true 'Fijian' style. Gilling finally gained control of the match, in

fact for 70% of the game we were never out of the opposition's half. To Aysgarth's credit their defence was outstanding. Tries: Rafferty 2, Walker 1, Tarleton 1. Conversion: Wilkie 1.

v Terrington - Result won 22-16

Gilling struggled in this away fixture. After rather a harsh half-time talk from the coach, the team played outstanding rugby for a fifteen minute period, which proved enough to win. Tries: Rafferty 1, Bunting 1, de Lisle 1, Tarleton 1. Conversion: Wilkie 1.

v Bramcote - Result won 12-7

Another close game where Gilling attacked for most of the game, only to be denied points by an outstanding defence. The winning try was only achieved in the dying seconds of the match.

v Cundall Manor - Result won 48-7

Not only was it the last game of the season but it was the last ever game for the Gilling Castle 1st XV. The opposition never had a chance, as Gilling posted tries from all areas of the field. In scoring three tries P.A. Rafferty took his total of tries to 40 for the season, a remarkable achievement.

In summary, the team was to win 13 out of its 16 games, gaining well over 400 points with 135 points against. I am not going to single out players as I feel the season's successes were due to total team effort, dedication to training, and a belief that we could take on, and beat any side we came up against. I wish the players leaving Gilling all the best for their rugby future, and I hope Ampleforth College Junior School will again be a force on the schools' circuit. Thanks must also go to all the parents and friends who supported this side.

GH

#### UNDER-11

The team continued their good form of the last two matches before Christmas by recording wins against Scarborough College, Red House, Woodleigh, Terrington Hall, Cundall Manor and Bramcote with two narrow defeats against Aysgarth (5-0) and St Olave's (12-10) being the only reverses in a successful term. Awards for the season were presented to A.J. Cooper (Players' Player), A.G.E. Hulme (Most Improved Player) and half colours to A.G.E. Hulme, M.D. Benson and W.A. Leslie. The Team Player of the Year award was presented to Captain, Matthew Nesbit for a job well done. The following boys played for the team: M.D. Benson, M.T. Catterall, A.J. Cooper (Pack Leader), R.M. Edwards, J.D. Entwisle, C.W.A. Evans-Freke, E. Gilbey, A.G.E. Hulme, S.J. Langstaff, W.A. Leslie, M.J. Nesbit (Captain), J.D.H. Newbound, B.M.A. Nicholson, C.J. Rigg, P.G. Thornton, F. Verardi, J.P. Whittaker.

The runners took part in four races after Christmas, the Inter-House Senior and Junior, the Woodleigh Invitation (Seniors 6th out of nine teams, Juniors last), the Terrington Hall Invitation (Seniors last) and the Gilling Invitation (Seniors and Juniors second out of three). E.M. Sheridan-Johnson won his colours for winning the Inter-House and the Gilling Invitation events as well as coming second in large fields at Woodleigh and Terrington Hall. B.M.A. Nicholson has run for the team for three years and won his half colours, coming first in the Interhouse Juniors and second in the Gilling Invitation. The team was a young side and there are a number of promising runners including C.W.A. Evans-Freke, J.D. Newbound and A.J. Cooper.

#### Gilling Castle Invitation Cross Country

On Friday 12 March, Bramcote, Gilling Castle and Junior House competed on a dry, windy afternoon. Teams of eight were entered, with six to count, for an Under 13s and an Under 11s race, which it is hoped will become an annual invitation event. Both races started and finished near the Castle and were run over an attractive course consisting of undulating forest rides and woodland tracks around the area of Temple Hill and the Upper Lakes. The Senior race was three-and-a-half miles and the Junior 2.18 miles with competitors finishing down the Avenue having a fine view of the distant Castle beckoning them towards the funnel.

#### Under 11

1st Bramcote 41 points  
2nd Gilling Castle 49 points  
3rd Junior House 98 points  
Winner: Heneage (J.H) 15.10

#### Under 13

1st Junior House 31 points  
2nd Gilling Castle 70 points  
3rd Bramcote 85 points  
Winner: E.M. Sheridan-Johnson (Gilling) 24.11

Runner Up: B.M.A. Nicholson (Gilling) 15.22

Runner Up: Dormeuil (J.H) 24.58

JDMS

#### DIARY - SUMMER TERM

The first week saw Mrs Sturges supported by staff, taking the 4th and 5th forms on a combined Geography field trip to ICI Billingham and British Steel when some serious concentration was needed. The following weekend 24 to 25 April saw the 4th form off to Lindisfarne/Holy Island as part of their historical studies (see article). On the 29 April Mrs Hunt, Mrs Sturrock and Mr Chapman took the 1st and 2nd forms to visit the Eureka Museum of Childhood in Halifax. Saturday 1 May saw the first Ampleforth College Junior School (ACJS) Newcomers Day hosted by Fr Jeremy and Mr Sasse with help from the staff and the 3rd and 4th forms.

On 6 May House winners Stapleton visited Flamingoland near Malton after they had taken their places for the last photograph of Gilling Castle School, and on 8 May there was the Open Day. A number of informal concerts have been given this term with a wide range of repertoire and although it is hard to single out one performer, G.R.F. Murphy's delightful (and plucky) rendition of the Snowman song and Mr Chapman's piano accompaniment were memorable. 18 May saw the culmination of much hard work by thirty two boys and Mrs Sturges and her staff in preparation for the English Speaking Board. As usual there was a remarkable range of topics, poems and readings chosen and the Senior 1 Grade received two Distinctions (G.A.A. Rochford and T.R.H. de Lisle), five Credits, four Very Good Passes and one Good Pass, whilst the Introductory Grade received one Distinction (C.A. Pacitti), ten Credits, seven Very Good Passes and two Good Passes.

Saturday, 22 May saw the 4th form being royally entertained by Mr and Mrs Mallory on the banks of the River Rye. On the following day an intrepid party of six 5th formers accompanied Mr and Mrs Sayers to Durham where they explored the Cathedral and its environs as well as seeing two absorbing exhibitions and attending Evensong. At Prizegiving on 28 May we welcomed Fr Abbot, Fr Prior and all our guests. Among the prizes was the new French Cup donated by Lt Colonel and Mrs March Phillips de Lisle. A moving Chopin Prelude was beautifully played by G.C. Bunting.

Sunday 6 June was the Sponsored Walk and we were blessed with fine weather as the school and many parents walked along the Hambleton Drovers Road from Osmotherley to Sutton Bank to raise funds for Future Hope, the charity run by Mr Tim Grandage for the Calcutta Street Children. The following Thursday the 3rd and 4th forms saw the whole of Junior House performing the memorable play *Aedes Junior*. Next day saw the 5th form Castles trip (see article) and fortunately a fine day greeted the eight cricket teams assembled on Sunday 13 June for the Worsley Cup. An historic occasion made even more memorable by the fine standard of play, the JH/Gilling final, and the presentation of prizes by Mr Brennan who had himself played a key role in the 1st XIs of Gilling Castle, Junior House and Ampleforth and who had watched his son Edward play for the winning side.

The Trinity Grade music exams took place on 17 June and those successful were:

E.N. Gilbey	Piano	Grade 1	Pass
S.J. Langstaff	Flute	Grade 3	Pass
R.M. Edwards	Piano	Grade 2	Pass
C.T. Hollins	Flute	Grade 1	Merit
C.J. Rigg	Piano	Grade 1	Merit
C.E.C. McDermott	Piano	Grade 3	Pass
W.J. Chinapha	Piano	Grade 1	Merit

(Chinapha also achieved a Merit at the Whitby Music Festival)

Gryphons Weekend was fine, there was a splendid afternoon's Athletics won by Etton House, captained by N.P. McAleenan and after supper in the

Great Chamber the 1st and 2nd forms performed *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs* in the Long Gallery, written by Mrs Hunt who also directed the play with Mrs Sturrock. There was much local topicality as Gilling woods was the setting, Mr Hansen (C.T. Hollins) wanted to take *Snow White* to New Zealand, the dwarfs became members of ACJS with G.R.F. Murphy as Mr Sasse and S.M. O'Sullivan revealing true thespian potential as Miss Hardy. J.P. Whittaker was an excellent Wicked Queen and the costumes were memorable. Our thanks to Mr Tommy Welford and Mr Peter Arundale for stage assistance and Mr Chapman for piano accompaniment. At Mass next day His Lordship Bishop Kevin O'Brien kindly celebrated Mass for the First Holy Communion of W.J. Chinapha, W.R. Freeland, T.J. Groves, N.H.E. Jeffrey, N.P. Leane and D.Y.J. McGee-Abe.

Throughout this term the chess players had been quietly competing in the Knock Out Championship. The Senior was won by A.N.R. Norman with G.C. Bunting as runner up and the Junior won by D.E. Pacitti with S.J. Langstaff as runner up. Furthermore, Major R.M. Crees has been taking a group of boys for Archery by the pavilion. The House Competition was won by Fairfax captained by T.B. Chappell with Stapleton captained by P.A. Rafferty as overall year winners. The term concluded with a staff versus boys cricket match and the Farewell Supper when the Headmaster made a moving speech and proposed a toast to our historic home – its past, present and future. Following the awarding of Sports Prizes on the last morning of term, Mr Blackwell, on behalf of the parents, made a presentation to Mr and Mrs Sasse, Mrs Elliot, Mr Ward and Mrs Swift.

#### LINDISFARNE

On 24-25 April the 4th form accompanied by Messrs Hansen, Sayers and Mrs Bolam, travelled in two minibuses to Bamburgh Castle. Saturday saw some glorious weather which was much appreciated as boys picnicked and played rugby on the sands, toured the Castle and museum and then set off for the Farne Islands. After chugging back past St Cuthbert's hermitage on Inner Farne we had a delicious fish and chip supper at Seahouses before driving to Low Newton to play on the beach or explore the seashore in the evening sunshine, whilst the ruins of Dunstanburgh Castle provided a distant backdrop. Sunday saw us setting off from Wooler Youth Hostel in driving rain and after a lengthy visit to Lindisfarne Museum and Church we made our customary pilgrimage to St Cuthbert's Island.

J.D.M.S.

#### A TALE OF THREE CASTLES

Free from attack in medieval times, Pickering Castle was the target of an expeditionary force, Form 5 on Friday 11 June. On arrival the troops were led around the outside of the castle, looking for a point of weakness. Eventually

one was discovered: the main gate. How were they to effect an entry: scaling ladders, battering ram? An English Heritage group entry pass did the trick. The troops then scaled the motte, with its shell keep, to survey the entire castle and surroundings, before descending to the chapel of St Nicholas. The remains of the Great Hall held a recess from which the new lords of the castle could pass the usual sentence on those found guilty of poaching in the king's forest: to have their eyes gouged out. Our leader then led his forces back to Helmsley, gaining access by the same means to the castle. Here even those who had visited before were impressed by the deepness and steepness of the ditches, the thickness of the walls, and the strength of the barbicans.

CAS

## ORIENTEERING

The second half of the Summer Term saw the introduction into Friday evening options of a new venture – Orienteering. Although none of the boys who opted to try this activity had met it before, they all tackled it with great enthusiasm – but with very mixed results. Two of the 5th year, M.E. Pepper and H.M.C. Zwaans demonstrated that they have the talent to do well and several of the younger boys improved noticeably over the four weeks.

BH

## RIDING

About ten boys set off to Moor House Riding School every Tuesday with Fr Matthew. The highlight was a one day event at the end of the summer with a dressage exercise, show jumping and cross-country. The team of S. Vazquez (Captain), H.M.C. Zwaans, S.M. O'Sullivan and W.J. Chinapha did extremely well to beat three other schools for victory, especially as Zwaans and Chinapha only started in September. M.T. Scott, N.H.E. Jeffrey, P.G. Thornton, B.K. Bangham, F. Verardi and N.P. Leane (a sight to behold on a fat shetland pony!) also enjoyed riding.

MB

## CRICKET

As Games Master I was lucky to be blessed with an abundance of talented coaches, Mr Mochan, who was to take the 2nd XI, proved to be the right person to motivate those boys who were on the fringe of making the 1st XI. Miss Nicholson and Fr Matthew took on the Under Eleven set, and it was their expert advice that saw this team produce the best results of any of the sides this season. Mr Rennie-Fowler proved that he was equally at home teaching the boys the cross court volley, as well as the keeping an eye on his next year's Rugby stars. For those lads who found the idea of wearing long trousers, fielding at short forward leg rather unappealing, Mr Sayers offered a new game

to Gilling this year, a combination of rounders and softball which proved to be a real hit. Again my thanks must go to Mr Wilkie and his groundstaff. The pitches were always superbly prepared, and many opposition coaches commented on the outstanding facilities that Gilling offers.

## 1ST XI

This year's side had a combination of experience and youth. Several members of the side were in their second and third seasons as 1st XI players, and by selecting a squad of sixteen players there was always a healthy competition for team places. They were unlucky to draw against Malsis, then moved onto good wins against St Olave's, Brandeston, St Martins and Woodleigh. The final record for the season was: P9 W4 L3 D2.

G.E.B. Blackwell, after a nervous start, hit form, and was our best batsman in the Worsley Cup and finished with a brilliant 84 against Woodleigh. H.J.B. Murphy also started slowly, but hit form late in the season. Also bowled well at times. T.R.H. de Lisle always looked good at the crease, and scored runs consistently. Highlight was his 65 against Brandeston and his 6 wickets against St Olave's. M. Wilkie, the player of the season, picked up five or more wickets in a match three times, and scored a lot of good runs. E.D.C. Brennan worked his way up the batting order because of several useful innings. P.A. Rafferty batted powerfully and sensibly, taking on the responsibility of skipper with ease. Bowled well, taking one bag of five wickets. F.W.J. Mallory, the fielder of the season, did not get too many opportunities to bat. J.W. Tarleton, a real team player, was happy to field anywhere, and batted well when the top order had failed. N.P. McAleenan proved to be a real find in the bowling department. Always bowled tightly and captured two four wicket bags. W.S. Sinclair improved in all areas of the game. S.J. Langstaff has potential as a left arm spinner and determined batsman. M.J. Nesbit and C.A. Pacitti also played in some matches.

## Worsley Cup

The day dawned fine and the eight competing teams took part in two pools of four. In pool A St Olave's came out on top with three wins out of three with Howsham Hall as the other semifinalist. In pool B Gilling, unbeaten, won the pool and Junior House with one loss, filled the remaining semi final place. In the first semi final, Junior House beat the highly fancied St Olave's, while Gilling accounted for Howsham. So rather fittingly it was to be a Junior House versus Gilling final. As the Headmaster commented, 'Whatever happens now, Ampleforth wins!' Blackwell and Rafferty combined in an excellent partnership, and with some tight bowling from Brennan and Wilkie, Gilling ran out eventual winners of the Worsley Cup for 1993.

GAH

## UNDER 11

The Under 11s were successful, winning seven of their nine matches with some outstanding individual performances. M.J. Nesbit took 36 wickets with 5 for 20 v Aysgarth, 7 for 27 v Bramcote and 7 for 9 v Malsis and Terrington. S.J. Langstaff also bowled well taking 32 wickets with 5 for 19 v St Martin's and 6 for 14 v Woodleigh. They were supported by the bowling of A.J. Cooper, W.A. Leslie and B.M.A. Nicholson. Two outstanding batting performances were W.A. Leslie's 57 v Brandeston with runs in every part of the field and S.J. Langstaff's 43 v Bramcote which helped achieve victory. Fielding was excellent with all players chasing the ball and backing up well. Honours: Half Colours (R.M. Edwards and J.D. Entwisle), Player of the Seasons (S.J. Langstaff), Players' Player (M.J. Nesbit), Best Fielder (J.P. Whittaker) and Most Improved (A.G.E. Hulme). Team: S.J. Langstaff (Captain), R.M. Edwards (w.k.), M.J. Nesbit, J.D. Entwisle, M.T. Rotherham, W.A. Leslie, A.J. Cooper, B.M.A. Nicholson, J.P. Whittaker, A.G.E. Hulme, E.N. Gilbey.

## UNDER 10

Two matches were played with one lost and one drawn. St Olave's scored 148 for 6 and although J.P. Whittaker scored a spectacular 101 runs, Gilling were all out for 148. Bramcote scored 143 which was pursued vigorously with M.T. Rotherham scoring 67 of Gilling's 129 for 9. Team: W.A. Leslie (Captain), C.T. Hollins (w.k.), J.P. Whittaker, J.E. Egerton, J.D.H. Newbound, M.T. Rotherham, M.T. Catterall, W. Freeland, W.A. Strick, E.N. Gilbey, D.E. Pacitti.

SN

## SWIMMING

On Friday, 7 May, we took part in the Junior House Swimming Gala at the St Alban's Centre which was handsomely won by Junior House with 125 points with Gilling coming 4th out of five schools with 50 points. It was a spirited occasion with some promising Under 11 swimmers. Indeed, A.J. Cooper won the 50m backstroke, A.G.E. Hulme won a stylish 50m freestyle, and the 4 x 50m freestyle relay was won by C.J. Rigg, J.P. Whittaker, A.J. Cooper and A.G.E. Hulme. The swimming team was:

U11s – A.J. Cooper, A.G.E. Hulme, C.J. Rigg, F. Verardi, J.P. Whittaker  
 U12s – R.M. Edwards, C.W.A. Evans-Freke, C.E.C. McDermott, M.J. Nesbit  
 U13s – T.B. Chappell, A.C. Clavel, M.E. Pepper, F.M. Sheridan-Johnson

## JUNIOR SCHOOLS

Preparatory School  
1916-93

The Junior House  
1926-93

## ANSELM CRAMER OSB – ARCHIVIST, AMPLEFORTH ABBEY

There have been junior boys in the College since it was Ampleforth Lodge School: Edward Metcalf was only eleven when he came in 1803, and so was John Hedley when he arrived in 1848. But for 110 years such younger boys mucked in with the rest, or at least below the rest. During most of our history, boys have come to the school at any age between ten and seventeen, even in France: Fr Richard Marsh was thirteen when he went to Dieulouard, but others were either younger or older as well. This was still the case at the beginning of the present century, and Fr Anthony Ainscough, for instance, could remember being in the school aged seven, and moved out to the Preparatory School when it started in 1916, but Abbot Columba Cary-Elwes, arriving in 1914 at the age of eleven, escaped this demotion.

It will surprise no one (but may cause feelings of envy) that the driving force behind the establishment of a Junior or Preparatory school was lack of space caused by increasing numbers. Those were the days. In September 1913 the Chapter agreed to the setting up of a preparatory school, and the Council, after trying to establish the possibility of an overall plan for development, and declining to be diverted into a competition, agreed to ask the architects Powell and Worthy (both old boys) to submit plans, at a cost of under £9000. In November plans were examined, and the Council went for a walk to select a site, finding that the best site was the one already chosen by the architect and committee appointed two months before, namely Fr Edward Matthews (Prior and Headmaster), Fr Bede Turner (Procurator 1902-36), and Fr Paul Nevill. Abbot Smith thought the ceilings were too low: those of the first floor were therefore raised two feet, and of the second one foot. They liked it Gothic, wanted it in stone, and hoped the architect (in practice Worthy – Powell was busy designing a new monastic refectory) could improve the facade. Four councillors wanted the chapel on the east end, three on the west, as in the plans: it was built on the west.

Chapter actually voted £10,000: the lowest of the four tenders was £13,689 (Birch), but the architect supported Ullathorne (£13,980). So it was agreed that Fr Abbot should conduct a postal vote of the Chapter fathers. In those days of long railway journeys and one man parishes from Warwick Bridge to Petersfield and Merthyr Tydfil it seems that you did not call chapters in a hurry. Two difficulties then arose: Ullathorne wanted to call Birch as subcontractor, and when this was objected to backed out: a second tender was called for (Lumsden of Jarrow), but when it came in July 1914 was found to be for £14,400, which was £400 higher than the sum Chapter had agreed by letter. 'But the general wish was to delay no further', and Council agreed (unanimously) to accept the tender, cutting out £500 worth of details if

Chapter did not agree to cover the extra. Shortly afterwards the contractor asked for an allowance of £500 more to cover war inflation. In May 1915 the Council spent a lot of time on the Junior School, which it was hoped would open at Easter 1916. First they discussed its name, without coming to any definite conclusion, a habit to which Council in those days was much inclined. Then they became embroiled in the status of the master in charge, and his relationship to the Headmaster, and – it seems to have been a hotter question – to the Procurator. After that they wondered whether the fees should be the same in all parts of the school. Fr Edmund Matthews pressed for the same fee for all: 'It was important to begin high; he did not consider it too high in view of the education we were providing, and the war might make our position a little precarious.' It was agreed to charge ninety guineas a year (£94.50). As to the age, eight to twelve years was accepted as a general rule.

Some embarrassment was caused – 'Council agreed that the matter was an awkward one' – because Sir Mark Sykes had given eighty tons of stone which had largely perished through being left unprotected through the winter, and we could not now use it for the chapel. 'Fr Paul said a mason had told him that it would not have perished if it had been put on boards.'

In August 1916 suggestions were made as to the headmaster of the Junior School, for which Fr Herbert Byrne was proposed, but on the suggestion of the Headmaster, Council agreed to the appointment of Fr Basil Mawson. At the next meeting, Council plunged into detail: 'There was discussion on the arrangements for the douching of the boys in the Junior School. The boys would be naked and there was no provision for privacy. Council generally did not like this, but after much discussion it was agreed to sanction the arrangement temporarily.' To date, it has lasted seventy seven years.

In January 1917 they discussed a plan to provide a temporary wooden chapel. The expense (they heard) would be small, £200 or £300; the school needed more room. Fr Abbot, Fr Bede and Fr Basil were to form a committee. Council voted 6-2 in favour of St Aelred (rather than St Oswald) as its patron. In July 1919, permission was given to spend £900 on the provision of a playground.

The Preparatory School was built for forty, but by 1920 it held sixty four. With eighty nine names booked to come during 1921-29, there were no vacancies for 1921-23, and ten boys had just been refused, for whom full pensions had been offered. 'Unless something is done, he will be compelled to continue refusing all applications for entry in 1921-23, and probably 1924'. And the College was no better off, having 161 boys in accommodation 'which before the Preparatory School was built some considered overcrowded at 141.' Chapter voted £20,000 for a school house in April 1920, but the best price Scott could offer was £22,000 for thirty five boys, and he was not certain of this price. Faced with 'an immediate and pressing demand for accommodation at both the College and the Preparatory School', Abbot Smith and his headmaster Fr Edmund Matthews turned to the offered sale to us of Grimston Manor (January 1921) at a cost of £40,000, which included 1300 acres and five

farms producing an annual income of £750. This proposal is not listed in the Chapter agenda for 1921, but if it was proposed at short notice it was not the only such case at this period. No more is heard of it, however, until the idea rose up again in 1929 when Gilling Castle hove in sight.

In November 1929 Abbot Matthews wrote to the Chapter fathers to say that application for places in the Preparatory School had grown to such an extent that ninety five boys were registered for September 1930, but there was only room for seventy five. If thirty boys could be moved to Gilling, with one priest in charge and some lay helpers, their pensions would enable the new venture to pay its way, and the existing building could become a sort of middle school – an idea first mooted in 1924, and very clearly defined as part of the College, for the first two years. 'At the Conventual Chapter held in September last, a proposal to purchase Gilling Castle and grounds (about 200 acres), and to transfer to this site our Preparatory School, was rejected by a large majority of those present . . . If no purchaser comes forward, the owner (Mr Todd of Northallerton) proposes to break up the Castle and sell the fixtures etc. He has asked us if we are willing to buy it, and a reply must be given by the end of this year . . . These considerations were put before the Council held on 12 November, and it was decided that a Conventual Chapter should be summoned to determine the course of action that we should take.'

In the event, Gilling was bought, and the Procurator and Scott surpassed themselves in the speed with which the south wing (classrooms) was designed, costed and built (by Walter Thompson). It is a moot point which Fr Bede (Turner, Leach) now holds the record for converting Gilling. Fr Basil Mawson moved there with the Preparatory School, and a new venture, called Junior House, was set up in the vacated building. Boys went to Gilling at seven or eight, and left at eleven to spend two years in 'JH' before normal entry into the Upper School. It was only in 1965 that Abbot Barry, who became Headmaster in 1964, planned, and in 1973 implemented, the change which put the two units into parallel instead of series. Boys could now have normal preparatory education, or they could use JH to convert from the primary system. This arrangement ceased to work when demand fell off.

*The Editor invited monks who served in Junior House to reminisce for the record:*

1940

WALTER MAXWELL-STUART OSB

1956

Earliest memories of the present Junior House building could well start with arrival there in September 1923 to enter the Preparatory School for two years under the care mainly of Fr Basil Mawson (Headmaster) and his assistant Fr Maurus Powell (later to become Headmaster at Gilling) and remembered by many for his infectious enthusiasm and skill in art, carpentry and fishing.

The first absence from home meant that loneliness was more to be feared than concern for comfort and being accepted and having friends mattered more than details of space and furnishings, both in short supply. No common

room, only the classrooms, gymnasium and gallery for indoor recreation use. But time did not drag and many notable characters crossed the stage – Abbot Smith, Fr Paul Nevill and Br Peter Woolley enjoying introducing themselves as the tallest or shortest monks of Ampleforth.

When time came to move on in 1925, the house system had not yet been introduced in the College and those leaving the Preparatory School moved into the care of the Third Prefect, then Fr Iltyd Williams, a natural gamester, not readily hide-bound by petty restrictions and a memorable character, brother of Father Raphael and Christopher. Fr Sebastian Lambert was First Prefect, Fr Stephen Marwood, Second, and the whole school occupied the central building. The Lower School, those under the Third Prefect, occupied rooms off a passage to the west of the Headmaster's room.

With Fr Paul now Headmaster changes soon came. The House system introduced and Gilling Castle acquired to become the new home of the Preparatory School. Fr George Forbes became Housemaster of the new Junior House, aided for much of his time by Fr Philip Egerton. The inscription on one of the benches in the chapel 'Et ego in Arcadia' sums up the atmosphere and spirit that prevailed whilst Fr George was in charge.

Before becoming a monk, Fr George had served in the Guards and at Ampleforth he combined his work in the Junior House with commanding the OTC, later to become CCF. The smartness and precision of well executed drill and the planned co-ordination of the railway system remained lifelong interests. So it was no surprise that when war broke out in 1939, Fr George was soon again in the army as a Chaplain on active service, the start of a spell of dedicated and courageous devotion to duty and to his fellow soldiers.

War conditions quickly called for changes. Air raid precautions meant evacuation of children from the towns and to help this cause, the Junior House building was made available for use, first by Bootham School from York, then for the rest of the war by Avisford School from Sussex. A reduced Junior House had to make do with dividing their time between part of the present Procurator's office (Headmaster's room etc), the Upper Building (meals), the Main School (classrooms) and the Junior House building (Chapel and sleeping only). Appointed to be in charge in such difficult conditions were Fr Peter Utey as Housemaster and Fr Gabriel Gilbey as his assistant. Their anecdotes of life under those conditions leave room for nothing but admiration at such total and versatile dedication.

It could be said that it was in those early and testing days that the Junior House really put down its roots under the wise and happy guidance of those two great men, Fr Peter and Fr Gabriel, strong and united in spite of (or because of) being such different temperaments and personalities. Fr Peter clothed as a monk after completing his training for the RAF at Cranwell and playing cricket for Hampshire, full of energy and initiative, always good company. And Fr Gabriel who could so easily have been overshadowed but – great tribute to them both – was the perfect balance seeing to well-conducted services with sacristy and singing as they should be, details of work in library

and in classrooms, always there (he referred to himself sometimes as 'Cinderella' with perhaps more reason than should have been the case) and as accessible always and as natural and unaffected in his helpfulness as his companion.

As the war came to an end Avisford returned home leaving many happy memories behind and the Junior House quickly regained its full numbers with annual entries shared fairly evenly between boys from Gilling and boys from other Prep schools for their last two years before entering the College. Resident staff was increased, nursing and domestic helpers especially and studies and varied skills and interests taken care of and encouraged by members of the College staff. For his part, Fr Peter was able to command the Training Corps and coach the 1st XI. It was a natural result that Fr Denis Waddilove, who helped with the 1st XI and Stuart Boyes, professional coach and a member of the Hampshire side at the same time as Fr Peter, were frequent visitors. So too, another great builder of the school, envisaged by Fr Paul, Fr Sebastian Lambert was much in evidence as a strong and welcome influence. From being first prefect in charge of the Senior Boys in the College, he had become Housemaster of St Cuthbert's House when the House system started in 1926. There can be little doubt that the Junior House gave every chance for the move from Preparatory to College life to be as easy and congenial as possible with so many familiar faces around when the move was made. Many more such names should be mentioned but so many have had to be omitted already that this account should surely be brought to a close before anymore unintended offence is given.

1953

EDMUND HATTON OSB

1963

I note that in your letter you refer to the Junior 'School'. When I served there under Fr Peter he was most emphatic that it was not to be run as a school but as a Junior House run on very similar and parallel lines to a House in the Upper School and he always encouraged the boys to be forward looking. Under Fr Peter's regime the Junior House was a place of considerable freedom and opportunity for use of responsibility. In contrast to a prep school there was a certain amount of scruffiness and untidiness – in many varying ways, but Fr Peter always saw this as opportunities to call the boys to be self-disciplined. There was great scope for them to go out freely on whole holidays, in contrast to their experience at Gilling. This was the philosophy, not everyone agreed with it and it could be criticised for lacking discipline.

Looking back on the Junior House I think of it as revolving around personalities. First of all Toots, alias Fr Iltyd. Like Fr Jeremy he had a very special way with boys of that age. He had a wonderful memory for names even of boys not in the Junior House whom he had met in passing in the Upper School. I was told that he used to put 6d on each stump and promise any bowler who could knock them off that he could have them. Fr Peter was of course another personality with whom I was much more closely associated. He

was the perfect idol for young boys: ex-County Cricket player and ex-Squadron Leader, currently Lieutenant Colonel, COACOTC that was a very definite strand in Junior House life; every morning the Sergeant Major would appear in Fr Peter's room to get orders and go through the post. Every Monday and Friday visiting Officers were there for drinks before lunch which they took in the Upper Building guest room. At the end of the summer term more and more time was given to organising the OTC camp. Fr Peter always disappeared before the end of term and left the winding-up to his number two and number three. He was always associated with the second year in the Junior House. He took great interest in them, little interest in the first year which he left largely to his number two and number three. He always took the second year for RI. He chose the monitors and they were very much in orbit around him. So far as games were concerned in my day Fr Peter had little to do with the football but a lot to do with the cricket. He and Fr Walter spent an immense time building up the pet place and the terraces – 'the Estate'. He encouraged the pet place very much and there was always a supply of pigeons from the belfry. He was instrumental – in a highly controversial way – for the levelling out of the play area and the new cricket field in front of the Junior House. I was in the Proc's office at the time and when the earth shifting equipment arrived I well remember saying 'Thank God that is nothing to do with us'. As you will remember, it all resulted in the landslide just in front of the Junior House (that accounts for the low wall just in front of the guest room) and we had to have deep borings just outside the Matron's room to ensure that the foundations were not affected. Fr Peter often seemed to be at loggerheads with the Procurator. I think it was a service overhang, officers versus the QM store. One of the continual problems in my day was the lack of hot water in the wash place. He was continually arguing for a special boiler for the Junior House. When he took over, the Junior House was of course in what is now the Procurator's Office and they used to go over to the Junior House to eat and pray and learn – Avisford occupied the rest of the building.

Fr Pascal Harrison died just before I came back from Switzerland but I remember him as a very important factor in Junior House life. In his day about two thirds of the JH were in the scout troop – much to Fr Peter's unhappiness. He found it almost impossible to like boy scouts and the fact that they lined up and paraded all along that top walk must have been a severe trial for him. Scouting was Fr Pascal's great apostolate and he wept copiously at the frustrations he came across with the Housemaster. But he was a magnetic force in the Junior House of his day. And the time he spent doing things for the scouts in the troop room is beyond description. I took over as assistant immediately after his death and the troop dropped from about sixty five to sixteen.

Fr Gabriel was another personality of the Junior House. In many ways explosive, full of fun, and idolising Fr Peter. He had a brainstorm on one occasion and in Fr Peter's absence beat all his monitors! By contrast he taught the Junior House to sing the Alleluia Chorus from the Messiah! He was deeply

scandalized when Fr Peter insisted that the time had come for each boy's potty to be removed from under their beds. He thought it a ghastly imposition to make the boys go down to the toilet in the middle of the night! My recollection of Fr Walter is of someone very laid back – although we didn't use that term in those days. I picture him sitting in his room twiddling with a pencil and just talking and being with boys. Of course every Wednesday he was out with the beagles and on Saturdays too. His presence was much less in the classroom than in the garden but was a wonderfully soothing influence in the House.

One thing that Fr Peter told me about Toots (Fr Illeys) was that he was responsible for the increase in size in Housemasters' rooms in the Upper School. Fr Peter always maintained that Toots encouraged the boys to use the Housemaster's room for reading, games and recreation and not to use so much the common room. When boys migrated from the Junior House to the Upper School they just invaded Housemasters' rooms by habit. If you look at the size of St Cuthbert's Housemaster's room and those in Bolton House and then compare them with the ones in Aumit House and Nevill House you will notice the difference. Bolton House was built just about the time when Fr Illyd's boys were coming into the Upper School – their impact had not yet been felt, but in my day Fr Stephen Marwood moved from a tiny room in St Oswald's into a much larger one which had in fact been the Headmaster's room before the lower building was completed.

1955

JUSTIN CALDWELL OSB

1957

I went to the Junior House as a subdeacon in January 1955, when my younger brother Richard was there in his first year. It was my first real 'job' after years of study, and my first experience of schoolmastering with its pastoral dimension.

Fr Peter Utley and Fr Walter were a great source of wisdom, and the boys filled life with interest and enthusiasm. I was attending theology classes in the monastery, and learning to say Mass, and then the great day of my ordination came in July 1956. I then had one more year there as a newly-ordained priest, completing my studies, and then was promptly posted to Gilling, where the experience of the Junior House was invaluable, especially when Gilling began to have the full age range up to thirteen.

My two and a half years at the Junior House bring back memories not only of ordination. It was the beginning of many interests which have lasted. I remember my first record player with a library of four LPs. I remember learning to recognize the constellations of the night sky and showing the boys Jupiter's moons with a telescope. I read a paper-back on chess and organized a chess tournament, the beginning of a lifetime hobby. I remember playing the harmonium in the Chapel, putting up the nets on the rink, and I remember Fr Walter excavating terraces. I also remember how the Junior House cricket field and the field above 'Bog Lane' were levelled, and the alarming land-slip that occurred. And I have another alarming memory, of refereeing my first school

rugby match. Neil Balfour (B62) and his contemporaries were taking on St Martin's, and the heat generated between the two teams was way beyond anything I could have imagined.

1963

SIMON TRAFFORD OSB

1975

My memories centre on Fr Peter Utley, who was Housemaster when I first joined the staff there. He was an extraordinary man with twinkling brown eyes and a wonderful capacity for making friends. JH was always full of old boys, parents and other friends coming to see him. The boys in the House loved him and had complete confidence in him, because he understood them and loved them. He knew the answers to all their problems (or so it seemed) and was absolutely sure in his opinions. Pyjamaed and dressing-gowned 'difficult' boys often disappeared into his study after night prayers to be guided and helped. Fr Peter had an intuitive understanding of when help was needed and his patience was limitless.

There were about 100 boys in the House at that time. Nearly all came from Gilling at the age of eleven and stayed two years before going into the Upper School. After the Gilling regime, which was suitable for younger boys, JH seemed wonderfully free. One of the attractions was pet-keeping. A number of makeshift cages below the rink contained a fair amount of livestock – mainly rabbits and pigeons. It was a pretty squalid area, but the boys enjoyed looking after their pets, letting them out and trying to recapture them, feeding them, and (very occasionally) cleaning out their living quarters. Pigeons (wild) were also in evidence at the entrance to JH. Many roosted in the belfry above the front door; their droppings made the ground outside filthy and going in or out of the door was precarious.

When Fr Cyril became Housemaster in 1968 a number of changes were introduced. Bunk beds meant that all boys could be accommodated in three dormitories on the top floor. What had been a dormitory at the west end of the gallery became a library and two other rooms nearby became classrooms. Acoustic tiles appeared in the refectory and showers replaced the four baths on the top floor. Fr Peter was Housemaster for nearly thirty years; he had his own tried and successful methods. Fr Cyril began the process of modernisation which was further developed by his successors. Just when I left the Junior House in 1975 the system was changing; Gilling became a full preparatory school up to thirteen, and the Junior House took boys from other schools for three years from the age of ten.

Junior House was a happy place and fun to work in; I was sad to leave it.

1977

STEPHEN WRIGHT OSB

1992

I was very surprised when Abbot Ambrose told me that he was appointing me to join the Staff of the Junior House. I had taught History there in 1962 when I first came back from Oxford, and continued to do so for some ten years. In

those days I was also involved in projecting the films which Fr Geoffrey Lynch ordered, but on his posting I took over this function until I was appointed to run the ACK in 1967. This was the time when the Pet place was in position by the skating rink and before the building of the Music School and Scout hut. However the new St Laurence's building which had been the temporary Chapel for the school while the Church was being completed, had replaced the old shed which stood beyond the chapel which had housed the gym (cinema room) and also served as the ante room to a small classroom and the carpentry shop.

When I arrived in the Autumn of 1978, Fr Cyril and Fr Alban were in residence and I took over Fr Simon's old room. He had recently been appointed to St Aidan's. My room which I well remembered from my own time as a boy in JH had been Fr Gabriel's room and its close proximity to the gallery meant that during the day it was noisy. Fr Cyril had a very hands-on vigorous style of leadership and most boys responded well to the challenge. He had a bluff and confident style with parents which also encouraged their appreciation and support. Well established in the House was the sole resident laymaster, Ronald Rohan. He exercised for twenty years a firm hand over Latin, English and History in the top year, and the winners of scholarships to the Upper School were much in his debt. He held aloft the green flag of the Emerald Isle, though woe betide those younger members of staff who ventured to tell a screamingly funny Irish joke. The silence from the figure presiding in front of the fireplace was deafening. Tim Aston arrived at the same time as I did, he took on the games having just graduated from Trinity and All Saints, Leeds. He was an enthusiast for many sports including fishing, golf (Captain of the Gilling Club) and football, as well as cricket and rugby. He taught Geography both in JH and in the Upper School. When later I inherited his room in the Old St Laurence's, I learnt about maggots since they were bred in his desk and since he appreciated a warm environment, the smell on the changeover was pungent.

After a year, Fr Alban was posted to higher things and began his Liturgical tour which was to take him to being the Abbey MC for some twelve years. I found myself running the Liturgy when Fr Cyril was replaced by Fr Henry. By this time I had formed some ideas about how it should all work. I had been involved in Charismatic Renewal for some ten years and had a knowledge of RCIA and its implications for worship in a community. It is to both Fr Henry's and Fr Jeremy's great credit that they supported all the music and liturgical initiatives which I had. I think the former only once said 'I don't think we should have that song again.' I soon decided that when choosing the music for this age group one should begin with the melody, then the words, then the theme of the Mass, and finally the harmonies. The priority was in that order. Once one had established this order then the experience of singing as we discovered was a life-giving one to the Liturgies. The music in the week was influenced by the Reformed and Charismatic tradition rather more than the Catholic or Anglican, which we reserved for Sundays. We came to sing at least

three time in every Mass we celebrated (except the Sacristy ones before breakfast).

Fr Henry began the early morning Mass which came to mean a lot to the ten to fifteen boys each day who celebrated. Each week there was a house Mass, which always had a play in it as the first reading. These plays never had costumes, and the actions were limited so it usually turned on the text. But a wide range of texts were used. The theme of these Masses was always special – either concentrating on important events in the year – Pentecost, Ascension – or on major feast. Peter and Paul, John and Thomas, Apostles. We took the important themes and Saints and used them for the Weekly Mass irrespective of the feast of the day. The music was rehearsed before Mass which also allowed a small introduction to the Liturgy. Instruments to accompany the weekday Masses as well as the organ came and went as gifted musicians allowed. On reflection now I realise that this pattern of Liturgy removed entirely from the house any murmuring about our celebrations.

Fr Henry's arrival at JH in 1980 heralded many new initiatives. The St Laurence's building was partitioned to accommodate a lecture theatre in one half and an art room in the other. The changing rooms (a dreadful experience!) were removed to the washing arcade where it was easier to insist on tidiness and easier to clean, and the Science room and preparation room put in their place. A new classroom, later to be the Computer room, was located next to my room on the South side of the building. The bootroom was located in the front hall, and Fr Cyril's office became Mr Rohan's room, with Fr Henry re-occupying Fr Peter's old room at the East end of the Gallery. Fr Henry produced a leading from the front vigour to the House especially in games and running, but this did not seem to produce a marked improvement in our games results. We were always rather small for some schools and too inexperienced for others. But the wide range of activities which were opened to us, the high standard of academic results compensated for this.

Through all my time in JH we had one matron, Miss Ann Barker and for most of the time one nurse Mrs Mary Grey. Mrs Passman was cook when I arrived, she had been with Fr Peter before 1968 but she died suddenly in October 1986. Doris Banks looked after the laundry and sewing room for twenty one years. She helped out for the sacristy in Fr Alban's time as MC. Great figures around the house were Horace Greenly (his wife Kitty had worked in the main building for years but died before him) and George Maynard who worked with us towards the end of his life.

On the teaching staff, beside those already mentioned were Kevin Crowdy who taught History in 1979 for two years. Anthony Jackson, David Lowe (later at Caterham School, and deputy headmaster at Douai), Miriam O'Callaghan and Paul Young ran the JH music. This was an important appointment in the house due to the Schola and the extensive music teaching and performance in the house. They were assisted by Andrew Sparke and Alex Garden, both OAs. Mike Conlan, Michael Eastham, Robin Duncan (OA) and Martin Hings looked after the Scouts and outside activities. Fr Henry

introduced a JH art teacher: Rosemary Roberts, whose sons were in St Thomas's, had her arm twisted by Fr Henry and she set up the art department. Helena Hill Wilson succeeded her until she married a German lawyer and went to live in Germany. Stephen Bird (wife – Elaine Williams – educational correspondent to *Independent*) whose considerable drawing gifts were allied to pottery and sculpture, increased and developed the variety and style of the Art Room. He remains in the valley at the Junior School playing an important role in the Sunley Centre. Fr Edgar had been estate manager for many years, and then went to be Warden of the Grange. After this he came to do the carpentry at JH. His second bite at this particular cherry because he had assisted Fr Charles when carpentry was a hobby. Now he designed and planned that everyone should make a worthwhile piece of furniture out of soft wood as part of the curriculum. As he was warden of grounds and woodlands this was singularly appropriate. Fr Henry's first Science teacher was Carl Lawrence and he was followed by Paul Mulvihill. Paul came from the Isle of Wight and was appointed deputy housemaster at a time when neither Fr Henry's nor Fr Jeremy's futures were clear. His arrival coincided with Fr Jeremy's so he took on administrative work besides his Science teaching and work with games. David West joined the Staff to teach English and two of his three boys, Francis and Thomas, went through the House. We had one year GAP students beginning with Stephen Cunningham (ex-Downside) and Brendan Rouse (ex-Stonyhurst). From 1989 they were followed by a succession of Australian leavers who arrived in January for a year. Justin Northrop, David Shelley, Adam Libbis, Damian Eley, Tony Garsten, Martin O'Donnell, Andrew Reed and Matthew Chisnell.

Fr Jeremy's arrival marked a change of style. Whereas Fr Henry was into running across the valley, Fr Jeremy used wheels – but his major contribution was to clarify discipline and promote a more organised and directed use of monitors. The word 'Defiance' spelled an early morning run to Redcar farm, and did wonders to the promotion of firm government. Responsibility developed through the running of the tuck-shop and relationships with the boys were markedly more open. Abbeys replaced playing cards as the names of the houses, and Abbots held chapters with their communities.

It is perhaps inevitable that Junior House's severe architecture and furnishing should give way to the grandeur and comfort of a re-vamped Gilling, but its severity prompted the boys to find activities outside. It was always a challenging atmosphere to live in with a no-nonsense sensible relationship between staff and boys. The Housemaster was always a 'hands-on' figure and no green baize door separated him or the other monks from the boys. It is the way of the world that the young rarely appreciate their earlier schooldays, but I am sure that nearly all who were in the house in my time look back with some nostalgia and affection at their first days in the valley.

## PREPARATORY SCHOOL 1916-1993

## HEADMASTERS

1916-34	Basil Mawson OSB
1934-48	Maurus Powell OSB
1948-65	Hilary Barton OSB
1965-71	Abbot William Price OSB
1971-81	Justin Caldwell OSB
1981-87	Adrian Convery OSB
1987-93	Mr Graham Sasse

## ASSISTANTS

1916-34	Maurus Powell OSB	1952-53	Kentigern Devlin OSB
1933-34	Benedict Milburn OSB	1953-66	Gervase Knowles OSB
1933-34	Francis Geldart OSB	1955-57	Nicholas Walford OSB
1933-35	Edward Croft OSB	1957-61	Gregory O'Brien OSB
1934-52	Henry King OSB	1957-71	Justin Caldwell OSB
1935-36	Jerome Lambert OSB	1961-87	Gerald Hughes OSB
1935-37	Dominic Allen OSB	1964-69	Boniface Hunt OSB
1936-39	Aldhelm Finnear OSB	1965-75	Piers Grant-Ferris OSB
1936-38	Alban Rimmer OSB	1968-69	Julian Rochford OSB
1938-54	Christopher Topping OSB	1971-80	Bede Emerson OSB
1939-60	Bede Burge OSB	1975-81	Matthew Burns OSB
1941-48	Hilary Barton OSB	1981-87	Nicholas Walford OSB
1948-60	Maurus Powell OXB	1981-92	Christopher Gorst OSB
1950-53	Charles Forbes OSB	1992-	Matthew Burns OSB

There were others: these names are taken from our necrology, and may not be complete. During the thirties, assistants were in a number of cases Juniors doing their theology: Fr Dominic Allen was the professor, fresh from Rome.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

## HOUSEMASTERS

1926-36	Illyd Williams OSB
1936-40	George Forbes OSB
1940-68	Peter Udey OSB
1968-81	Cyril Brooks OSB
1981-90	Henry Wansbrough OSB
1990-93	Jeremy Sierla OSB

## ASSISTANTS

1926-29	Felix Hardy OSB
1929	Christopher Williams OSB
1932-37	Philip Egerton OSB
1932-33	Benedict Milburn OSB
1933-35	David Ogilvie-Forbes OSB
1935-36	Paulinus Massey OSB
1936-40	Paschal Harrison OSB
1937-40	Peter Udey OSB
1940-53	Gabriel Gilbey OSB
1940-56	Walter Maxwell-Stuart OSB
1953-63	Edmund Hatton OSB
1963-75	Simon Trafford OSB
1956-57	Justin Caldwell OSB
1957-67	Geoffrey Lynch OSB
1968-79	Alban Crossley OSB
1975-77	Jonathan Cotton OSB
1978-92	Stephen Wright OSB

*The Archivist will be glad to hear of any corrections to be made.*